What if Tarble was sent to earth

Posted originally on the Archive of Our Own at http://archiveofourown.org works/18084050.

Rating: Mature
Archive Warning: Graphic Depictions Of Violence
Category: F/M
Fandom: Dragon Ball
Relationship: Bulma Briefs/Son Goku, Yurin/Tarble, Vegeta/ChiChi
Character: Tarble, Son Goku (Dragon Ball), Yamcha (Dragon Ball), Krillin (Dragon Ball), Bulma Briefs, Chi-Chi (Dragon Ball), Chiaotzu (Dragon Ball), Tenshinhan (Dragon Ball), Original Characters, Yurin (Dragon Ball), Vegeta (Dragon Ball), Nappa (Dragon Ball), Raditz (Dragon Ball), Yajirobe (Dragon Ball), Frieza (Dragon Ball), Son Gohan, Jeice (Dragon Ball), Burter (Dragon Ball), Captain Ginyu (Dragon Ball), Recoome (Dragon Ball), Guldo (Dragon Ball), Supreme Kai | Shin (Dragon Ball), Android 17 (Dragon Ball), Android 18 (Dragon Ball), Cell (Dragon Ball), Videl Satan, Erasa (Dragon Ball), Sharpner (Dragon Ball), Dabura (Dragon Ball), Babidi (Dragon Ball), Buu (Dragon Ball)

Additional Tags: What-If
Stats: Published: 2019-03-12 Completed: 2019-05-22 Chapters: 93/93 Words: 200686

What if Tarble was sent to earth

by Mazic1988

Summary

This is a story of what might have been, if instead of Tarble being sent to a unknown world, was instead sent to earth. The story originally does not intersect with the original story but even Tarble cannot resist his saiyan past. Join on the journey of the forgotten prince in the world of Dragon Ball.

Notes

Captions in ~~ denote thought. I am still figuring out the site and trying to find out how to make Italic words in this system yet.
Let us start from the beginning. I originally began writing this story on a Sub Reddit, and on there I commented, and part of me still feels, that I am not the best writer. I do hope that I began to improve as it continued on. One suggestion did come in later chapters, and there may be a sudden shift in writing style. Anyway, I hope that all of you enjoy this story as I have been attempting to make chapter a day for it for a little over a month now. I will hope to continue that method of thought till I find a satisfying end. Feel free to leave comments and suggestions of what you think would be good for the future of the story.

King Vegeta, before being called by Freeza, witnesses his second son’s continuing disappointing failures as his power is nothing more than a lower class saiyan. The embarrassment is too much for the king and demands he be sent away to a far planet and exiled until he can prove himself by becoming stronger. Tarble’s planet picked at random and given a defective scouter. The defective scouter does not have a proper transmitter, making it difficult to track and impossible to listen into conversations. The king wanting no one to seek him out and find him, so that the embarrassment could not return to be flaunted in front of his face. Unknowingly, he was saving his son from the fate of the saiyans, only to die himself to Freeza's betrayal. As his pod not detected leaving the Saiyan, just like Goku's. Both young boys sleeping in the pods sleep cycle, the two pods close (at least compare the mass of space).

A month following the destruction of Planet Vegeta, the two balls scream through the atmosphere of earth. The two turning away from each other. We know what happened with Goku’s ship, crashing in mount Paozu and soon to be raised by Grandpa Gohan. But Tarble’s pod goes to another place completely.

Mercenary Tao stands in an open field, a man he was sent to kill not far away and ready to fight. The younger mercenary just smiling. “I truly am glad you chose to fight, though I am already bored with you.” He says mocking his target. But then a moment before he planned to close the distance, he took notice to a strange sound. Giving him just barely enough time to leap back, the Pod crashing into the mercenary’s target and crashing to the ground. Grumbling as he needed to find a way to make the death look like his doing. Wondering why and what had come so quickly and stolen his kill. Stepping toward the new crater and inside finding a sphere, gray and uninteresting at first. But soon the ball would open, and a small child would step from the unidentified object.

Tarble, groggy from the hyper sleep the ball put him in, places his scouter to his ear and turned it on. Remembering him being exiled to this planet for being weak, and his scouter soon chiming in as it detected a power level slightly higher than his own. Turning and seeing the face of Tao looking down at him.
“Boy, I do not know who you are… but you took away my exercise partner and pay day.” He said with a sneer, not able to sense Ki power himself and does not knowing that Tarble is just a little weaker than himself (But enough to also mean something in this timeframe). He is not surprised though as Tarble takes a fighting stance, the young saiyan did not have the same aggression as a normal saiyan would but it is not like he cannot defend himself. Mercenary Tao just smiling as he takes a position himself. “I was hoping you might oblige. Keep me entertained boy, and I will let you live!”

Tao soon charges Tarble, moving quickly but not as quickly as Tarble had to deal with on his home planet. That and the weaker gravity allowed Tarble to leap away without any issue and lead Tao away from his ship. If Tao was the weakest creature, Tarble may need it to escape if he did not perish trying to get stronger as his father demanded. Tao, catching the young boy distracted by his own thoughts, collides with the young saiyan. A knee to the child’s stomach and making Tarble lose his air, unable to think for a moment too long. A cascade of blows landing into onto his body before being spiked to the exposed earth from the crater. “Come now boy, you show great promise… if you’re not dead.” Tao called down with a sneer, expecting him to not survive his attack. But soon felt his expectations being crushed as Tarble did stand and looking up at him.

Tarble deciding it was his turn to attack back, focused his energy to his feet and suddenly flew straight into Tao’s still falling body. Tao not having learned the Sky Dance (BukuJutsu), or at least not having shown in the anime at the time of Dragon Ball to have known it, is unable to dodge. Instead he blocks the blows of the young boy, feeling each heavy impact that would easily overwhelm a weaker opponent. Tarble seeing his skills were still not enough, Tao grabbing hold of Tarble’s wrists. Smiling as he found a new possible student for the Crane School’s teachings. Tarble struggled to pull away, Tao releasing one and began making quick jabs into Tarble’s still held arm. Tarble wrenching away, only to feel his arm go limp beside him. His eyes shifting from his arm to Tao.

“You look surprised boy, never heard of Pressure Points? Allow me to show you how effective they can be in a fight!” Tao said landing on the ground, Tarble still in the air and looking down at the man. He was confused on what the man meant by show him. Tarble thought he was fighting for his life, but this man seemed to be focused on something else.

“You win… I am not match for you.” Tarble said, hoping that it would be enough to end the fight. Tao instead had a face of disapproval.

“That is not for you to decide boy, you are not dead or unconscious. Now get down here, or do I have to kill you while you’re up there.” Tao said growling. Tarble knowing of energy blasts and techniques that use energy very well, decides to oblige Tao in hopes it will leave him alive as well as hoping to gain a Zenkai boost from the battle if Tao is going to take it to such lengths.
Tao glad that the boy saw reason, no matter how dastardly his reasoning was. Tarble lifting his one good arm, his other still limp and tingling as it refused to move. Tao dashed forward, Tarble trying to focus on dodging and evading. Tao’s blows just missing their marks to keep Tarble active, his endurance being his current driving point to make the fight difficult for Tao. But the battle does end when Tao is able to make a direct impact to a pressure point to cause Tarble to become dizzy, opening himself to another pressure point attack to lead to a knock out. Tao watching the boy’s unconscious body, a smile on his face that soon returned to the hard assassin.

“You have great potential… one that could rival and surpass me.” He said lifting his hand and slowly lowering to the young boy. “It would be safer to remove you now.” The hand moving closer and closer to his throat as he spoke. But his hand soon grabbing the collar of his armor and lifting the boy to the air, putting the unconscious boy over his shoulder. “There is no money in killing a child for free, it is your lucky day.”

Tao returning to Tarble’s pod, unsure of what it was but figuring that it might keep the boy complacent and willing to follow directions. Closing the pod and lifting it up over his head. He then tosses it into the air, leaping on top of it to ride it toward the Crane school. Deciding that Shen would be better off training the boy then he would.

Next Chapter- What if Tarble went to Earth: The Prince and the Crane Hermit

Power levels (For those who care)
Tarble- 100
Tao- 130 (Slightly less than his power level when he meets goku in 12 years.)
The Prince and the Crane Hermit

The heavy Mists of the bamboo forest surrounding the Crane School location, hidden away from villages and towns to keep their secret techniques from the world. Master Shen watching over his newest and prized pupil, a three eyed toddler with a sense for battle already at a young age. Too young for weight training at this moment, or at least Shen thought he was. Instead the young warrior was made to stand in the cold morning, striking at a post to build his pain tolerance. The young man’s fists red in pain and small amount of blood as his skin already broken by the hour-long session.

A figure’s shadow appearing in the mist, Shen sensing someone coming. Turning as the school doors opened. Shen just smiled widely as his younger brother, Tao, returned finally. Shen was ready to show off his new high potential student and rub it in his brother’s face after the rice bowl incident. “Returning, are you? Lose interest with no one able to match you yet brother?” Shen finally said as his brother placed down a large sphere, and then a body tossed before him. Shen confused looks up at his brother. “Not like you to act like a cat and bring a dead bird to my feet.”

“Hold your tongue, brother. If you think that I bring you a gift as apology, as I have nothing to do so for.” Tao said standing tall, knowing he was of greater strength then his older brother. Placing his hands behind his back, using his foot to turn Tarble’s body to show his face. “I brought you a boy to train, He will make a fine addition to Crane School.”

“A prospective student from my brother? Well then I should show you my own prospect.” Shen said smiling. “Tien, come and see Master Tao. My younger brother.” He called back, the young Tien stopping his training and hurrying to stand next to Shen. The young warrior bowing his shaved head to the new master. “In my tests, I already found him to be well on the brink of super human levels at this level. Able to run the 100-meter dash in 13 seconds. With my training he will be on a level that even you might have trouble with.”

“Oh?” Tao said looking down at Tien, seeing the young boy’s three eyes. He could see all of them looking in wonder at the new warrior. Before looking down at the younger boy laying on the ground at Tao’s feet. “Mighty young… but has he knowledge of Ki already?”

“He is far too young to have mastered Ki brother; no child could master something that took myself fifty years to do under the tutelage of the greatest Ki master of all time.” Shen said in annoyance at Tao’s ignorant topic.

“Oh really, because this boy already knows your secret BukuJutsu. He used it after I found him in that.” Tao said pointing at the strange sphere behind him. “He seems reluctant to try to strike out against someone though, so that will have to be beaten out of him. But he seems about the same age as your pupil now and has even greater capability because he survived my practice strength.” Tao
smiled feeling he was superior to his brother in finding students as well.

No boy could have that kind of strength, Tao must be bluffing in embarrassment for bring me a child weaker. I should amuse him with this and show him up. Shen thought to himself, stroking his chin. “Interesting, will you be staying? Maybe we should have the two of them do a test battle for us if you will be.”

“Normally, I would not be interested in watching children battle. But I have not been home in some time. I will enjoy a small rest before returning to my ‘missions.’” Tao said laughing, Shen joining him and soon followed by Tien.

_____________________________

Tarble awakening came slow and blurry, but he knew he was alive due to the pain he felt. His stomach growled and his body felt chilly. His vision clearing and he noticed his battle armor was removed and replaced with a green and yellow Gi. His blood rushing to his head as a sense of worry, sitting up quickly and standing. The blood rush not fast enough to keep him from getting dizzy from getting up to quickly. In the room, Tarble was alone but not for long. It seemed his sudden movement had alerted Tao that stood outside.

“Finally awake, Come out. You have a debut to show off in. Don’t disappoint me.” Said the snide mercenary. A motioning of his hand to have Tarble follow.

Tarble looked at the man who defeated him, his saiyan blood wishing to resist him though he did not feel strong enough. “Where is my armor?” Tarble finally asked, refusing to move tell he knew.

“It is safe and will be returned to you once your training is complete. Tell then, you will breathe, sweat, and live the Crane style. Otherwise, you will lose it, that device you had on your head, and the ball you came out of.” Tao said threateningly.

Tarble’s eyes focused on Tao, stripped of everything he owned and put into cloths fit for a peasant in his mind. He was already looked down on by his own family and people, and now these earthlings show to be superior as well. His own weakness upset him, but the thought of reclaiming his armor and equipment was enough to move him forward. The three-year-old child walked out of the room he was in, an old man stood on the other end of a bare dirt arena. Next to the man was a young boy.

“You are to fight the boy, but don’t kill him.” Tao said as Tarble got into the battle ground, Tien
stepping forward.

The two young boys did not speak to each other, they did not bow in respect. Instead, they simply got into their fighting stances. Tien’s stance lacking experience that was beaten into Tarble. “Begin!” shouted Shen. Tien then ran at Tarble, but the young saiyan was still faster. Dashing to the side and rushing in a curved line to the young Tien. Unaware of Tien’s third eyes ability to track targets, Tien just barely reacted in time to Tarble’s attempted tackle. Tien going low to just evade the attack, attempting to land a blow as a quick follow up. Tarble though simply kicked into Tien’s side faster than Tien could strike and sent the boy flying back and into the nearby building.

Shen’s eyes widened at the power the younger boy had, and then glared at Tao for having found a pupil more impressive. Tao just smiled in his small victory over his older brother again. Turning and waving good bye as he left, leaving Tarble in his brother’s care. Shen growling as his spite for his brother soon turned to Tarble.

The following few years of training were focused on Tien, Tarble instead made to do chores mainly. Tien also fed a proper meal to help him grow stronger, and Tarble fed poorly to keep him from growing stronger. Tien then being instructed to use his attempted master techniques on Tarble, making the young Saiyan endure pain of Tien’s growing strength. Shen’s attitude toward Tarble being transferred to Tien, and the young Earthling looked down on the saiyan as a servant for the three years they trained together alone… tell they obtained new training partners. But that will be discussed in the next chapter!

Next Chapter: The Prince, the Vampire, and a Witch

Power levels (For those who care)
Tarble- 100
After 3-year training- Still 100 (not receiving training and only Zenkai boosts to counter his poor living kept him at the same strength)
Tien- 15
After 3 years- 60
Shen- 120
The Prince, The Vampire, and the Witch

Small retcon for myself, I am altering the time table from three years, to about 8 years, to allow Chiaotzu to be 7 instead of being 2 per Dragon balls timeline I am using. Not that I don’t think Chiaotzu would be donated to the school for what he looks like, I don’t think Shen would be interested in him tell something could be shown. 7 for chiaotzu showing off psychic powers I think would be a good time.

I also do realize this was a long chapter. I will be trying to shorten them from this point forward. Making them more bite sized and episodic. I wanted to try and get to a point where I could introduce Tarble into the main storyline soon. I did put a TL; DR at the end, but if you want all the fun battle scenes you must read!

--
Age 745
--

Tarble reaching the age of eleven and grown to be a thin young prepubescent boy. Still a strong form for his age but looking under cared for. His Crane Gi clean and due to his saiyan heritage he is not made bald, not that Shen had not attempted. Tarble once more cleaning dishes after morning breakfast while Tien and Shen did morning exercises to warm them up to proper sparring. Tarble attempted to copy the moves once, only to be found by Shen and being punished for not working hard enough on his chores. Tarble’s only training was enduring pain and evading attacks, and as Tien’s eyes learned to focus and catch movement more and more, the attempts to evade grew more difficult. The days filled with being beaten by Tien, cleaning the Crane School, eating minimal rice, and sleeping in the open. His only thoughts were to reclaim his things but found himself constantly thwarted at every attempt.

This morning had been busy though, as Shen was excited to go on a journey. The master had heard of a child with Mystic powers. The idea of another unique prodigy was practically making his mouth water with anticipation. Tarble expected to be left behind, a welcomed thought as it would give him time away from his master and to search the grounds. His dreams thrown to the ground and stepped on as he learned he would be carrying their things and caring for them as they traveled.

The journey was long and due to Tarbles lack of training, it was apparent to him just how much he lacked. He could feel the heavy pack, stacked for both student and master walking before him. Tien having weighted wristbands and boots to be his only difficulty. He was just glad during mountain climbs he was allowed to fly, if only because Master Shen did not want to risk his own possessions, Tien instead climbing as an attempt to increase his training and gaining Shen’s approval even further.

Tien smirked as he looked at Tarble out of breath, himself breathing hard but after a far more difficult
training. “What’s wrong? Can’t keep up. You used to be so fast and sure of yourself… Guess Master Shen’s teachings are really impressive. Even someone with the potential you show can’t keep up.” Tien said mocked Tarble.

The young saiyan held onto his anger, tightening his tail around his waist to hide his anger. Instead bowing his head and taking the verbal beating. “Your right, Brother Tien. Your Training has come a long way, I doubt I would be a match.” He said almost choking on the words, his stomach growling as it normally did, and he knew it was a reason he could not summon any more of his power.

Shen had threatened to remove Tarble’s tail, but Tien had said it was better to keep it attached. It allowed everyone to see what a freak he was, and Tarble never used the Oozaru form only because he knew he did not have complete control and he may destroy his own things. Now would be the best time for it, but he was worried that his half-starved body would parish by becoming the great beast. Remembering when he was young and learning methods of control. That transformations tended to drain him and make him hungry.

Traveling further they come to a small land with a palace, here rested the young Lord Chiaotzu, a young and powerful ruler that replaced his father after his passing. Shen, Tien, and Tarble enter and ask for an audience. They are received by the child ruler, who is sat on a pillow high above them.

“Great Chiaotzu, I have come hearing of your awesome power. I, Crane Master Shen, wish to take you under my wing and teach you the way of Martial Arts and Ki control.” Shen said standing tall and seeming to refuse to bow, finding it beneath him. Visual upset looks glared at him from soldier and masters of martial arts.

One of Chiaotzu’s teachers stepping forth in fury. “You dare claim to be the Crane Master, and do not show respect to Lord Chiaotzu? Prove yourself or be proven a fraud.” The prostrating martial artist.

Shen smiled and looked up to Chiaotzu and lifting his hands. “With the young lord’s permission, I would gladly show my proof. By defeating every master here, and then allowing the lord to test my pupil, Tien.”

“What of the other?” Chiaotzu’s spoke, many of the others covering their ears. A minister reminding Chiaotzu that he was to use him to speak to the people. “Why?” Chiaotzu just asked loudly once more confused. The minister simply asking him to comply and he would answer his questions later. Chiaotzu nodding his head. Whispering into the minister’s ear.

“The lord Chiaotzu wonders, why your other pupil should not be used as a test?” The minister called
down to Shen.

“Tien…” Shen said, Tien nodding as if knowing what was expected. The young warrior disappearing from sight and reappearing before the minister. Frozen in fear, the minister was open to several powerful strikes. The man falling to the ground, and Chiaotzu looking over his perch to see his minister fall to the ground.

“Master Shen does not speak to the help. Please speak with him directly.” Tien said smiling at Chiaotzu, bowing slightly to the young man. Tien then leaping and flipping in the air to show off, his younger age leading him to a bit more of a showman at the moment.

Master Shen then coughed to bring attention to himself. “To answer your question though, this other person… is only a gift from my brother. He is to carry bags and clean. Not a proper martial artist, but if you want you can dual him as well. It won’t be the first time he was used as a punching bag.”

Chiaotzu having seen Tien’s movements and smiled. He looked to his masters and motioned them to go forward. “Test him, see if he is truly as he claims.” He said excited to see what Shen could do.

Chiaotzu’s masters of martial arts moved to take on Shen one at a time. Readied for a fight, but Shen just lifted his hand and pointed. Suddenly a beam of energy fired forward and pierced through three instantly. As the masters looked in horror in the attack, Shen used it to his advantage to rush in. Pulling a fan from his sleeve and creating a gust of wind that toppled several more of the martial artists. Buried on each other left them open to several more blasts of his Dodon Ray attack. Shen landing before the first that claimed him not to be the true Crane Master. “You… die slowly.” Shen said before kicking with what seemed to be a gentle tap, the man’s leg buckling as it lost all feeling. Shen grabbing the man’s arm and tapping it quickly as it tightened and refused to move. The man attempted to defend himself with his good arm, only for hit to be pinned to the ground suddenly by a thrown metal fan. Shen’s wicked smile seen by the failing master, being struck in the throat and the man suddenly could not breathe. His throat closed up and he began suffocating.

Shen then composed himself and bowed his head to Chiaotzu slightly. “I do apologize… but as Master of the Crane School, your masters would have known that to battle me is to battle to the death. Shall I continue?” He motioned to the young lord’s other trainers.

Chiaotzu was astounded on how quick someone beat his masters, he thought no one could do that but himself and his powers. Chiaotzu waved his hand. “No no, I want to see what your pupils can really do now.” He said clapping as he suddenly floated to the air. “I will start when you are ready, Tien.”
“Whenever you are, Chiaotzu.” Causing a hush in the room as he prepared to fight. The room beginning to clear as the two began to pace and circle the center of the room. “Remember though, I win means your previous masters could not make you stronger.”

“If you win, I will follow you and Master Shen to learn with you. I win, you both stay here and train me.” Chiaotzu said, wishing to train with them anyway. He was already shown his strength could massively increase with them. Tien nodding in agreement.

“Begin” Shen announced, Chiaotzu’s seeming abnormal movement shifting and changing at random. He planned on using it to propel himself into heavy strikes, but each sudden change and mad rush was met with an almost perfect block from Tien. The young boy’s three eyes focusing on the young lord, watching him and every shift he did. Soon adjusting to his speed, and making return strikes that Chiaotzu narrowly dodge himself. Almost a stalemate in their strength and power, but Chiaotzu had a gift he could exploit.

“I hope you like your new rooms here.” Chiaotzu said smiling as he lifted his hand and pointed at Tien. Tien suddenly freezing in place, the young lord using the forced opening to begin kicking into Tien’s open spaces. Shen enjoying the ruthless advantage his new student would have. Chiaotzu sighing at the easy victory, when suddenly he heard a heavy grumble. Turning his head to Tarble, the blushing boy trying to hide his face. “Are you hungry?” He asked lowering his finger.

Tien feeling his body free, landed a hard kick to Chiaotzu’s midsection. But only hard enough for Chiaotzu to be stunned for a few moments as he makes quick strikes. Barraging against the lord’s small body and finally smacking him away. Tien looking at Tarble, hating that the distraction allowed him to break free. Chiaotzu growling as he flew to the air. “Go ahead… freeze me again.” Tien suddenly shouted. “I will beat it myself this time.”

Chiaotzu surprised, nodding as he pointed to Tien and wanting to see what Tien would do. Tien having taken a different stance, standing straight and positioning his hands as if in meditation. His eyes opened and shifting as Chiaotzu moved into attack range. Tien could not move his limbs, but as Chiaotzu moved to strike Tien’s face. Tien’s eyes flashed suddenly, Chiaotzu flying back from the impact of Tien’s Eye beam and smacking into a wall. Chiaotzu, unsure what happened but seeing Tien can move once more. “Wow, Tien you sure are amazing.”

“Thanks. You’re not too bad yourself Chiaotzu.” Tien said smiling as he walked to him, helping Chiaotzu stand once more before the young man flew into the air.

“As of today, I am no longer the lord of this place. I am not Chiaotzu, Crane Pupil.” Chiaotzu announced to the ministers. Shen smiling as he got what he wished for, another student that could be molded into his own wants and needs. Tarble saw it as another person he would have to clean up for… and another person to be tested on.
The travel back home felt long, as Chiaotzu and Tien became fast friends. Tarble forced to carry everyone’s things, but before they left a meal was presented. The first good meal in a long time, Tarble thought to stuff himself. Shen glaring from a distance though, but Chiaotzu motioning him to eat. Tarble made sure to eat well but not to stuff himself, which gave him plenty of strength for the return visit. Hiding away a few bits of Bread to stave off hunger for a bit longer.

--
Age750
--

Five more years have passed, Tarble is now sixteen. Tien practicing his four arm god style charges forward at the young saiyan but stops just before making contact. Tarble not flinching or hesitating still after so many years, Tien finding the act of using him as a punching bag to test his skills was less fun. Shen calling out for him to continue his assault. Tien instead turning to his master.

“I will not, Tarble’s body can take hits but you do not allow him to fight back… this practice can be done with dummies and too much better effect. I will not continue attacking Tarble unless you train him and give him a chance to defend himself.” Tien said before bowing to his long-time master. He remembered how strong Tarble was when they first met, a memory etched into his mind of being propelled into the dojo’s wood working and knocked out instantly. “Please allow this one act of defiance, but it… just does not feel beneficial to my training.”

Shen eyes glared at Tien through his sunglasses but smiled to pull back his ire. “Very well. You will practice with dummies then. Tarble, return to your chores.” The old master said refusing to give into punishing the boy for his dishonoring the first time they met.

Tarble simply bowed, learning to sneak meals passed Master Shen, allowing him to regain some strength. Tien and Chiaotzu’s training becoming such a great focusing point that it seemed easier to slip into the kitchen and take small bits of food. His body felt like it was growing stronger and stronger once more, receiving what it needed to be a saiyan warrior once more. His body still small and young looking, even though he was 16 now.

During his chores, while the others focused on perfecting their martial arts, there was a mighty howl. Tarble looking to the noon sky, as the howl was followed. It sounded like wolves having found a meal for themselves. It was Tien though who reacted, dashing away from training so suddenly that Shen couldn’t call out fast enough. Tarble wondering what was going on, decided to follow. The young Saiyan leaping over the wall of the Dojo and following behind Tien.

What he soon saw he could not believe, Tien in combat with a huge pack of wolves. Fending them
off, striking true to make death blows on the hungry beasts. Tarble’s eyes looking to Tien’s feet, noticing a small form. A child crying loudly, as the wolves circled Tien and the child. Tarble’s fists clenched, shifting his hands behind him. Tien could hold of the beasts but Tarble was not sure if he could win against them all. “Galick…. Gun…” He said charging his energy into his open palms, a violet energy surrounding him. He pulled onto any energy he could muster, he didn’t know why he wanted to help Tien or the child… but he could not let them die if he could stop it. “FIRE!” He let out a loud cry, thrusting his hands forward and releasing a massive beam of energy.

Trees, rock and earth, and large section of the wolves attacking were caught in the blast. Earth torn open, exposing the dirt underneath. Tien turned to see Tarble wobbling, the wolves witness to the massive destruction and taking off before whatever it was did it again. Tarble falling to his knee, Tien amazed at the destructive power the young man could pull out even after so many years of not training. Looking down to the child, who looked at him and then to Tarble.

“Come with me, it is not safe here. Master Shen will be able to protect you.” Tien said offering a hand to the child, who turns out to be Yurin (From Dragon ball super). The child accepts his hand and is soon lifted up and carried due to her injured leg from the wolf attack. Tien looking to Tarble again, stepping over him.

In Tarble’s vision, the shadowed figure over him reminded him of his first meeting with Tao. Tien’s hand felt slow, moving toward his neck. Tarble’s hand reacted instantly, grabbing his wrist and squeezing it hard. His frustration of being made weaker then him and having to save him. His eyes looked up like a beast, Tien looking down and seeing the fury in his eyes. Yurin hiding her face from him and calling him scary.

“Tarble, release my arm. I want to help you up.” Tien said trying to extent an olive branch of peace, respecting the strength he just shown.

“I don’t need your help.” Tarble said growling, his weak body picking itself up. Visibly fatigued, sweat dripping down his face. His eyes looking hard to the Crane student. “I don’t need your pity… not after how many years you help torment me.”

“No! You do not get to be kind now. You don’t get to decide now is the time you feel treating me poorly is wrong.” He said letting his anger out. The child clinging to Tien more and more. “Half starved, beaten daily, treated as a slave. Shen despises me for no reason, my father exiles me, and no one bothered to look for me. I am alone here, weak and alone.” Tarble could not handle his emotions, tears burning at his eyes. The small child left alone now in a growing adult, baring his soul to his enemy.
Tien just looked at Tarble, not having to have dealt with such honest feelings. He was not ready for Tarble to express himself, standing strongly even as his knees shook. Tien’s eyes watched each shift of torment in Tarble’s face expressed at last. The breaking facade of a calm boy. Tien turned himself from the crying Saiyan, walking toward the school. “You have two choices now Tarble. Come back to the school or run away. But know that running away will not give you strength. You want to be strong, sometimes you must resist. You cannot just bend the knee your whole life.”

Tarble looked at Tien, hearing his words. How could he expect him to return willingly? Tarble looked away to what in his mind was freedom. But then the voice of his father came to him. ‘Weak, try again.’ ‘A disgrace to my line.’ ‘Your Brother would not give in so easily.’ Tarble’s haunted mind, realizing if he ran away... he would remain weak. He turned to look at Tien, who was still walking away. Tarble soon following behind, but not to be a servant. He would resist Shen, make the old man aware he was stronger than he thought and force him to help make him stronger and make up for lost time.

Next chapter- The Prince and The Monkey

Power levels (For those who care)
Year 745-
Tarble- 105
Tien- 110
Shen- 120
Chiaotzu – 90

Year 750-
Tarble- 140 (regaining more and more strength due to him eating better)
Tien -150
Chiaotzu – 100
Shen- 120
Yurin (Age 5)- 3
Tarble’s return is not glorious at the start but getting better at sneaking away food to gather his strength again allows him to regain his lost power. Soon Shen catching him as he became more blatant on disregarding his demands of being mistreated. Shen would attack Tarble, and Tarble with his renewed strength would outclass the master. Tarble once proving himself over his master, and with master Shen having heard of Turtle School students making it to the world martial arts tournament with one making it to the finals, was now allowed to train. Yurin not able to join in the boy’s training as she was far too weak compared and Shen simply had her do basic body building work and Katas to build her into a possible fighting force.

Tien, Chiaotzu, and Tarble all training together, slowly building a comradery that was lacking between the three of them. With an extra strong fighter that is close to matching Tien’s strength and steadily growing with his own leads to the fighters able to get a greater level of power for each other. This also with Master Tao no longer showing and Shen hearing no word from him, making them wonder what may have happened to him. This distraction hampering their training as it normally would have from the show (if it did at all).

Yurin constantly watching Tien, developing a sort of hero worship of the young warrior due to his saving her. Unaware of Tarble’s contribution to the event as she only remembers Tien battling the wolves, then a massive cataclysmic event, and then Tarble yelling in a mad fury. Yurin’s fear of Tarble does subside thankfully and the two are able to develop a friendship as well, though she could not stop talking about Tien and how cool he was.

Goku’s friends gather in front of the tournament grounds as they original did in the show. Only when they are pestered by the Crane School, they are introduced to three students instead just two. Tien flanked by Tarble and Chiaotzu, are forced to watch their master and the Turtle Hermit get into an argument. When Launch takes notice of Tarbles hanging tail, blinking curiously.

“Hey, that boy has a tail like Goku’s.” She spoke suddenly, Shen knowing of the tail but soon turned his head to his student.
All staring at Tarble, the young saiyan soon blushed but looking forward at them all. His mind raced at the idea of someone having a tail like him. Did a saiyan come looking for him? Did one get sent to this planet before him? Was he really a saiyan or just an earthling with a mutation? Tarble tried to focus his mind and look to the group. “I do not know of this Goku.” He finally said as this was one of the first times, he had so much contact with people, normally staying in the Dojo.

“Well, he is sure to arrive any moment now. I am sure he would love to meet someone like him.” Roshi said, hoping to take a student away from Shen. Still disapproving of his old rival’s ways.

“You will meet him in the ring, and when you do you will prove yourself the better.” Shen said quickly. “Now come.” He ordered, Tien and Chiaotzu following behind.

Tarble stayed looking at the old man and the group of friends of this Goku. “One question. Does this Goku turn into a giant beast in a full moon?” He asked directly, the surprised faces more than enough to tell him so. “A simple yes or no will be enough.” He continued as Shen turned with a visible annoyance for Tarble’s disregard to his order.

“Y-yes, but does that mean you do as well?” Bulma finally chimed in, worry to her voice at the idea of two boys becoming the monster. Tarble simply bowed toward Bulma. “Thank you.” He then turned to follow with his fellow students. Shen obviously upset, so Chiaotzu and Tien speaking through their minds to Tarble.

~What was that about Tarble? We never really asked about your tail, you just tell us it is something all your people have. ~Chiaotzu

~This Goku may be one of my people. The tail allows for my people to become monsters in a full moon. Them confirming he can only show he has done it, as it normally is not just talked about. ~Tarble

~That may be the reason why the moon was destroyed three years ago, someone may have been attempting to keep him from doing it. Must be a terrifying thing. Good thing it is not possible for him to do it anymore. ~Tien

~Unless he knows of a technique that allows him to transform… ~Tarble

The two visibly shocked and looking to Tarble. Chiaotzu gulping as Tarble seemed serious about how scary transformation was, and the idea of someone knowing a way to force it out.
~Do you know of the technique to do so? And why have you never transformed in the full moon? ~
Tien continued the conversation.

~I know there is a technique that can do it. And I never transformed because it requires direct sight
on the moon normally. ~ Tarble, his mind quieting for a moment. ~Let us hope he does not know of
the technique.~

~Do you know it, Tarble? ~ Chiaotzu asked finally.

Tarble turned hearing the group of friends celebrate, catching a glimpse of Goku as the young boy
turned and caught his eye. The two saiyan's now seen each other, Tarble seeing him in a tiger skin
and wild. His mind quiet as he attempted to size him up. But finally, in his mind he responded.
~No….~

How will the tournament change with the inclusion of Tarble, Find out next time on Chapter five:
Battle to the Quarter Finals! Also, thank you everyone that has been enjoying this What If so far.
And if you’re not, I am sorry I could not make it more entertaining for you! Anyway, thanks for the
read and catch you next chapter!
Battle to the Quarter Finals

The Crane School students found themselves in the Preliminary building away from the audiences, taking notice of the Turtle school students changing into their uniforms. Tien turning to Chiaotzu as the Temple priest explained the rules of the preliminaries. “Chiaotzu, make sure the three of us are in different blocks… try to see if you can make sure the Turtle school losers are broken up as well.”

“There is no need for that. If they lose to someone else, then fine. We don’t need to split them up. It may even be better for them to fight each other.” Tarble spoke up, not liking the idea of fixing the fights already. He knew the Crane school normally took advantage if they needed to, but both he and Tien developed an enjoyment of fighting someone one on one. It allowed them to prove their skills, even if the opponent was weaker than them.

“I much rather fight and defeat them in front of their friends. Don’t worry. We will be able to defeat them without issue. We are easily the strongest here.” Tien said to reassure Tarble, not getting his intention to not fix the fights. Chiaotzu using his telekinesis to make sure the Crane school students and Turtle School students were all in separate blocks. A happy accident to allow for Jackie Chun to be placed in a separate block as well.

The calling of Preliminary matches begins, Yamcha called to show off his training with Master Roshi. Following up with a mock by Tien and his showing off of simple skills. Tarble called up for his own match up. Standing before him was a young woman, a finalist from last year known as Ranfan. She saw the other competitors from the last tournament and was seeming to have lost confidence. She stood before the young man, shaking her head to get into the game with a smile.

“Hey there cutie… Hope you play nice with me.” Ranfan said attempting to be flirty with Tarble. Winking at him getting into a fighting stance. Tarble could see through her weak points in the stance and waited for the call to start.

Once it was done, she charged toward him and attempted to side kick him. Tarble lifting his arm to allow for the kick to make contact to his side and closing his arm around her leg and locking her in. “You shouldn’t treat battle as a playtime.” Tarble said, twisting his body and throwing her easily out of the ring and into a few of the fighters watching in hopes she would resort to her strip tease. Instead the first battle for Tarble was a simple ring out. “Sorry, but if this is the best you all can muster on me… You might as well give up now.”

Krillin, Yamcha, and Goku remarking that the battle ended to soon, and with a weaker opponent it was not much of a show. They were worried only because he was purposely hiding his strength, Krillin and Yamcha more worried then Goku actually. Goku was excited to see if someone could bring out more of his skill to judge his strength better.
A series of new fights continues, with Tarble’s greatest opponent in the preliminaries making himself known near the end. A young boxer named Panpoot takes the stage with Tarble. The young human smiling as his previous fights did not make much of a challenge. It was obvious that his past wins were starting to make him more and more confident. Standing before Tarble and smirking as he thought this opponent would be just as easy.

“Sorry if I take you out to quickly. I will try to make a show of it.” Panpoot mocked as he struck out quickly to show off his speed. Entering a battle stance suddenly and waiting for the call.

Tarble’s eyes turning to Goku who was watching the fight once more, hoping to get an idea of how strong he was. His gaze turning to Panpoot once more as the ring was called. Panpoot rushing the young saiyan, striking at him with fast blows. Instead of making contact though, Tarble placed his hand in front of each strike to block.

“You show is boring…” Tarble said as his hand closed on Panpoot’s fist, holding him as the human attempted to pull away. Tarble’s other arm vanishing with such speed, Panpoot’s eyes suddenly rolling back. Tarble then taking hold of Panpoot and laying him onto the ring softly. “Please announce his knock out.” He said to the ref, checking Panpoot and declaring his victory. Looking at Goku who only seemed more excited finally seeing a intended attack.

As the Preliminaries close, the ending eight show as Yamcha, Krillin, Goku, Tien, Chiaotzu, Tarble, Jackie Chun, and Man-wolf. The eight lined up to be reminded the rules as well as to draw lots. Tien once more having Chiaotzu fix the fights, Tien wanting to teach Yamcha a lesson and see what Jackie Chun could do.

~Tarble, is there someone you wish to fight? If you’re afraid to fight this Goku, I can take him on instead.~ Chiaotzu asked as Yamcha was called to pick his lot.

~Do not touch mine or any other fighter’s lots other then the ones Tien asked for. I don’t like fixing fights to our favor. It means we are not being challenged.~ Tarble responded looking toward Goku. ~Part of me wants to fight him, to see what kind of person he really is. I want to find out if he is what I expect him to be like.~

Lots being drawn, and the match ups end up the same as the show, with the exception of match four being Goku VS Tarble. How will this fight end? Let’s find out in the next chapter!

Next chapter: What kind of man are you?
Power levels (for those who care)

Tarble – 210 (shown level of power 150)
Goku- 180
Tien-190
Chiaotzu- 130
Roshi (Jackie Chun) -139
Yamcha – 140
Krilllin – 160
Man wolf – 50
Master Shen – 120
At last the World tournament has it’s quarter finalists, drawing lots. Tarble looking at his number seven, and to Goku who was last to pick and got his number eight. This meant that Tarble would be fighting his possible fellow Saiyan, part of him felt excited by it but another part was worries. Goku seemed carefree, speaking with friends. Interest switching to the fights as Tien and Yamcha take stage. Now I am going to be skipping the fights at this point, as they do not change. Tien breaks Yamcha’s leg in an act of ruthlessness, Jackie Chun tricked the Man-wolf and turns him back humans, and Krillin defeats Chiaotzu due to his lack of mental training (Math) and forced into a ring out. Goku still remarks on Chiaotzu using Master Tao’s technique and Tien informs Master Shen. Due to this, when Tarble and Goku are called up, Shen demands for Goku’s death. It is unclear if Goku really did deal with his young brother, but any who claims to have beaten him were to meet a fate that Tao would prefer, Death.

On being called out, Tarble stepped to the ring. Both Goku and Tarble getting to other ends. Goku still upset at Tien’s actions to Yamcha, Tarble noticing his vision shift. “Keep your eyes on me, Tien is not your opponent. I am the wall you have to break down first.” Tarble said, Shen mentally yelling at him to not bother prolonging the fight and to just kill him. Tarble ignoring the voice in his head at the moment.

“Don’t worry about me, I am plenty excited to fight you as well.” Goku said bring all his attention at Tarble. The announcer remarking that all three Students of the Crane school and Turtle school have a battle in the quarter finals, both having won at least one bout and this final one would decide which school had a greater chance of winning the prize money.

The bell rings and the two warriors first stare each other down. Both entering into a battle stance, Tarble entering into one he was originally trained in. Positioning himself in the Elite Saiyan stance, much like Vegeta’s when he first shown in the manga and show. Goku smiling as he could tell that the fight was going to be fun, Tarble focused on Goku with an intensity he did not often show.

With a blur, the two appeared in the center and struck at each other. The clash let out a small thunderous sound with how powerful each of their blows connected. Tarble held back at first, finding Goku was able to push him back, striking rapidly that Tarble was forced to block just in time for. Soon the two broke away and stood before each other in another ready stance.

“Your pretty strong, I am getting more and more excited to keep fighting.” Goku remarked a smile on his face as his tail swayed openly.

“Your pretty strong as well.” Tarble said keeping a stern face at the smaller saiyan. “Might I ask, why did you get so strong?”
“Why? So I could fight stronger fighters and have more fun.” Goku said seeming a bit curious. “Why did you?”

Tarble remained quiet for a moment as the crowd was getting restless. “I trained to get strong, because I had to become strong.” Tarble finally answered, not really enlightening Goku on his reasoning. Tarble then dashed to Goku, locking in once more and forcing him back. Letting a little more strength and intent in his blows to keep Goku from pushing him back.

Due to Tarble not showing off strange Techniques, Goku and his fight was much more a straight forward punch for punch battle. Tarble could feel his strength soon overwhelming Goku and finally pushing him back. Tarble wanted to test Goku, wanting to see if he was like the other saiyans or if earth changed him. For that, he forced Goku into position.

Tarble’s back now to the crowd, knocking Goku so his back was to the waiting hall for the other martial artists. Once they broke away from each other, Tarble placed his hands behind him. “Goku, do you know that Kamehameha that Yamcha and Krillin used?” He said holding position.

“I do.” Goku said confused.

“Then prepare one, I am going to prove my own attack is greater.” Tarble said as he began shifting his Ki into his palms.

“Alright, don’t cry when you lose.” Goku said smiling as he entered position. “Ka!!! me!!!”

“Galick!”

“Ha!!! Me!!!”

“Gun!!!”

“HA!!!!”

“FIRE!!!”
The blue and purple energy blasts thrust forward, the two beams colliding and merging. The two held the blast, the energy pushing at the air and whipping it around them. The wind spinning around them and making a small twisting current, not enough to make a twister. Tarble holding his energy to matching Goku, Goku on the other hand began trying to push harder. The energy center pushing toward Tarble.

~Just as I thought, like any other Saiyan. Only cares about his own victory.~ Tarble thought looking back to the crowd, feeling Goku’s beam getting closer and closer. Nearly at his palms as Goku’s Victory over the beam struggle was closer and closer to his own victory. ~I cannot let someone like this exist.~ Tarble said hands shaking as he still had yet to take a life. ~But if I let him continue this way, he will only prove to be a threat to this world!~

How will Tarble continue, with Goku over-powering the beam clash and Tarble seeming to focus on the crowd behind him. Find out next time on Chapter six: The fate of two tails.
The fate of two tails.

The wind swirls around the two saiyans. Flashes of light and energy burst from their clashing energy beams. The ground cracking and breaking to add dust to the vortex created by the two saiyan’s power. Goku pushing more energy out and the beam traveling closer and closer to Tarble. The blueish beam overwhelming the Purple beam itself.

Tarble’s eyes shift to the crowd once more, one hand leaving his Galick Gun attack. His cupped hand swiping toward the crowd as the wind shifted suddenly. The crowd behind him suddenly pushed over by a powerful gust of wind. Goku’s energy blast suddenly bursting forward, going over the crowds heads just barely. Tarble gone from his position, behind his spot an explosion from his Goku’s Kamehameha hitting something solid.

Goku huffed as that was an attack he didn’t expect to put so much energy into. “I hope… I didn’t… Hurgh!” Goku’s speech halted, Tarble appearing just before him. A powerful stomach punch into the stomach of the young Saiyan that lifted him off the ground.

Tarble’s face was filled with fury, one Tien recognized as the same bursting emotion Tarble had before being trained finally. While Goku was hovering above the ground, Tarble struck several times into the young boy’s body before appearing behind him and kicking him into the air.

~Yes, torture him before killing him. Do it!~ Master shen’s voice echoed into Tarble’s mind.

Tarble flew up to Goku trying to regain his composure. Twisting his in time to block a knee coming to his face, but Tarble’s larger body simply brought an elbow down into his back instead. Goku yelling out as Tarble began pushing Goku higher and higher with each rapid blow, disappearing and reappearing before each blow over and over. Into the clouds, before Tarble double handed slams Goku back toward the ring.

CRASH!

Goku’s body collided with the ground, stone tile broken and upturned to show just how hard he was sent back into the ground. Tarble own feet slamming into the ground, standing over Goku. The announcer beginning to counter for a knock out, but Tarble grabbed the young saiyan by his Gi and lifted him off the ground. The announcer in confusion only watched as Tarble punched Goku heavily toward the edge of the ring.
“Goku, do you know what you are?” Tarble finally said, Dust and smoke clearing suddenly as he waved his hand as if to dismiss it and a gust of wind carrying it away. “You are a danger…”

Goku finally pushing himself up. “A danger? What do you mean?” He said before he felt the foot of Tarble to his back, his head hanging over the edge to the grass that was out of bounds.

“You not knowing yourself proves it. You don’t care about who is in the way to your good fight. You don’t care about the damage you can cause to fulfill your own glory for battle.” Tarble growled, frustrated as he lifted his foot and crashed it back down onto Goku’s back and let him cry out in pain.

“This… this pain I give you is punishment for it. You failed my little test to see just what kind of man you are… You have been proven to be strong and uncaring. Someone that is willing to put other’s lives on the line for your own fun.” Tarble continued to yell out, his anger boiling over as his body shook. His hand lifting slightly, a finger pointing at Goku’s head. Shen’s voice calling out for him to continue.

“I… shouldn’t let you live.” Tarble’s voice trembled, his finger glowing with a point of energy charged to it. “I… can’t let… I” Tarble’s body shook, Shen demanding him to finish what he started, and to stop ignoring his orders.

Goku looked back, seeing Tarble and how serious he was. “I… am sorry.” Goku said finally.

“Sorry? SORRY? You cannot just do something horrible and say sorry and expect it to go away.” Tarble said angrily.

“You’re right, I can’t. But it is a start right.” Goku continued.

Tarble’s body shook, Goku looked at him innocently. Not an attempt to trick him, but with a sincere look of apology. Tarble held the point of energy, tears in his eyes as he tried to line up the attack once more. But then stepped off Goku, allowing his energy to dissipate from his finger. Tarble stepping back, looking at his own hands. “I…”

Goku stood, wounded but smiling. He turned his back to Tarble and toward the crowd he almost killed with his attack. “I am sorry to you as well. I have much to learn, and have to remember that when I fight, sometimes others are around and need to be protected.”
Tarble looked back at Goku, the two saiyans in the same ring. Both raised differently, one a happy life and growing strong because he wanted to. And one raised unhappy and having to grow strong for himself. But in the end, both seemed to have the same end goal. Become strong, and protect something.

Goku smiled at Tarble and walked to him. Tarble suddenly lifting his hand. “Mercy!” The older saiyan called out, the announcer surprised by this and taking a small moment. Goku blinking as he was confused. “I was almost attempted to kill Goku, I should not continue this match.” Tarble called out, turning away and heading into the waiting area.

“Wait!” Goku said rushing behind him, Grabbing for the first thing he could reach for. Suddenly holding Tarble’s tail, a slight squeeze. Tarble’s legs suddenly had no strength as he toppled over, slumping to the ground. Goku blinking, followed by laughing. “Wow, you need to train your tail some more. Even I have gotten over this weakness.” Goku let go of Tarble’s tail and allowed the saiyan to regain his strength and stand.

“I just wanted to say, even though you’re giving up, you are really strong. I would love fight you again someday!” Goku's smile and carefree stance was a little off putting for Tarble. His memory of Saiyans was not one of joy and kindness. He remembered ruthlessness, pride, devious cunning.

“I… am sorry.” Tarble said lifting his hand open for Goku to shake. “I misjudged the kind of man you are. Good luck with your next match.”

The two shake hands before both continuing into the waiting area. Tien soon fighting Jackie Chun and being directed to leave the path of evil he was being railroaded into by master Shen. Tien being diverted with Tarble’s outburst of collateral damage, as well as Master Shen commanding to teach Tarble a lesson after the tournament was finished for his disobedience. Goku and Krillin have their fight following, Krillin still losing his battle due to Goku’s greater strength. Tien and Goku’s fight is still equally intense, but Tien is able to with less need for luck and feels that he earned the victory. Still offering to pay for dinner between the turtle and Crane school students.

What will Tarble do now? Will he return to Crane school to apologize to master Shen? Will he join Tien and Chiaotzu with leaving the Crane school for their own training? What will happen with Tarble joining the fight against the rising Demon King? Let us find out next time! In Chapter Eight: Demon King Rises, Tarble’s Plan!
Demon King Rises, Tarble’s Plan!

With the World Tournament finished, the group begin to head out for a meal, Krillin heading back to the main hall to collect Goku’s things as he normally did. With the groups conversation continuing and having an abrupt interruption of Krillin’s death cry. They return to the main all, finding a dead Krillin and the symbol of the demon king. Goku, having already taken the dragon radar and rushing off before this realization. Master Roshi explaining the possible rise of Demon King Piccolo

With the information of such a great opponent, Tarble is reminded of the first time he showed to earth and being overpowered by someone so completely. “Has goku ever fought anyone that out classed him completely?” He spoke out loud.

Roshi grimaces at the thought, stroking his beard slightly. “Come to think of it, not that I have heard of.” He spoke looking to the others.

“Once beat him, but he was still a hard fight and it was when he was starved.” Yamcha spoke up. “But I have not heard of any other person completely overpowering him.”

“At least, not tell today when you went all out on him.” Bulma chimed in. “You wailed on him to fast for me to see, but when you stood over him… I could tell you were stronger than he expected.”

“I am worried then, that he will be running straight to someone that will overwhelm him and not be merciful.” Tarble concluded, Goku’s fury reminding him of the same anger he felt several times that brought out the worst in him. “You said that Master Shen and you fought him some time and lost. I feel we will be better off now that we have stronger fighters, but may not be enough. Even so, we should get him involved.”

Master Roshi grumbled, not seeming to like the idea of asking Master Shen for help. But soon nodded. “It would be best to have everyone capable of fighting. We will stay here incase Goku returns, and if not we will head to my Island. We will wait for you here before going.”

“No, go to your island now. I will have a way of finding you.” Tarble said, having another reason to head back to crane school. The young saiyan bursting into the air and heading toward his home. He figured Master Shen would be doing the same, to lick his wounds from being so disrespected.
During this time, Goku has battled Tambourine and lost, recovered and fought him again at full strength, and fought demon king Piccolo as per the normal story. Yajirobe now taking him to Korin tower to hopefully recover as well as gain more strength for fighting the demon king. Tarble arriving at Crane School to a frightened Yurin and no Master Shen yet.

“Tarble, there is something wrong. I can feel something dark out there.” Yurin said as he landed. Yurin having been sensitive to strangeness, Shen remarking that she had a great natural spiritual awareness. Yurin pale and almost ill with worry.

“Do not worry, I know about it as well. Tien and I will take care of it.” Tarble said trying to settle her nerves. But she seemed to be still apprehensive. “You… believe he is stronger than us.”

Yurin nodded, Master Shen soon landing with a growl. “How dare you return, disobeying me and letting that boy live. Being a catalyst to Tien and Chiaotzu forgoing their entire life of training.” He said vein’s growing in his head in frustration.

“Master…” Tarble started.

“I am not your master, not any more. You are banished from this school! I see you again, or the other two… I will kill you.” Shen threatened.

Tarble almost felt his body want to launch at Shen to test his threat, but he had other issues to take care of. “Demon King Piccolo has returned.” He finally said, watching Shen’s face turn from anger to fear.

“D-d-demon king Piccolo? He was released? How? Why? Answer me!” Shen shouted, trying to remain calm. “And how do you know it was him.”

“Roshi confirmed the circle with ‘Ma’ in the center to be his symbol. As to the other questions, we do not know. We only know that the Mafuba was the only way to defeat him before, and that Roshi states he does not know how to do it. Do you Mas… Shen?” Tarble tripping over the word ‘master’ having been accustom to saying it.

“Of course not… Our master never had time.” Shen said before humming. “The only chance we have is to hide, and gather strength. Tien and Chiaotzu returning as well?”
“They planned on coming back, but decided to stay with Roshi while they figured out a plan.”

“The fool will most likely think of a plan to do now and not later, and just get potential fighters killed.” He said looking to Yurin. “She might be the only one capable to defeat such a foe.”

“What do you mean?” Tarble asked, looking to Yurin as well as she looked at both of them confused.

“She is strong in spiritual energy, she can possible wield such energy to seal the demon king’s power. But she is not ready yet… nor would she be for many more years.” Shen remarking on her latent magical power. “I am not one who knows much ‘magic’” He said the word magic with a hint of distain. “But I can prepare her physically for the strain of it.”

“Then you two stay, train her. I ask for permission to go fight though.” Tarble did not want Tien and Chiaotzu to fight the demon alone. “I am the strongest student here, even if you do not believe me. With all three Crane students there, we may have a chance.”

“You three will die if you try to fight him.” Shen said spitting to the ground. “But go, I cannot stop you from suicide.”

“Then, I ask for my things… all of them. Including the pod, armor, and scouter that Master Tao brought in with me when I was young.” Tarble said, wanting to be completely battle ready.

Shen looked to him and sneered. The old man motioning Yurin to head inside, before leading Tarble out of the dojo. The two taking flight and going deep into the forest, Shen showing a hidden cave. A vault locked away the several Million Zeni Tao had collected for years as a mercenary, but inside also was a large ball. Tarble could tell it was not touched in some time, as dust had collected on it. Placing his hand to it, the first time touching something owned by his saiyan people in some time. Memories of his old life, training with his father’s men to make up for his lower battle power. His brother being so strong and protecting him during one of their training sessions. His mother stern face slowly crumbling in a gentle smile as Tarble tried his best to prove himself.

Tarble began to strip away his Crane School uniform, folding it up and placing it to the side. Replacing the uniform with his Saiyan armor, it stretching for his new greater size. Placing the scouter to his head, turning it on and letting it reboot after years of inactive use. Lifting the Space pod and collecting his uniform, holding it out for Shen to take.
The old man looked at it and then to the young warrior. “Keep it.” He said with an annoyed tone. “Use it to remember your foundation. And if you are capable to getting away without dying… do so. Better a fighter with one arm than a dead fighter with both.”

Tarble smiled at his old master, sensing he was trying to guide him in his own way. Leaving the cave, dressed as a Saiyan warrior, he turned on his scouter. It showed an immense power level one direction, and three other power levels. One alone and slightly fading, the other two far away with one surging back and forth. Tarble’s face leaving his smile behind as he prepared himself. “One of the lesser power levels is heading to the greater, it has to be Tien or Goku. The others seem to be that direction.” His scouter detecting Yamcha’s power mixed in with the others. Tarble leaving no time to waste any further, Launches into the air. His target the Demon King.

--

Piccolo stood smiling as Drum takes his first steps, Tien getting ready to fight. But as the Demonkin charged at Tien, Tarble appeared and suddenly kicked him back to the Demon King. Piccolo standing in shock as someone new already appeared. But then he wickedly smiled. “I am sorry, I will have Drum play with you in a moment. Someone else has already challenged me.”

Tarble’s gaze did not leave the demon king, pulling his scouter from his head. “Tien, I have two things to say before I continue.” He said, ignoring the demon king. Piccolo growling at this as the scouter was tossed behind Tarble into Tien’s hands. “First, I am sorry I lied to you.” The young Saiyan held out his hand, a ball of white energy appearing just above his hand. “And second, run.” Tossing the energy ball to the sky, The demon King and Tien both looking Bewildered at the action. The energy ball bursting with light, Tarble staring directly at it. Tarble only thoughts, ~destroy the demon king, destroy the demon king. destroy… the… demon… Destroy!~ A might roar echoed through the town that still remained, Tarble had become an Oozaru!

With Tarble becoming Oozaru, what will become of the demon king? Will we still have a Piccolo Junior? Will we still have a Kami!? What will happen when Goku arrives? These next questions may be answered in the next chapter! Chapter Nine: Kaiju Battle, Oozaru Mayhem!

Power levels!
Tien- 190
Demon King Piccolo (youth returned) – 260
Drum – 210
Yurin – 20
Tarble – 210 (2100 Oozaru)
Kaiju Battle, Oozaru Mayhem!

The great Demon King Piccolo, Awestruck in horror. His eyes wide, his mouth agape, his body feeling the immense power flooding the air. The air thundered with a roar that quaked the earth below their feet. Tien watched his fellow student turn from his small stature to a giant beast. ~Is this what he meant, that his people can transform into monsters. This is beyond what I thought!~ Tien thought as he reminded himself that Tarble told him to run. The Mafuba not an option for him, and this beast form possibly too much to control for Tarble, Tien took his leave.

Drum seeing Tien attempting to flee, attempted to charge at the human. Tarble’s focus switching to Drum’s sudden movement, and a strong blow slammed into the Demonkin’s large form. Pasted on contact with his fist and splatted against the castle walls. Piccolo sensing the instantaneous death of his child in his very core.

Piccolo could sense this beast was well over his power, if the sight of his child being bested was not enough. Tarble’s red eyes focusing on the Demon King, roaring out once more. Piccolo hoping his speed would be enough, attempts to dash away, putting something between himself and the beast. The large beast’s mouth opening as an energy blast consumed the king’s castle top in an attempt to kill Piccolo. The Demon King escaping do to Tarble unable to see him, but just barely.

At this time, Goku is rocketing toward the battle. He noticed a sudden huge increase in power through his own senses, having in the show and manga seeming to obtain a minor sense of ki, and moved quickly. But as he got closer to the battle field, he noticed the huge monkey like beast. A realization that this beast must have been the one that killed his grandfather, though this was not true. In an increased fury, he leaped from his Nimbus, and prepared to try to fight the beast and Demon King Piccolo. But soon his eyes fell onto a glowing white light. Goku’s was reaching for his power pole, but now while in midair began to transform himself. The strap for his Nyoi-bo snapping, his cloths tearing away, body growing more and more massive.

Crash!

Tarble was forced to turn to see what happened behind him, his instincts running his body while his mind tried to direct its fury. But now stood another Oozaru, roaring in pure rage at him. Piccolo seeing this as an opportunity, and allowing himself to get away a good distance. If the two were too busy fighting each other, he could kill them both with one attack.

Goku charges at Tarble, crashing his massive body into Tarble’s and sends them into the stone work of the remaining castle. Tarble retaliates by slamming an elbow into the young saiyan’s head, Placing one foot to his chest and pushing him back. Allowing himself to stand while Goku also did, both Oozaru’s roaring at each other before charging again. Two bodies slamming into each other, grabbing each other’s hands, and Goku soon over powered Tarble’s form. Tarble lifted into the air.
and tossed into the nearby city.

Tien still too close to the action only watched as the now two giant beasts were fighting each other. He was not sure where the second beast came from, before suddenly realizing it had to be one of Tarble’s people. Either Goku or another person but it had to be someone like Tarble. But with the two focused on each other, he was not sure where Piccolo could have gone.

Piccolo hovering overhead, focusing a large amount of ki into his arms and hands, making them expand and crackle with energy. “Now, just to get you both together.” He said with a sneer of triumph, ready to end both beasts in one fatal blow.

Tarble stood once more as Goku pounded into his own chest after showing greater strength. ~Focus on Piccolo, I must kill him. Then I can deal with Goku!~ Tarble yelled to himself in his own mind, but his body did not listen. Instead it opened its mouth and fired a massive beam into Goku’s chest and sent the younger Saiyan flying back and crashing through buildings himself. Goku roaring as he stood and grabbed the ground, tearing from it a huge mass and throwing it at Tarble. Tarble firing another blast and making a huge dust cloud and raining rock and dirt fall on what was left of the town.

--

Goku’s allies, on their way to help Tien with Piccolo originally, now hearing that two giant apes were attacking the town where Piccolo last was. Yamcha, Bulma, and Launch all worried at the video feed of what they could recognize being Goku’s full moon transformation somehow happening without a moon. “Shouldn’t we turn around? Tien would know not to be anywhere near that right?” Bulma asked as from what was being said, one of the beasts could fire energy blasts.

“Even if Tien is not there, Goku is now and fighting against the other monster. They could kill each other and may have killed Tien. We cannot risk losing anyone else.” Yamcha said, looking to Bulma. “I am landing, I don’t want you two to get involved.”

“What!? Your still injured you moron! You are not going in alone.” Bulma retaliated to Yamcha’s comment.

“But-” Yamcha began to try and retort.

“No buts, we all go or none of us go.” Bulma said holding her gun, ready to do anything that might
help. Yamcha just sighing as he continued to get closer to the battle field. Landing a bit further than he did in the original series.

--

Back to the battle field, Piccolo was getting annoyed at the distance the two were staying. He did not want to waste the energy he gathered on just one of the beasts though, holding longer and longer. Due to Goku’s seeming natural ki sensing ability, he took notice of the smaller but readied charge of an attack above them. Looking up and roaring, announcing to Piccolo he knows he was there. Piccolo surprised as Goku’s Oozaru form ripped up some ground to toss at him, only for Tarble to blast him back once more. The unarmored body of Goku sent backward, Tarble charging forward.

~Remove his tail, return to Piccolo. You win!~ Tarble tried to focus the beast. Rushing at Goku’s laid out body as he tried to stand. Goku seeing Tarble charging him, quickly stood and leaped forward to tackle him. Tarble leaping upward and dodging his tackle. Goku landing face first into the ground, and soon had a massive foot placed on his back. His tail grabbed, and pulled on hard.

Piccolo seeing the two now on top of each other, sneered as he focused his hands towards the beasts. “I win!” He yelled out himself as Tarble pulled Goku’s tail off suddenly, Turning his head hearing Piccolo’s call. The energy blast roaring down toward the two!

Will Tarble and Goku survive a direct hit from Piccolo at full power? Find out in “What if Tarble was sent to Earth- Chapter Ten: Destructive Aftermath!” I do hope you all enjoyed this chapter, and see you in the next one!

Power levels for those who care!
Goku- 260 (Oozaru 2,600)
Tarble- 210 (Oozaru 2100)
Piccolo- 260
Tien- 180
“I WIN!” Piccolo’s voice ring out as the energy blast begins to rush down toward the unprepared Tarble. The large ape’s eyes wide as the energy blast coming down toward him.

“KI-KO-HO!” A sudden burst of energy collides with the Demon King’s. Not enough to overpower the blast, but enough of a sudden impact to cause the energy to explode out. Tien standing nearby, Breathing heavy as he used a majority of his energy to stop the blast to the best of his ability.

The collided energies explode, bursting outward and knocking over buildings. A heavy smokescreen from the blasts exploding on each other covered the sight of mass destruction that hung over the city. Piccolo laughing overhead. “Of course such a blast could not stop my attack! Now I will rule without oppisition!” Piccolo’s laugh became maniacal, but was soon shut up by a roar.

Looking down as the smokescreen was suddenly ripped open by a mouth blast from Tarble. The large Oozaru’s face showing every damage and bruising, his armor cracked and broken at the shoulders, blood trickling out of his ears and from small wounds on his body. But Tarble still lived and was strong enough to fight back. The city itself broken and splintered, building s pressed to the side and fallen over, mass destruction that avoided a worse outcome if Piccolo’s attack hit directly.

Piccolo quickly placing his hands before him to stop the blow, charging ki and attempting to deflect the blast. The energy overwhelming his body, sending him higher and higher as his hands began to disintegrate before him, still forcing out Ki to combat the blast. More and more of his arms being taken tell he was in high atmosphere. His body badly damage, his arms destroyed almost to the shoulders. His body limp as it began to fall to the ground.

“My… legacy does not die here.” He said summoning his remaining energy. This throat engorging, an egg appearing in his mouth, and launching it away. Unlike the anime and manga, the demon king did not use as much energy as he did in this battle. Piccolo having used several high level charged blasts that could level cities, instead of the one used in this story. Meaning the egg of Piccolo Junior was given a greater amount of energy, but also due to Piccolo’s great injury it will not be much. The demon king’s body though, has become lifeless and falls back to the earth with a heavy crash.

Tarble below still in his Oozaru form panted before roaring out once more. His target removed, his focus turned to new targets. Tien seeing the beast turn to him, and roar at him. Tien couldn’t move quickly as he was already near deaths door. Best he could do was to try, but soon Tarble’s Oozaru body froze. Yajirobe having shown up and witnessed to Tarble pulling off Goku’s tail to change him back. He took his sword, and while he was unnoticed leaped forward and sliced off Tarble’s tail. The saiyan in pain as his body transformed back to his natural form. Falling to his hands and knees as he gasped for air, body drenched in sweat and badly beaten. Unable to hold himself before flopping to the ground.
“Oh man, that was scary. I thought Piccolo was going to be the worst thing I saw today, but then these two turned into monsters.” Yajirobe said sheathing his sword as Tien walked exhausted toward the unknown person.

“Yajirobe? When did you get here?” Suddenly Goku’s voice came to, slightly beaten and fatigued body sitting up weakly.

“Just a few moments ago, figured I would come and defeat Piccolo if you failed.” Yajirobe said with a false confidence. “But it looks like your friend took care of him.”

“Friend?” Goku said looking to the strangely armored Tarble, feeling like he saw the armor before. His mind flashing the giant monkey wearing armor. “He is the giant monster!?” Goku said more in amazement. “No wonder he is so strong.”

“Anyway, you three are pretty banged up. Let us head out and get your wounds healed up.” Yajirobe suggested.

“No, I should return to the Turtle Hermit home and let everyone know what happened, and that the Demon King is defeated. I will make sure he does not come back.” He said panting still, feeling his body wanting to pass out but resisting it.

“Tien, is it true about Master Roshi?” Goku asked, Tien confirming that and confirming Chiaotzu’s death as well. “And Shenlong?” Tien nodded to confirm, Goku having to accept that Krillin and other he cared about would not be coming back.

There is a silence between them, for a short bit. “Let us meet in the next world tournament, I want to train and show that I will always be greater. I will take the next tournament with flying colors” Goku smiled at the thought of training again, and to have gained a new friend. “I will make sure to train so that that does not happen.”

Yajirobe then began placing Goku and Tarble into his car, driving off toward Korin’s tower. Tien walking toward the Demon King’s body, slowly and tripping up. Yamcha and the others arriving as they witnessed Tien laying on the ground trying to drag himself to Piccolo’s corpse. Yamcha telling Tien to rest up, and walking to the Piccolo’s body, and destroys it with his own Kamehameha. Tien being helped to their plane, when Bulma accidentally kicks something. It is Tarble’s scouter, picking
it up and seeing it was badly damaged from the fight but not so much it could not be repaired. Tien remarking it is Tarble’s himself, Bulma stating she will repair it for him, and the four heading back to Turtle Hermit’s house.

The demon king is defeated, and now an age of peace. The warriors ready to train once more. Yajirobe taking the two saiyan boys to Korin’s tower. As we all know, above them God reigns as protector of earth. The Question is, will Tarble be allowed to train with God as well as Goku. Find out next time on Chapter Eleven- ‘The Prince meets God. Goku’s ultimatum.”
The prince meets God, Goku’s Ultimatum!

The day following the defeat of King Piccolo, Praise of good triumphing over evil being announce around the world. On Korin’s tower the two young Saiyan’s have received treatment and sensu beans to allow them to regain their full strength. Tarble amazed that Yajirobe was able to climb all the way up with them, even if it was one at a time. He was even more amazed at the idea of the Sensu Bean filling his belly and revitalizing him. Goku unfortunately naked at this time, Korin not wearing cloths and Yajirobe not having anything extra (also not really known to share).

“Congratulations, I was not expecting someone else so strong to get involved to take on Piccolo. Though part of me was worried you would destroy everything instead.” Korin said over the confused Tarble, still getting use to the idea of a talking cat.

“Yeah it was lucky, I guess. But I never would have thought you were the giant beast that killed my Grandpa.” Goku said not sure how to feel about a rival being someone who killed someone important.

“Do you not know of the Oozaru transformation?” Tarble asked, knowing that the battle was the first time he became an Oozaru, before not wanting it to be used as a tool to attack people with. Especially with how little control he truly had over it still.

“Oozaru? Is that what the giant thing is called?” Goku asked, willing to learn what he could. Korin stepping back as he thought about what to do next.

“Before I answer… do you know what a Saiyan is?” Tarble asked, wanting to know just how little Goku knew of his heritage. Goku thinking for a bit, before shaking his head, confirming he knew nothing of them or his own past.

Tarble sighed slightly as he leaned back, looking to the sky for a moment. Thinking of what to say, to inform him of all the facts or just the best part of a Saiyan. Goku confused on why Tarble was so quiet, and when Tarble noticed and tried to smile.

“A saiyan a race of people… who hail from a planet called Vegeta, named after the king and the king passes the name along to a successor. The people, are a strong and proud race, Warriors who fight for what they believe in. Not all good, but not all bad.” He said trying to stand for the first time since he recovered, only to lose his balance and topple over. Goku laughing as Tarble was bewildered by what happened.
“Yeah, I felt like that to when I first lost my tail. You will get used to it, and when it comes back it will be like you never lost it.” Goku chuckled smiling.

Tarble looking at his backside the best he could and seeing his tail removed, a moment of dread filling him, a depression he did not expect. “The tail… is a sign of our… Heritage.” He was forced to stop between his words as his eyes filled with tears, having lost his tail was a disgrace to his people and often a method of being mocked for. His gaze turning to Goku. “Goku, you and I… are from Planet Vegeta. We both are Saiyans.”

Goku took this information with a surprising regularity. Acting as if it was not a big deal to find out he was an alien. Due to his young age, he is more accepting of such a revelation as not being important. “Does that make us like brothers?” Goku asked innocently.

“Not directly.” Tarble said, suddenly thinking of his own brother. Wondering where he was, if he was even alive. His family creeping into his mind, he spent only three years of his life with them, but they were still etched into his mind. “I… I will finish explaining another time.” Tarble finished, as his mind only could focus on his family now.

“Let us go collect those dragon balls if you’re done explaining.” Korin said happy to fix everything that Demon King Piccolo had messed up. Goku relaying the bad news of Shen long being killed. Korin being surprised, thinking for a bit, and then comes up with an idea. “Then you two need to go meet the creator of the dragon balls. You need to meet God.”

Goku and Tarble are both astonished, though Goku more so as he did not think the creator would be alive still. Yajirobe commenting that Korin is blowing smoke but is silenced. Leading to Goku realizing his Nyoi-bo is not with him, and his mini arc of trying to find it. Unlike the original series, it was not picked up by Tien as it would have broken off well before getting to the battle field due to his transformation. He looks at the battle ground, then heads to Fortuneteller Baba’s. Here, for decency sake he was given cloths and told where the Nyoi-bo could be found. Tarble using this time to get use to balancing without his tail.

On Goku’s returns excited that they may be able to save their friends from a torturous limbo for being killed by a demon. Korin granting them both a bell, Goku placing the Nyoi-bo in place and the two racing off as the staff extended for Goku and Tarble. Reaching the base of the sanctuary known as ‘The Lookout’. Tarble using his ability to fly to get onto the ladder leading up and helping Goku to it as well. The two climbing and meeting with Mr. Popo.

The two test themselves against the strange Genie, both finding their power lacking when it came to facing this opponent. The Genie remarking that they both show too much of their movement and need to focus their body and spirit more effectively. This suggestion does not come easily, as they attempt to train even slightly to develop their bodies better to combat, with a conversation from Goku
soon having Kami make himself known.

Goku reacting suddenly to the familiar face, rushing for Kami. Tarble also concerned as this time they did not have their tails to fall back on. Watching Goku getting launched back, Popo explaining that he is not Piccolo but Kami. The agreement made between Goku and Kami that he would train with him if he brought back Shen Long, and an explanation of Piccolo’s spawn would return. But soon Kami’s would soon gaze onto Tarble.

“As for you, I do not need a second student to divide my attention. I will ask you to leave this place.” Kami said sternly, Tarble looking to the ground almost disappointed he would not be able to train with Goku. The sense of being with another of his kind, awakened a want to test himself… though it was a small want and never to the same point of killing each other.

“I… understand.” Tarble said sighing out as there was no point in arguing. Not that Goku would not.

“I don’t! Why shouldn’t he train with us?” Goku called out as he ran before God. “He is the reason why Piccolo was defeated.”

“At risk of everyone’s life being done in by his own.” Kami replied. “A dangerous choice that could have led to the same outcome.”

Tarble shuttered at the idea of someone claiming he would be as bad as Piccolo. But Goku continued to argue on his behalf. “But he didn’t! I don’t know what happened, but I am sure if he didn’t get involved… more lives would have been lost.”

“You cannot be sure of that.” Kami said.

“I can and I am. Tarble beat me down like crazy in the tournament. He was mad that I risked lives unnecessarily to meet his challenge. He is someone who hates when others get hurt because of someone’s actions. Choosing to do what he did, must have been torment on his mind.” Goku yelled at Kami, refusing to see Kami’s one-sided thinking.

“Goku, you don’t need to…” Tarble began before Goku lifted his hand to stop him.

“You don’t need to feel responsible. You saved everyone’s life, those who died were sad deaths, but they can be brought back. If you didn’t do what you did, and I had fought him… Piccolo may have
destroyed more lives. I will not let someone willing to risk his own life selflessly to save people he
doesn’t even know. That is a pure hearted hero in my mind.” Goku turns to face Kami once more,
not caring if his words reach the ears of God. “Either we both stay and train… or we both return to
earth. We will prepare for whatever danger comes with or without you.”

Kami stood for a while, looking at the boy who would deny god for someone he just met, someone
who he seemed to get a better sense from in battle then Kami did from watching his actions from
afar. The old god breathed in deep, before turning. “Very well… You both may stay. But I expect
you both to be able to defeat Piccolo without each other’s help in this case.”

Both boys nodding excitedly, and soon began their training. As the others informed by Shen long of
their stay with god and those whose death was influenced by Piccolo involvement, allowing those
killed by him, his kin, and killed during the battle between Goku and Tarble in Oozaru form as he
was a major influence in their battle, would be revived. Joy returning to many lives across the world,
soon replaced by intense training by our heroes. Tien now having two rivals to prepare for, doubles
his efforts and informs Krillin and Yamcha to do the same. As for Goku’s and Tarble’s training we
will get into that a little bit in the next Chapter! Chapter twelve: Lets train as Saiyans in heaven!
Let's train as Saiyans in heaven!

With the beginning of their training, the two Saiyans are first taught properly obtain focus and strengthen their spirit and mind. Studying the practice of being ‘as be as quiet as the sky, and quicker then lightning’. Tarble expressed interest in pushing themselves even beyond what Mr. Popo wished, Popo reminding him that time must be given to reflect and rest. Tarble, knowing of the saiyan power (Zenkai Boosts), gives in for now. He figures that the high altitude would be enough to test their body for a while.

Six months pass as the two have begun mastering proper meditation and preparation for the next test, Goku taken first to a room they previously did not have access to. When he came back, he was drenched in sweat and looked mentally tired as his body looked like it received no real damage. Tarble then invited in, taken to a dark room with clocks on the walls. A large swinging pendulum over a strange circle, Popo directing him to stand in it and prepare himself.

Tarble doing so, his eyes opening to an earth under massive destruction, demonkin attacking innocent humans. A young Piccolo seen laughing as he began his destruction. Tarble horribly confused but could not let this destruction continue. Rushing in to battle the horde of Demonkin, taking to the sky and fighting. His strength and skill were more than enough to take on a few, but soon the Demon King Piccolo joined in. His power at its peak, and with minions to help, Tarble found himself soon on the losing side. Trying to escape and regroup his thoughts, only for a massive blast to overtake him made by the Piccolo and his children gathering energy together to kill him.

Tarble’s eyes opened to seeing Popo before him, being explained that both Goku and Tarble will be training this way for the future. He further explains that it is a form of time travel, that his mind is given a spiritual form and sent to a past that cannot be changed. Events that happen will not truly transpire but the two of them will need to work to be able to defeat the Demon King in his prime by themselves.

The following few months, the two Saiyan’s tails grow back. Kami makes his argument to remove them permanently so that he can place the moon back into place. Goku confused on how their tails stop this, Tarble informing him now of more of the Saiyan people, and that the tail allows all members of the Saiyan people to become Oozaru. Goku soon realizing he was the one who killed his grandpa. Tarble then argues that instead of removing the tails, they should focus on learning to control the Oozaru form. Kami does not enjoy this thought, as it meant risking things while they transformed. Tarble remarking that the tail is a symbol of a Saiyan’s honor, it is part of their Heritage and he cannot allow it to be simply removed. He also explains he was trained in how to control it, and with the focus training Mr. Popo has given them, he feels he and Goku can master it.

Kami does not feel they have the time to be able to train for this. Then he suddenly has an idea, The room of Spirit and Time. The two can spend time in the chamber and get the extra year of training in a day, if they can manage to not be overwhelmed. He tells the two they will need to be proper mental
preparation before entering. Because of this revelation, he leaves the tails for now, and will wait to see if both can learn complete mastery over the Oozaru form.

Tarble and Goku finish their first year of training on the lookout, wanting to develop the proper mental fortitude and spiritual strength for the room of spirit and time. When they first enter, Goku is amazed about how intense everything feels just through the door. Tarble remarking they need to begin training and allow themselves to get used to the environment. Suggesting giving themselves a month to fully adjust while training as they would have with Popo.

---

From the original series, we are told Goku only lasted a month (2 hours earth time) in the chamber before. But with someone to work with, and not be in complete isolation, and a strong rival to keep him interested. Tarble and Goku working to quickly adjust to the higher gravity, as stated it is x10 that of earth. Tarble having lived in a higher gravity planet before remembers its pressure and has Goku and himself do more calisthenics-based training to adjust to the gravity more. Tarble also slowly begins to enforce a longer and more intense training as the days go on, wanting the two of them to take advantage of the Saiyan’s Zenkai Boosts in training, having the two of them push themselves more intensely by the end of the month, having at least twelve hours devoted to some form of training. During this month of time, Goku is also being taught the methods and made to repeat the steps of controlling the Oozaru form.

The two take another two months of training, building themselves up and preparing their minds to become Oozaru. Before Tarble attempts making a power ball and testing if the two of them can control it. Tarble and Goku, do not control themselves as much as they would want the first time. The two can control the form enough to not destroy the exit to the chamber, but the two do beat each other up many times. Thirty-two total attempts are done, before both can completely control themselves in their Oozaru form, speaking normally and able to test out their martial arts in the form.

The remaining of the year is used to have session of training in Oozaru to make sure they have a full understanding of its form if they ever must battle in it, but also in their base form to increase their natural strength.

On leaving the room of spirit and time, Mr. Popo and Kami are amazed at the progress the two have made. The two continuing their training once more, using the Pendulum room to test their new skill in defeating the Demon King at his strongest. Kami worried there was nothing more he could do, but the two continue training on the lookout. Kami giving them weighted cloths to try to intensify their work out, but the two continue their 12-hour training regimen to push each other to their limits.

After the final year passes, the two just smile down to earth. “Looks like it is time.” Goku says, ready for a good fight. “Hope to see you in the finals.” Tarble nodding as the two leaps down, Goku
having been taught to fly during these years and both heading down to the tournament grounds.

Return next time for when the battles finally begin! Remember, the others have intensified their training to, so the battles may still be difficult. How difficult, and how will things have changed for better or worse? Find out in the next chapter! The 23rd Martial arts tournament!

Power Levels for those who care

Original (as seen in the Daizenshu that I am using, which could be wrong as it is not the booklet but a website.)

Goku- goes from 260, to 360 (A 1.4 multiplier, give or take)

This stories power level-

Goku- 260, to 520 (a x2 multiplier, due to a training partner, a full year of Hypiy bonix Rhyme Chamber, and intense training due to Tarble’s advise.)

Tarble- 210 to 504 (A x2.4, due to a training partner who is stronger than himself, the chamber, and intense training due)
The 23rd Martial Arts Tournament!

Heavy rain falls onto the grounds of the tournament grounds. Roshi, Bulma, Launch, Oolong, and Paur all meeting when Goku reintroduces himself to the group. Everyone suddenly surprised by the major change in his size, and Bulma remarks about how cute he has become. But with Tarble also being there, she remarks that Tarble looks so like how he was three years ago, teasing him on how short he was. She then presents his scouter, repaired and modified. Bulma and her Father worked on the small device over the last three years. She was able to work on Raditz overnight 5 years in the future, I would assume she and her father could do the same in possibly a little longer time, but not so much that most of the time was used to enhance their own technology. Tarble taking the scouter and remarking that she was as smart as she was beautiful, causing the young woman to blush at the compliment.

Tarble in his Saiyan armor, more of a standard wear of pride of his people, remarks that it may be a good idea for her to study his battle suit as well. When she asks why, the announcement of tournament preliminaries is about to start and for competitors to make their way to the inner gymnasium. Tarble remarks that she will see why when she gets to study it before leaving his scouter with her and following the others toward their coming battles.

Goku still wearing his Turtle Hermit outfit, Krillin still disappointed that he would not be unique as he and Yamcha also have their own. Tarble noticing that Tien and Chiaotzu wore similar cloths to their crane school but did not show support in their old masters. Tarble removing his armor and wearing only his leotard that was normally under it. Unlike Goku, he did not wear weighted cloths to the tournament. He wanted to give his opponent all his strength and not mock them by being held back by weight.

The Preliminaries continue as per normal though, Tien telling Chiaotzu to spread their friends to the different blocks. Everyone showing the most basics of their strengths and not showing off too much. Tarble making sure to watch Piccolo’s matches to see if there could be a gleam of his strength shown. Chiaotzu is still taken down by Taopaipai, who remarks that Tien and Goku will die by his hands. Tarble is not mentioned, as he was exiled by Master Shen and left on better terms then the prodigy students that Shen spent so much time working with. Tien remarking, he will gladly face him and being as serious as he always is. Yajirobe, masked as previously, has an easier time taking to the finals. Chichi instead put in the same block as Tarble, and ended up being defeated by the more powerful warrior.

This makes the finalists Yamcha, Yajirobe, Krillin, Tien, Tarble, Taopaipia, Goku, and Piccolo (A Ma Junior). Due to Chiaotzu unable to change the numbers to put people into proper order, I am also changing up the battle list! Pulling numbers out of a hat, this is the lineup I got…

Yamcha - 7
Yajirobe- 6
Krillin -2  
Tien -4  
Tarble - 8  
Taopaipia - 3  
Goku - 5  
Piccolo - 1

Round 1- Piccolo (Ma Junior) Vs Krillin  
Round 2-Tao Vs Tien  
Round 3-Goku Vs Yajirobe  
Round 4- Tarble Vs Yamcha

But the battle will start next chapter! Show of Progress, Quarter finals Begin! This was a shorter posting, but some heart pounding fights will soon begin. Some may end the same, but from the looks of things, the semifinals will have a major battle or two!
Show of Progress, Quarter finals Begin!

The crowd begins murmuring, roaring into a cheer as the finalists are announced. The air felt electric with the energy from the crowd. Announcing the first match, Piccolo simply smiled as it meant the first match would allow for a small show of power for the others to follow to fear. Krillin being told by Goku to watch out for his opponent, Krillin nodding as he readied his nerves and took to the ring.

Round 1: Krillin Vs Ma Junior

“Now is your last chance to give up, before I sully the ring with your defeat.” Piccolo said with a sinister smile.

“Don’t try to psych me out, I am not so easy to scare.” Krillin said getting into fighting position.

The announcer calls out for the match to begin, the two did not wait too long before rushing each other. Krillin showing his mastery of the Kamehameha, surprising Piccolo with quick use of it. But Piccolo’s training proved to be superior to the young human, being more than twice his strength at this point. Krillin gives Piccolo enough of a worry that others may be more than enough to push him still. But Krillin also surrenders when he notices that no matter his efforts, Piccolo seemed to have the stamina to outpace him.

Ma Junior moving up the rank, the next match is then called. Tien looking grimace, Goku knowing he will win. The conversation with Master Shen still happening as previously before, and at this point I will be back tracking slightly. Tarble notices something when Master Shen speaks with them, that there is no student standing beside him. In private asking where Yurin was, Shen remarks that the poor girl ran off about two years ago, claiming she was a good riddance. Tarble could not believe Shen could be so cruel to allow for her to simply leave, the crane school being where she lived with them. Shen then remarks that none of them live there anymore, Tien and Chiaotzu left and Yurin left soon afterward. But back to the tournament, just realize this is running around Tarble’s mind.

Round 2: Tien Vs Tao!

Now I am not going to get too much into this battle, as it is even more one sided then before. Tien out powering Tao quickly. Tien remarking to Shen for them never to show their faces again, Shen remarking their deaths will be painful before flying off with his unconscious brother. The announcer astounded on how quick the battle had gone, and remarks that is shows even more amazingly what true martial arts is. And rushes for the next round!
Round 3: Goku Vs Yajirobe!

Yajirobe, having removed his mask this time as he did not feel the need to hide his face. He figured if he lost before the finals it would be too embarrassing to show himself. He cannot believe Goku would have gotten too much stronger then him, even if trained by god. But as the two stood facing each other, Goku felt calm. Yajirobe annoyed that Goku was not taking him seriously, Goku saying he was. But soon Yajirobe found himself attempt to make contact again and again but only to be dodged by the final moment. Allowing his anger to get the best of him, he leaps at the young man and finds himself being thrown out of the ring with one arm. Goku getting the win due to ring out. Goku remarks that he does sense he did get stronger, but Yajirobe had a long way to go if he wanted to keep up. He suggests that they should train together some time to help him out. Yajirobe grumbles as he normally would but accepts his hand to get back up. The announcer ready to start the next round with how quickly everything is going.

Round 4: Tarble Vs Yamcha!

Yamcha having seen Goku in action and knowing Tarble had the same training. Getting worried he would simply be defeated in the first round once more. Tarble placing his hand on his shoulder and simply smiled. “Come on, you don’t want to keep the crowd waiting. Plus, I want to see how you have improved.” Tarble said trying to encourage him. Yamcha nodding as there was no point in backing out now.

The two stands before each other, both getting into fighting positions. Yamcha, unlike the original series, is taking this fight seriously. Deciding to go all out from the start, the moment the round begins. Yamcha rushed his opponent to start with his ‘Wolf Fang fist Mark 2’ and soon finds that Tarble can block each attack. The final blow, Tarble takes to the chest and is pushed back, Yamcha smiles as he got a solid hit in. Tarble then stood straight and clapped lightly, Yamcha surprised that the younger man seemed to have no damage from the attack.

“You have improved a lot. Though your attacks are broadcasted vividly, and the last impact has improper footing. You lose a lot of power in it. Let us try again, this time try to get your footing like this.” Tarble said as he entered a pose, much like the final hit of Yamcha’s attack. Yamcha blinking, before letting out a growl as he was not one to enjoy being taught lessons in the middle of a fight. “Don’t get angry now. You will lose focus. I am your opponent, yes… but I am not your enemy.”

Yamcha simply growled once more, trying to calm himself and looking at Tarble’s foot placement. He then attacks with the ‘Wolf Fang Fist Mark 2’ once more, Tarble once again blocking the rapid strikes. The final thrust, placing his feet to mimic Tarbles, he could feel his whole body being put into the strike. This time Tarble disappearing, Yamcha’s arms going through an afterimage. Tarble stood behind him, and Yamcha leapt away in fear of a new attack. Tarble instead motioned him to continue, returning to his battle stance.
Yamcha frustrated, turns to a new technique. Creating the Spirit ball, throwing it at Tarble. Tarble at first dodging and thinking the attack was a simple energy ball, but soon his sense warned him of the attacks return. Tarble forced to dodge the attack against and again, Yamcha smiling.

“Hard time keeping up… bet you think I can only do one!” Yamcha grinned as his other hand made another Spirit Ball, Tarble soon forced to dodge both attacks at once. Yamcha’s training to focus on the two attack not yet complete and soon visible that his mental focus took its toll on him. The balls lost accuracy, and began to flicker as they lost their form slightly.

Tarble decided to end this, letting Yamcha show off and let other know of his progress without making a fool of him. Tarble limited his strength and speed to allow Yamcha to block his incoming attacks, slowly pushing him back. Yamcha slowly taking notice of his arms being harder to move. Tarble then landed to attacks to his shoulders and Yamcha’s arms went limp.

“I have hit enough pressure points in your body to remove your arm use, I would surrender now.” Tarble spoke, Yamcha made to realize that his blocked attacks were hidden attacks to remove his own ability to attack and defend. Yamcha fell to his knees, surrendering to the overwhelming strength Tarble had over him. Tarble moved behind him, and placed a light strike across his back, and returned his control to his arms.

“Come on, stand up. You earned the right to walk out of here as a warrior.” Tarble said, as he presented his hand to help Yamcha. Yamcha accepted it and stood, the two walked into the waiting hall, ready for the Semi-Finals!

How will this tournament continue? Will Piccolo still make it to the finals, or will Tien have a method to defeat him? Let’s find out in the next chapter! Chapter Fifteen: Mutant VS Demon!

Power levels for those who care!

Piccolo- Originally 350, this version 450 (With more energy to give to his son, and the added training to try and prepare for Oozaru forms)
Krillin- Originally 185, this version 210 (intensifying his training)
Tien- Originally 225, this version 285 (intensifying his training)
Tao- 210
Goku- 520
Yajirobe- 199 (No power level is mentioned for this tournament, so I went somewhere between Demon king saga and the raditz saga. I also went for a lower percentage because I don’t imagine him training a lot.)
Tarble- 504
Yamcha- Originally 160, this version 200 (intensifying his training)
For those who wonder how I did the math of Krillin, Tien, and Yamcha. I will give Tien as an example as his was the easiest.

Tien’s original Power level (PL) was 225 during the Piccolo Jr arc. His PL in the previous arc was 190. I simply took the new PL of 225 and divided it by his older 190 and getting 1.25. I then multiplied it by 2, getting 2.5 (Obviously I know, but I am showing my work). I then subtracted 1 from that number, getting 1.5 and multiplied it to 190, thus getting the ‘doubled effort’ of a PL 285. I did the same with Krillin and Yamcha, who had more decimal place holders which is why I chose Tien for simple math. These new PL will influence their future strength in the coming arcs, but even with it… we all know humans have a hard time keeping up. Say it with me though, ‘Fuck Power Levels’ which I will be saying come the Android Saga where it gets insane. If there is a demand about it, speak up now.
Mutant Vs Demon

Tien, having been made aware of Piccolo’s return during the prelims, had to prepare for his battle. Glad to be the second fight as it gave him some time to get ready for his next match with the reincarnated demon. The young warrior soon heard of Yamcha’s defeat and Tarble coming out looking like he just walked out to the ring while Yamcha looked defeated. Breathing in to focus his mind.

“Hey.” Tarble stopped as Tien headed toward the ring. The two locking eyes for a moment, having intense moment. “Give it everything you got.” Tarble finally said, not knowing his plan but saw Tien was not going to just give up. He watched Tien head toward the ring and took his place.

Piccolo landed onto the ring with a smile, as he remembered the face of the warrior. The one who cause his father to lose, blocking his attack at the right moment and allowing the giant beast to blast him. This time it was a one on one fight, and Tien had yet to prove himself an equal or even a threat.

The announcer called out for the match to begin, the two simply standing at a distance at first. Piccolo then closed the distance, only to suddenly be blinded by a Solar Flare. Tien took advantage of his few moments, striking heavily into Piccolo’s body hard and fast with several blows. Lastly, he knocked him to the ground with a double handed smash. Piccolo growling as sight returned, twisting his body and attacked Tien’s legs to force him away and took his chance to right himself.

“Looks like rushing you is a bad move.” Piccolo said with a smile. “Just means I need to bring you to me!” he thrust his arm forward, it suddenly stretched and grabbed Tien by the throat. The human’s eyes widening as he was not prepared for his kind of trick. Lifted off the ground and whipped back down to the stone arena, before being dragged to Piccolo’s feet. A raised leg soon brought a stomp down toward Tien’s chest, only to be grabbed last moment and minimize the impact.

Tien couldn’t risk the prone position much longer, struck Piccolo’s elbow and making his grip weaken on his neck. He then used his third eye to make a small blast to knock Piccolo back and allow himself back to his feet. Taking position and summoning his energy and used his multi form technique to make four more of himself.

“Looks like your luck has run out! Now you fight not just one Martial Artist, but five!” Tien called out as two charged forward to begin force Piccolo into the defensive. One took to the air to keep an eye on the arena. The last two circled around and began their assault on Piccolo’s flank. This made the demon keep focus as the four opponents kept him busy, impacts felt on his body weak but believed at first they were just off their mark.
But slowly, Piccolo began to realize that it was not just he simply was evading and blocking easier. The human’s combined effort was the same as if he was one, and the human did not seem to realize this weakness. The demon just smirked as he began retaliate once more as he started getting the rhythm of battle with Tien’s duplicates. Sending one flying into the inner wall along the ring, not knocking him out of the ring, but slightly buried.

Tien surprised by the sudden growing strength of Piccolo, and slowly realizing his own strength was waning in battle. The last three dashing away suddenly, allowing the Tien in the air to finally fire down a blast he was gathering energy for. The Arena heavily damaged, but Piccolo stood only with damaged cloths and a few new wounds himself. But a smile showed that the attack seemed to do little to his overall strength. Tien realizing, he was completely outmatched, slowly landed as his clones gathered together, even pulling out the buried one.

“You ready for another go? Or do you realize just how poor of a warrior you are compared to me.” Piccolo mocked with an evil grin, exposing his chest and widening his stance as if daring Tien to take a chance to attack him.

“I can tell already, you are stronger then I could imagine.” Tien said, his clones gathering back into himself. He would need all his focus for his next attack. “But I will still defeat you… with an attack that not even you can handle.” Pulling from his belt a small jar, with the characters of ‘Evil Containment’ written on it.

Piccolo seeing this jar, his eyes widen in surprise. ‘That is right Piccolo, I know it is you and I shall seal you away for good! It is time for the Mafuba!” Tien called out, positioning his hands as the green energy began to swirl and gather. Piccolo seeing the attack slowly coming toward him. Only for his worried look shift, a smile on his face that befitted a demon. “Mafuba Gaeshi! (Evil containment wave reflection)” The Mafuba bounced back, Tien unaware of a way to defend or that the attack would contain him.

Tien caught up in the attack, swirling with the energy himself. Piccolo leading the energy toward the jar. But suddenly the jar toppled over, and Tien’s body was instead slammed into the ground. Piccolo’s eyes shifting up and seeing Tarble with his finger pointing to the jar. Tarble’s eyes glared to Piccolo as the demon glared back, Tien taking this moment to surrender. But was found with audience murmuring and the announcer confirming what Tien called him. Piccolo’s attention snapping and announcing the ride of the new demon king Piccolo, Causing the audience to run away. Clearing the area with everyone except for Goku’s friends, and Chichi who hide away to pray her future husband can defeat the monster.

The announcer, very diligent at his job, calls out Tien’s surrender finally, and calls for the next fighters. Goku and Tarble, both looking at each other and nodding as they got to the ring. Goku remarking that the arena is damaged from the last fight, Tarble agreeing. The announcer remarking that the finals were coming soon, only one more round. Asking only his mic who would be the man
to fight Piccolo in the end!

What will be the outcome of the two power houses trained on the lookout, Will they go all out and risk Piccolo taking out a weakened opponent? Let us find out next chapter! Chapter Sixteen: Anti-Climatic Semi Finals! Champion of the 23rd tournament found!
Tarble and Goku stood in the ring, faced against one another for the end of the Semi-Final. The two had hoped to get to the end of the tournament to face each other, tense now that they would have to resort to figuring out who fights Piccolo. The air silent as the two simply bowed to one another as the match was called. The two of them enter the battle stances, eyes hard and ready for either to make the first move.

The sensation of battle was thick, Roshi even remarking how amazing the two felt. Both planning their first move so intently that it seems like they were just going to stand still forever. Held breath as the two fighters inched closer to each other, shifted only slightly. Piccolo watched to see what kind of fighters these two really became.

“I don’t want to hear any whining if I beat you.” Tarble snidely spoke to Goku, who only smiled at the thought of this being his greatest challenge. The two finally disappeared, only to reappear center of the ring. One hand each closed to both their mid sections as they both yelled out. “ROCK! PAPER! SCISSORS! SHOOT!” and both held out a fist, followed by another attempt of Roshambo and another.

The others awestruck by this display, the two warriors looked for serious and now were playing a game! Roshi stood after toppling overdue his own embarrassment from his thoughts of his student and Tarble. One hundred and three times the two thrusted their hands out only for Tarble to finally throw out scissors to Goku’s rock.

Tarble sighing as he placed his hand against his head. “Guess you win, Goku. Have a good final battle with Piccolo.” He said before he walked out of the ring, to a dumbfounded announcer’s dismay. Goku being called the victor with very little enthusiasm. Piccolo remarked that Tarble and Goku must either be confident or stupid.

Piccolo took to the ring as Goku waited. The young Saiyan smiled at his opponent. “You might want to take a rest. I am fine with waiting a little bit for you.” Goku spoke with his self-assurance that the others could not yet believe in. With neither having shown their strength, their friends and allies could not accept that they grew strong enough to deal with Piccolo.

Piccolo himself just sneered. “I need no rest, it is obvious you know you’re not strong enough. That is why you two played your game. Which one of you plays sacrifice to wound me, so the other can beat me afterward. Too bad for you, I won’t give you the chance.” Piccolo laughing as he was sure of Goku and Tarble’s plan.
“That’s an interesting idea.” Goku smiled getting into his stance again. “Guess we will have to find out.” Tarble at the time they were getting ready to fight, having the remaining fighters leave the waiting area. Suggesting they move only so Goku can have plenty of space to fight without worry.

The Finals suddenly called out, Piccolo and Goku’s match goes much like in the original Series. There is a major exception though, Goku is much stronger then Piccolo. Less of a difference then Piccolo and Tien, but a much greater than the original Series. That and not having to rescue Kami, Goku’s focus is purely on the fight. Piccolo’s attacks either shown little damage or no affect at all as Goku continues to overpower him.

In frustration, Piccolo finally calls for his Hail Mary. He calls forth as much energy as he can, Goku could tell of the danger to his friends and called for them to run. Tien making a fox hole with a Kikoho like in the show. But Yamcha does not dive into the hole, instead the young human rushed to another location. Chichi, not with the group, was still in danger and might not make it to safety. Tarble sensed that the power would be too great for Yamcha to withstand. Piccolo erupted with power as the last of Goku’s friends made it into the hole. Tarble stood between Yamcha and the blast, hands held outward as he focused his ki to divert the blast. Yamcha having tackled Chichi to the ground and holding his body over her, Chichi blushing as this man risked his life to save her own, and suddenly recognizes him as the boy who found her before Goku. This could have repercussions in the future, but for not let us take to the final fight.

Piccolo huffed heavily as he spent plenty of ki for the attack, and Goku stood with a smile. His cloths torn, his weighted cloths already tossed aside to give Piccolo his true opponent. Goku began to finally show wavering. Piccolo could sense that he could not match Goku, he had somehow become so powerful that even the returning demon king could not keep up. Goku remarking that they can continue, or Piccolo can give up. Piccolo found surrender to be unacceptable, and the two returned to blows. Goku soon coming out the victor as Piccolo was knocked unconscious, and not feigning like the series. Goku truly wins the world tournament with a knock out!

The finals finished, Goku takes a sensu bean and breaks it in half to feed piccolo the other half. The others showed concern on his decision, but Tarble backs him up. “For the last year, Goku and myself have had two sparring matches a day. Goku has only beaten me two more times than I have him. If Piccolo tries anything, he will have to deal with both of us.” He explained, allowing Piccolo to realize he did not have just one but two immense opponents to worry about. The demon king rushed off to train and prepare for their next fight, not willing to accept his defeat as the end. The announcer informing Goku that it would take some time to get his prize money, which he simply says it is fine and to give it to someone who needs it more. Goku himself not really caring for money. Goku then announces they should all get together against sometime, flying off before Chichi has a chance to speak with him, leaving their marriage up in the air still.

Tien then turns to Tarble to ask him what his plans are. The saiyan looks to the destroyed battle ground, and remarks that the four Crane Students have business. Tien confused as that meant himself as well and is further confused by the mention of four. Tarble’s head turned to Tien, seeming surprised by Tien’s remark. He then reminds Tien of Yurin. The little girl, who at this point would be
only eleven, who they saved. Tien remembering this now, and suddenly realized that he and Chiaotzu left her with the Crane school when they left three years ago. Tarble informing them that Master Shen informed him that a year following, she disappeared.

This is where Roshi interjects. “If you are looking for someone… you would need to know where to start. Do you have any ideas?” But the three Crane students shake their heads, they would have no clue where she went. “Then you need to be told a good place. I recommend speaking to the Old Crone, Fortuneteller baba.”

“I can show you where that is, and I am thinking I might join you three.” Yamcha spoke up, having been to the place and feeling he needed more training anyway.

“Right, I will go to.” Krillin called out to show his support.

“This… is a Crane school issue-” Tarble began, but Tien held up his hand.

“She left the Crane School, as we did. You yourself are not with them either. That and Chiaotzu is still recovering. The more of us going, the better we will be.” Tien spoke to ensure that it would be alright for them to join.

“I would like to go as well.” A sudden voice they did not recognize. Turning they were face to face with Chichi. “As thank you for saving me.” She continued, though her eyes did shift to Yamcha.

Bulma, seeing Yamcha’s blush as well, grew irritated and announced she would be heading home. Reminding Yamcha who he was with, before storming off. Roshi stating that the six of them should be able to handle any issues that may come across and will return home as well.

Thus, the end of the Dragon Ball series story line. Next Chapter, Chapter Seventeen: The missing Crane and the Penta Poison Coven!
Travel to the desert lands that Baba’s home residence in took time, as Krillin and Yamcha have not learned proper flight yet and Chichi never had seen the technique tell the tournament. The group attempted to learn of how god had trained Tarble and Goku. Tarble refused to tell though, having promised Kami not to teach the methods to those not worthy. While Tarble disagreed with the methods Kami had, he would keep his promise for now. His battle armor placed to the side of the transport plane, he had forgot to give it to Bulma before she headed home. It did not seem like a good time to talk to her anyway. Krillin explained before they arrived that they would most likely have to test themselves against Baba’s warriors before getting to state their request. Yamcha more then willing to prove his growth to the old hag for how the mummy showed him up so badly.

The transport soon landed on a solid location, and the fighters getting out so that it could be capsulized. Chichi remarked on how lovely it appeared, and then took notice of a line of strong looking people already. Krillin remarked that it was the same as last time, and they would just have to wait their turn. The group did not have to wait long though, as each group soon found themselves defeated. The ushering ghost guided to an old woman the sat on a floating ball and was introduced as the Fortuneteller Baba.

“Hello again.” Yamcha and Krillin said before the bowed courteously. The two then began to stretch and prepare to fight the upcoming opponents.

“You two? This is interesting, looks like you brought enough fighters this time. Not so trusting of your skills are you.” The crone spoke before laughing.

Tarble then stepped forward, taking a bow as well before he spoke. “I have a request for you to help us find someone. She is a lost friend of ours, and we were made aware of this recently. We could not come sooner because of other issues.”

“You have been made aware of the requirements, pay or a tournament against my fighters for entertainment?” Baba explained.

“Yes, Krillin and Yamcha have stated they will go first. They seemed to want to prove themselves. One of us is still healing after his own battle, so he will stay out of this grouping.”

“I don’t need to know who is fighting when until we begin.” The crone said annoyed, before leading them to their battleground.
Due to the sudden increase in power, and Grandpa Gohan not returning to be a final battle, the two fighters don’t even need to change places. Krillin battles against Frankie (made up monster-based character to be the first fighter), Fangs the vampire, and See-through-man. Yamcha asking to take over for Bandages and finished the battle with Spike the Devil man. The two glad they improved enough to take on old opponents like this, but Chichi suddenly realized she might be more of a burden as the battle conditions were new to her.

Baba amazed by the progress and finding out that the two had surpassed her own brother and working to increase their strength more. Her services now offered to Tarble, the young man bowed to her once more. “You only get one question, so make it count.” Baba warned.

“I wish to know where Yurin, ex member of the Crane school is. She went missing two years ago, and I wish to know she is safe and if not to help her.” Tarble spoke. He knew it was possible this entire adventure had no point, as if she was happy there would be no reason to find her.

Baba leaped down from her ball and commanding it to show her what was lost. Baba gazed into the ball intently, humming to herself and holding her hands over the ball. “I do not see her…” She said with annoyed tone.

“Does that mean something happened to her?” Tien asked with a worry.

“No no. If she were dead, I could still find her.” Baba growled, attempting once more to find her. She peered deep into her own ball deeply. Suddenly, she leaped back startled as the ball darkened and shook violently. “That… that is impossible. The Penta Poisons!?”

“The who?” Chiaotzu asked, the others just as confused as they had never heard of them.

“They are a Coven are dark magic users. They use their magic to poison the minds, bodies, and souls of their victims. The only reason they would have your friend though, is if she had magical strength in her that would prove useful to them.” Baba exclaimed in horror.

“Have you dealt with them before Baba?” Tarble asked as his worry grew for Yurin.

“Of course, I have. Kalmia still owes me for lunch one hundred and fifty years ago. Back stabbing little witches. After a bit of spat about not making any money, I left them and simply continued my work as a Fortune Teller.”
“Then you can tell us where they are.” Tarble continued, but Baba remained silent for some time. “If Yurin is in danger of being turned evil, her magic could be used to harm many people. We need to save her, please tell us where they are.”

“It will not be easy, trespassing on their land will mark you as an enemy. Their magic is most powerful the closer to their territory as well, meaning you will be dealing with the full force of their magic.” Baba warned

“That is a danger I am willing to take.” Tarble responded quickly.

“It is a danger we will take.” Tien stated, Tarble turned his head and saw others nod to show they were ready.

“Very well but know your deaths will not hang on my soul.” Baba warned. “There is no way for a vehicle to travel to it. You will have to enter on your feet, only those who seek them can find them. The same way you would seek a beast to find death. Go to the forests near Pleasant Mountain, where the Ox reigns. There you will find your path.”

“Pleasant mountain? Where the Ox reigns?” Krillin said confused.

“I… I think she means my home. My father is known as the Ox-King, and the mountain our home was built on was known as Pleasant Mountain… before it caught fire and then was destroyed by my father’s master to help us.” Chichi remarked and is reminded of the first time she met both Goku and Yamcha.

“Then you get to lead us the way it seems.” Yamcha said with a smile, and the others began to make their way to the transport. The six of them wondering if they were prepared to take on magic.

--

Time passed, the group had entered the forest the had remained and was slowly returning around the remains of Pleasant Mountain. The walked and focused on finding the Penta Poisons, who ever they were. Tarble hoped that they could convince them to release Yurin without fighting but expected to be disappointed with how Baba spoke of them.

The groups movement made away as an older woman stood over a pool of water in a wooden room
with roots of many plants and trees growing through it. One eye opened so wide it almost seemed it would pop out of her own skull and fall to the water. “It seems Baba sent someone to us? A party of six. Too many to be sacrifices to make up for her pitiful attempt of spying.” She spoke with a crackle to her voice, pulling her face back and allowing her face sag and settled into a chair nearby.

“Baba might be sending them as a warning to us?” A younger voice stated, a more middle-aged woman lighting many candles around the room. Her round form coming to light as she hovered over the ground. “And Brugman, could you please not keep this area so dark.”

“I need it dark to see, you nitwit. Otherwise the light confuses the visions.” Brugman bellowed out while she shook a cane at the younger woman.

“Your sight is only bad because you refuse to wear your glasses, you Hag.” The younger woman responded with venom in her tone.

“Sisters, we have guests who could be coming to harm our home and your trying to start infighting again. Here, drink some tea and calm yourselves.” An even older woman that Brugman walking down a set of stairs.

“Kalmia, you always are trying to keep us from fighting. Your passive methods are what put us in this predicament in the first place. After losing Baba, our coven of five became four. How can we be the Penta Poisons with only four members? No amount of tea will fix that, and don’t forget it all began because of you.” The younger woman spoke.

“Your words hurt, Aconi. Maybe I should make you some cookies to sweeten up your attitude.” Kalmia chuckled.

“Last time I had your cooking, I couldn’t eat for a week.” Aconi said, her face a shade of green remembering the food poisoning she had.

“Sisters, your bickering annoys me.” Came a new voice, dripping from the roof was a milky white liquid that began to form into a young and vibrant woman, who wore suit instead of the robes the others wore. “Kalmia, you spoke the truth… but stop trying to poison your fellow members with your tests of Alchemy. Our newest recruit, Atropa, is still in her testing stages and we cannot have any distractions. Take care of our guests, any you can kill you can keep for your own enjoyment.”

“But Chineel, I was going.” Brugman began to speak up, but soon her veins turned black and three
boils grew onto her face. Her throat began to close as she reached for her neck. Chineel’s eyes
glowed with a bright red fury, before fading and Brugman began to breath normally again.

“Aconi, you deal with the guests first. Kalmia, please fix Brugman… I don’t want her dying because
she decided to miss speak.” Chineel’s face held a stern gaze on Brugman, Kalmia chuckling. “Do it
here… Brugman separate them. I want to be sure they do not make it to this place.” Her gaze shifted
to Kalmia, a warning not to experiment on their sister.

Chineel seemed to then evaporate, the other sisters now informed what to do. Brugman opened her
eye once more, groaning as she waved her cane and made the candles get blown out. Aconi scoffed
as she made her way back up the stairs, following Kalmia as she made her way to her potions.

Thus, the beginning of the Penta Poisons Arc. Some people may be upset that I am changing Baba’s
history a bit. But part of it is left unexplained and figured it would be a good way to explain the
sisters. I do hope everyone is enjoying the original story idea so far, I know it just started but still.
Anyway, Next Chapter! Chapter Eighteen: The poisons of Body, Mind, and Soul.

Reminder of Power levels
Tarble – 504
Tien – 285
Yamcha – 200
Krillin – 210
Chichi – 130
Chiaotzu – 160 (I had to do the same thing as I did with Yajirobe, as his PL was not listed in my
sources as well.

The Penta Poisons – Names are based on Poisonous plants, though their magic may not all be based
off the plant’s toxic effects. No power levels will be given, simply because for magic it does not
matter much. Example, Babidi was much weaker then all his fighters but his magic could be used to
control them.

Aconi- A name based off the Aconitum Genus or Wolf’s bane.
Brugman- Based off the Brugmansia Genus or Angel’s Trumpet.
Kalmia- Based off the Kalmia Latifolia or Mountain Laurel
Chineel- Based off the Manchineel Tree
Atropa- Based off the Atropa Belladonna or Deadly Nightshade
The thick forest only grew more intense as each branch and shrub felt like it was trying to hold them back, as if to warn the six heroes to retreat. The group did not heed the warning though, instead Tarble pushed forward. Donned in his battle armor, prepared to fight if needed. A heavy mist growing around them.

“Tarble, slow your pace. If you hurry too much, we will become separated!” Krillin called out, the saiyan turning as the others seemed to have a bit more difficulty. This made him wonder if it is was a test of strength, or just happenstance that he was just stronger and this having an easier time.

Chiaotzu’s hovering proved to be beneficial to him, as he could slip between the forest without any issue himself. They were worried showing off their techniques could inform the magic users of their presence and they wanted to keep secret if possible. Slow and steady was the best option for now. Slowly they pushed in as it got harder and harder to see, the group pulled close together to not lose each other. Tarble pointing forward as a light could be seen moving.

"Look, that may be one of them.” He spoke as the others peered in the same direction.

“Alright, let us move in that direction. Keep an eye on each other though.” Tien remarked once more quietly.

But unknown to the group, they were already in a trap of the witch Aconi. The thick mist dulled their sense of positions, and her magic tricked what they heard. Yamcha and Chichi held back as the group called for a break, Tarble and Chiaotzu chasing after an unknown light, and Tien and Krillin breaking away as they thought they were followed their friends, instead being lead by an illusion.

Aconi hovered overhead chuckled to herself looking down at her victims. “Who first?” She said as she opened her mouth partially, a warty tongue wetting her lips. “Let us see… a Psychic could be trouble, so let us leave him for last. I am to hungry to focus on him, The other two… bald men. Disgusting, I should kill them for being repulsive, but they will spoil the meal with their foul looks… that leaves you two.” Her voice almost a low rumble of carnal demand. “A young man, a tasty looking one at that… and a young woman, I could fatten her up a bit… but her body might make a good replacement for this one. Catching her now and plumping her up would be best to do quickly. I have made my choice!”

~~
Poison of the Body – Aconi Vs Yamcha and Chichi
~~
Yamcha stood and stretched as he believed Chiaotzu and Tien were keeping an eye out. Chichi wiped the moisture from her forehead. “If this mist does not settle, we might want to grow gills.” Yamcha said to try and keep humor up, illusions chuckling with him. Chichi only sighing at the terrible joke.

“I don’t know how these guys can find you funny. That was terrible.” She remarked before she lifted herself to her feet, trying to keep her let her body from stiffen from a rest.

“Come on, it was a great joke. Right guys?” Yamcha laughed, the illusions agreeing with them. Only for the young man to suddenly shift his expression, a ball of ki formed in his palm as he tossed it suddenly at the ground.

The mist expelled by the sudden explosion of Ki, Aconi’s large body appeared like a cloak was pulled away from her. A surprised look on her own face, Chichi also confused. “How could you know I was near here?”

“Well first, that was a terrible joke.” Yamcha said as he laughed. “The moment I realized that everyone thought it was funny but Chichi, I realized something was off. And second, you would not be the first time I had to fight someone using sound to hide their movement while being invisible.” He then entered his stance, Chichi placed herself beside him with her own.

“Never thought you would use jokes to find an enemy.” Chichi said a little amazed.

“Martial artists must use everything in their arsenal to be aware… also with out you I am sure she would gotten us.” Yamcha smiled as he kept focus on Aconi.

“Unfortunately for you two, it means your deaths will not be quick.” Aconi grumbling. “I tried so hard, but now I have to bitter the meat. Oni Ani Aco!”

The witch raised her hand as symbols and sigils appeared around her, her magic words summoned her power to her. The two warriors prepared to evade any attack, only to watch her mouth open wider then her head should allow. Several circles of razor like teeth, like a leech, before a purple haze billowed out from her. The two covering their mouths to keep from breathing in the strange air. The obscured vision of the two allowed the sudden stretched neck of the witch escape and attempt to bite into Yamcha. The two reacted just in time for her to miss and forced to split apart, as the head retreated into the haze, and an evil laugh could be heard.
“Oh, you two plan on making me work for it. Very well, which will happen first. My teeth find purchase… or will you succumb to the poison.” Strange crack noises came from her large body, as her form narrowed. Instead her skin stretched as she grew thinner as her body grossly stretched. Breathing out her, smoke trailed out of her lips as a sickly slime dripped from her thick tongue lulled out of her mouth.

Yamcha could almost feel himself hurl just on the look of her, Chichi looked at her in horror. It was like meeting with your own personal boogieman, and she froze. Yamcha preferred not to find out the trouble they were in and hoped that the others would sense their danger and not be in their own. Instead he took a stance for a Kamehameha, only for see one large gnarled hand swiping for him. He leapt into the air and found himself spinning mid air as she connected with his leg just barely, forced to twist his body and try to land. With a duck and roll, he was able to find his feet only to find himself forced to evade once more as the claws of the witch came for him. In the air he suddenly covered in the thick purple haze once more.

Chichi watched as the witch took her back to her, focused on Yamcha. Her body refused to move, fear overwhelmed her. She worried that she would only be a risk to Yamcha, who was now fighting for his life. She could tell she shook in fear but could not feel her body shaking. Confused, she looked to her hand and touched her fingers and could only feel a small tingle as if her sense of touch was being masked. Soon she couldn’t even tell she was breathing, her mind raced with a new fear as she focused on inhaling and exhaling. Her heart began to pound with fury as she became more and more afraid. Yamcha disappeared in the thick breath of the monster. The man that saved her only a few days ago, and now he was fighting to survive, and she couldn’t do anything.

Anger slowly burned inside her soul, lifting her hand and bit into it to force pain into her mind, the taste of iron in her mouth but no pain. Her eyes taken to her hand, blood drawn but no pain. Yamcha soon grabbed by the witch as air was forced from his body as she tightened her hold on him, but not a cry of pain. Instead he seemed equally confused, the witch laughed before her rows of teeth opened ready to chomp down on Yamcha. Chichi realized that the witch not once attacked her, the easy target. Chichi noticed that from the beginning she was never once attacked. Now Yamcha was ready to be killed because she could not find the will to fight.

Chichi responded to this new information with more fury. “CHIIIIII!” She jumped to her feet and launched herself to the witch. Aconi surprised by the suddenly attack, as Chichi leaped to the air and socked the monster in the jaw. The monster stumbled, Chichi finding it to easy to knock her over.

“Don’t stop!” Yamcha yelled out for Chichi, the young woman nods before she charged toward the large monster woman. She slid under Aconi’s legs as she stood, before taking a leap back and swung her leg into the heel of the woman. Forcing Aconi’s legs to slip and spread and fall to her knee. Her attention turned to Chichi. Before she could put all her focus on her a series of small blasts landed onto her massive head and made the witch call out.
“Gah… You two are beginning to tick me off!” She yelled out, letting Yamcha go. The two warriors rush the witch and pressed their attack with a series of blows. They slowly realized the witch was not fast or strong, just intimidating and slightly stronger than a person. The two soon landing several blows before Aconi retreated into the trees and mist once more, returning to her original form to lose them.

“We should go after her.” Chichi tightened her grip.

“No, we need to find the others. If we got separated, then the others could be attacked as well.” Yamcha warned, seeing her hand bleeding. “Plus, your injured.”

“It is just a flesh wound.” Chichi said as she looked at Yamcha, her eyes widened in worry. Yamcha stood as if nothing was wrong, but a major wound was pierced in his body. Yamcha bled heavily and only realized it when Chichi reacted. His vision began to become poor as Chichi rushed to him, tore away some of her own pants to stanch the blood. “Hey, stay with me. Don’t pass out.”

“How could… I refuse a beautiful woman?” He said trying to keep himself awake, feeling like he was on a cloud as she laid him on his lap. He noticed Chichi’s blush. “Silly, My pocket. There should be a sensu bean in there. I had it in case I ended up with a broken leg again. Feed it to me and I should be fine.”

“This is no time for silly things. Your majorly injured. I need to get you out of here.” Chichi said as tears took to her eyes.

“Chichi, trust me. Goku ate half and almost got fully healed at the tournament. Hurry, everything is getting dark.” Yamcha said, his eyes growing heavier and seeing a glow around Chichi. Slowly he lost grip with his own sight, darkness took his vision. Only for it to suddenly return as he felt Chichi finally fed him the Sensu bean, Chichi amazed that his wound closed without any issues. Yamcha just smiled back at her. “Want another break before we continue?”
Further into the forest, Tien and Krillin continued to move forward without much hinderance as the trees seemed to grow easier to manage through. The two entered into a clearing they did not expect, tripped by the sudden zero resistance they had. A small song being head, more of a loud hum then words. Tien peered into the Mist and saw a low hunched shadow, holding his hand back to have Krillin and the others hold back for now. Light steps taken as he moved closer to the song making form.

Once close enough he found a young blond woman, no older then he was himself. Seeming to sense him, her head lifted, and the song stopped. She turned to view him, and with a sudden gasp she toppled over. “W-who are you?” She said with a trembling voice.

Tien was taken aback, was someone lost here. He looked at what she was hunched over and saw a small wicker basket filled with flowers and mushrooms of difference kinds. The plants were neatly bundled and separated by difference cloths. “I am sorry to have startled you. You would not happen to be one of the Penta Poisons? We are looking for them as we hope to find our friend.”

“A friend?” The blond cocked her head before placing her finger to her lips. “Mother may know.” She said, her face making a creaked as she smiled. Tien’s eyes widened as the mist began to dissipate slightly and reveal the woman was not a natural woman. She was made of wood, a living tree with yellowish thin vines for hair. So much attention to detail was carved into her form though to attempt to make her look like a person.

“What… are you?” Tien tried not to sound offensive, the woman noticed he could see her face and turned away. “I… didn’t mean to sound rude.”

“I am my mother’s daughter, she gave me life. I now gather Herbs for her, in hopes to make her happy.” The woman gestured to the basket. Tien picking it up and handing it to her.

“Do you think your mother will help us?”

The woman cocked her head once more. “Of course, she is a kind person. If your missing a friend, she will help.” She spoke with a cheerful tone.

“We thank you, umm, may I have your name?”
“I don’t think you answered me when I asked.” She said with a sweet gentle laugh.

“Oh, I am Tien. And these are.” Tien turned and introducing everyone. The tree like woman bowed lightly to each gesture.

“I am Pina.” She said with a smile with the sound of wood being bent. With Basket in hand, she took lead to show the two warriors and their imaginary friends, as she did not see the four introduced people that were not with them. As she led through them a small hidden path that made travel easy.

The three being led to a small hut of a house, smoke exiting a chimney that mixed with the mist in the air. Just behind it was a hill not far back with a sapling of a tree reaching toward the open starlight above them. The sounds of movement inside, something crashing to the floor and someone began to sob. A gentle old voice escaped the door way as Pina opened the door.

“It is okay my lovely daughter.” Kalmia spoke, a kind grandmotherly voice leaving her wrinkled lips. She bent over the ground and seemed to speak to a puddle on the floor. “Ocie, please stand up. Guests have arrived and they will need some tea.”

“But mother! I will only mess it up again. I don’t want to fail you, I am sorry I am such a horrible Daughter.” A voice echoed from the puddle. Ripples appearing as each word was spoken.

Kalmia just shook her head, her hand placed to the edge of the puddle. “Do not be silly my daughter. They will understand.”

“No, she is right, she is just in the way. Go to your room if your going to be useless.” A woman made of metal, a series of bands allowing her body to move as if a real woman. Her face looking just like a metal version of Pina.

“Irene! That is no way to speak to your sister.” Kalmia said as she tried to hold back her own anger it seemed. Ocie only cried out louder as the liquid violently shifted, suddenly leaping from its place and into a watering can. Kalmia sighing as she looked at Irene, who just looked satisfied with getting her way. Standing, her bones popped as she did, Kalmia turned to the doorway. Her soft eyes looking at the young warriors waiting outside. “I apologize, please come in. Cookies will be done soon.”

“That won’t be necessary, ma’am. We just want to find our friend and then we can leave.” Krillin said as he took the lead. He smiled at the older woman and saw her as no threat. “I am Krillin.”
“Krillin? That is a good strong name, reminds me a chestnut.” Kalmia chuckled as she turned to the over, a slight wave of her hand opened the door. Hot cookies floated freely into the air and landing on plates already prepared.

“It looks like you were expecting guests.” Tien said suspiciously, as there were only three plates. Not enough for all their friends. “But as he said, we don’t have time for pleasantries.”

“Smart enough not to eat a cookie from a witch, but not aware enough that they are alone… mid quality brain matter.” Irene spoke suddenly, the two confused on what was meant.

“Kind hearted though, did not strike at first and trusted me without fail. Heart and blood high quality.” Pina then said with a chuckle before.

“Body well… *sniffle*… Developed. Well trained. Muscles and flesh… *sob* At least mid-quality.” Ocie’s words echoed between her cries.

“And two of them, they should be good to make at least three new daughters.” Kalmia spoke as her gentle voice ended, and her voice crackled as her eyes spun on their own. “Spirit unrefined but powerful… Not enough time to pureify.”

~~

Poison of the soul: Kalmia Vs Tien and Krillin
~~

Tien and Krillin realized these were surrounded now, the three visible women stared at them. Pina being the path outside, Tien took to take her out first. As he moved though, he felt his leg snagged by something. Water gripped his leg, and before he could react, he was pulled back and slammed into the table. Krillin in the middle of his thoughts, Irene took the advantage and rushed him. Krillin’s mind snapping to attention lowered himself below her attempted tackle, a blow to her stomach with his fist. An echoed clang as he struck her, feeling each band of metal, and Irene just smiled down at him as he realized she was pure metal through her whole body.

Tien fires a dodon pa at the ground and a scream of pain can be heard as Ocie is forced to retreat suddenly. Tien lands on the other side of the hut, placing his hand to his head. “Solar Flare!” He called out, using what little light was in the room to produce a blinding flash. “Krillin, Run!”

Krillin nodded, escaping from Irene while she was distracted. Or so he thought, as she was bringing
down a double fist toward him. Krillin used his shorter body to instead slip between her legs and then leaped to kick her forward. Irene toppled over and smashed her heavy body into the wall, Tien and Krillin both tried for the door.

Pina’s hair lifted wildly, pointed like spears and ready to jut forward. Before she could attack though, Krillin placed his hands to his side and called out “Kamehameha!” Firing a beam directly into her wooden body. A scream being heard as she was destroyed almost instantly. Tien and Krillin now outside, their friends were now gone and the two realized the illusion.

“When do you think they got us?” Krillin asked as she looked at the hut.

“Probably since this mist over took us. See the chimney giving off smoke. That chimney is not where the oven was.” Tien looked to the hut. “We need to destroy it to hopefully save the others.”

“Right, You probably better set for that. All I have is the Kamehameha.”

Kalmia cackling as she took her steps to the doorway, where Pina stood was a blueish orb that called out happily for her mother to build her a new body. Kalmia taking hold of it in her grasp, and brought it to her lips, and began sucking the orb into her as if it was a liquid. The cheerful voice remained happy as it asked what her mommy was doing, disappearing.

“You fail me like Pina, and I will devour your rejected souls as well my daughters.” She said as Irene stood next to her, her face turned to a mad fury. A form of water appearing beside her, the same face but wrenched in eternal mourn. “Kill them but try to leave their bodies intact.”

“Yes mother.” The two said, one anger and the other sad, but both rushed forward.

Tien realized that with two on two, neither would have a chance to take out the Hut. “Krillin, I need you to do the biggest blast you can. I will hold them off.”

“Wait what?”

“Just charge it.” Tien said as he placed his hands into position, summoned his Ki and split himself into three versions of himself.
Tien and his duplicates forced to battle against Irene and Ocie. The third attempted to fight Kalmia, but the older woman kept her distance. It was unlikely she would physically battle the warriors. Tien still kept her as busy as he could, all the while Krillin slowly charged more and more of his ki into another Kamehameha. He called out to Tien once he was ready, as he felt his legs would give out if he gave any more. Tien’s duplicates blasting two women together toward the hut, Krillin yells out in his own attack as a huge energy attack breaks the ground apart. The two women enveloped and screaming out as the hut slowly vanished in the attack.

Two orbs spinning together, Kalmia appearing near them. “Looks like my daughters were made of low-quality stuff. I do hope you come inside my dears… I am sure Yurin would gladly play with you.” She said as she began sucking down the souls of her daughters.

“What do you mean?” Tien spoke with anger to his voice.

“I mean, I have been having her try many potions… and her need to kill you has grown quite a lot. To much in fact, had to lock her away as she was seeing you in shadows and risked destroying our home.” Kalmia laughed like an old crone who won. “Come come, welcome to the house of Toxins.”

Behind Kalmia, the air shifted as if it was water itself and then broke away like glass. The hill with a sapling slowly turned into a massive tree that enveloped the whole area. Roots buried deep and as thick as two men standing on top of each other. The head of the tree higher in the sky then they though possible, only thing higher they had seen was Korin’s tower. Kalmia laughing as she disappeared, and the Mist slowly settling down.
The mist suddenly broke away, Tarble and Chiaotzu’s vision became clearer and the false images of their friends disappear before their eyes as well. Brugman sat in her chair annoyed that her magic spell was broken simply because of Kalmia’s stupidity. “I guess this means I must deal with them directly” Her hand going to her cane and standing once more but leaving it behind. Her old body lifted to the air as her body turned black as the night and vanished and reappeared overhead from Tarble and Chiaotzu. “I will kill you both quickly. And return to my chair and watch the world rot as it always has. Brug Mrug Gurman”

---

Poison of the mind: Brugman Vs Tarble and Chiaotzu

---

Tarble watched as the sky turned red, clouds over head shifted and swirled as it in a twister with no tornado. Thunder and lightning randomly shooting to the ground. “What the hell?” Tarble tied to say, but found his voice was silenced. His hand going to his lips and finding them missing. His eyes widened at the thought of someone’s magic removing his ability to speak.

“You two… are an annoyance. You and your friends.” Came a voice, the clouds bent and soon formed the face of Brugman. “For your arrogance, I will kill you both… again and again. I will bring you back and kill you as many times as it takes to make you forget who you are, then I will erase you from history!” Her one eye opening wide once more, lightning raining down.

Tarble attempted to dodge away, but the lightning just followed him. Trapped a sudden surge of pain as the electricity rushed through his body, as many bolts found purchase in his body. His silent yells in pain, slowly his voice returning as his sight was taken from him. “I will remove a sense with every death, to remind you that I have absolute control here.” Brugman’s voice reached into his head. He could feel his body burning, the air pulled from his lungs and nothing given in return, his body blistering as his mind was kept until the burning reached his bones.

Tarble then stood where everything began, body drenched in sweat. Chiaotzu’s lips moved to say something to him, but no words reached his ears. Chiaotzu’s face then began turned red and exploded as his body began producing water. The waves crashed into Tarbles body, caught in a whirlpool. He tried to resist and swim to the surface, but it always seemed to be too far from him. He needed air and could feel his lungs burn as he drowned.

Tarble awoken again standing where he was at the start. Looking up to the giant eye looking down at her. He fired a blast into the air to try and get her, but the clouds dispersed and only reformed with a laugh. Tarble could feel his heart race, and then he heard a pop. The taste of blood in his mouth, his heart stopped completely. Tarble looked down and saw his own chest open as if it was exploded.
open. His hand going to it and felt no pain or touch. The sound of rats around him, a tsunami of vermin enveloping him and began to devour his flesh as he could not feel them but watched.

--

In truth, Tarble stood staring into the sky. His eyes glazed over, unresponsive to Chiaotzu calling for him. Brugman stood not far from them, Chiaotzu turning to face the witch on his own. “I don’t know what you have done to him, but I will not allow it to continue.”

“Hmm? It seems you are not affected by my illusions.” The old woman said with a frown on her face. “Means I will have to really kill you.”

“You can try!” He yelled out, a blue aura wrapped around nearby trees and rocks.

Brugman pulled a cleaver from her robe and rushed at Chiaotzu, slicing through tree and rocks like butter as she flew. Chiaotzu flying up and dodged her attack, the two zipped through the air wildly. It had been some time before Chiaotzu had to fight to live or die, and Tien was not there to help him this time. The young man tried to stop the witch’s advance with more debris but found she could cut through it with no problem.

The witch only mocked with a laugh as she drew closer and closer. Chiaotzu so focused on defense, he finds himself backed into a tree. The witch suddenly burst forward to kill him but stops only a few inches away. Both eyes wide as she attempted to will herself forward.

“It has been a while since I used my Paralysis Technique.” Chiaotzu said, his hand thrust forward to her as he held her back. “Thought I could win without it, but… you proved to me I need more training.” Lifting his other hand and pointing to her and charging his dodon pa.

The moment he was about to fire, Brugman suddenly spit a needle at the boy. He dodged to the side quickly, fired the blast that instead struck her side. The needle hit the tree behind him, and suddenly exploded violently. Chiaotzu forced to break the hold on Brugman, who took this chance to retreat home. Tarble released from her grip suddenly and realized he was in no pain, and that she was not in the sky. Breathing heavily and noticed Chiaotzu injured on the ground. The young psychic stood with a smile. “Looks like you’re not the only one capable of saving people. You need training in resisting mind control.”
The mist had lifted, Yamcha and Chichi watched as a tree suddenly formed not far from them. Chiaotzu and Tarble saw the same thing as they regained their composure. The two separate groups soon ran toward the tree, as it felt to be their goal. Tien and Krillin did not wait for their allies, the two believed their friends would not be killed by the witches.

Deep in the roots a large house was hidden, a mansion covered and impaled by roots. The ground upturned and uneven, and as Tien and Krillin landed before the doorway a series of windchimes began to ring out. Chineel stood in a room watching Yurin, the young 14-year-old seated on a small land of rock surrounded by water. Symbols and sigils marked along the walls and roof, random spouts of magical energy fired toward the young human, only to be forced to spread over an egg-shaped field around her. The ring of her alarm came to her ear, her eye shifted back in annoyance.

Of course, my sisters fail… a useless lot. Looks like I was right to find a replacement for them. Chineel thought to herself, looking down at Yurin. With the two of us, our power will be much greater then the other three. And I have focused on her training to make her see me as a mother figure, stern but fair… all so she will help me drain the other three of their magic. And when that is completed… I will do the same to her. Then I will be the only poison, so powerful that no one could dare challenge me.

Chineel sighed as she turned away from Yurin. “Keep working on your protective barrier. Our sisters seem to be having trouble.”

“Should I come with? I can lend you my magic.” Yurin said, her voice soft her eyes only slightly open with a dead stare to the waters as the ripples shined lightly.

“As I said, keep working. I don’t suspect trouble for me.” Chineel laughed as she vanished.

“Right.” Yurin said, her eyes closed for a moment. Only to open once more, looking to the ripples as small drips from the looking pool fell into the waters surrounding her. “Show me the visitors.”

Tien and Krillin were about to open the door when suddenly it swung open, the two jumped back as a young woman appeared before them. An unhappy look on her face and stepped out with a stride that spoke volumes of how she viewed herself. Each step curtain of her conviction. Her fingers go
through her red hair as she stood in the dirt just before her house.

“I am Chineel, I do not like visitors, and I do not like it when they don’t take a hint and leave.” She spoke as if it was expected they would understand and leave.

“So, you must be the ring leader.” Tien said, his body shifted and was trying to keep his senses open for any threat.

Chineel chuckled at this and smiled lightly. “You’re a flatterer. No, my sisters and I are on equal terms. No one rules us, not even ourselves.” She said as her hand rose, and the fingers danced in the air. “But that does not mean you should not fear me. In lost of our fourth member, I shall act as the final two challenges. Let us see how well you fare.”

“Listen, we don’t want to fight. We just want to see someone and make sure she is safe.” Krillin said suddenly, Chineel’s eyes glared to the small man.

“And makes you care now? The one you seek has been gone for years and only now you care if she is alright. My sweet Atropa, she came to me with such great sorrow. And you dare come at the pinnacle of her training to make her waver. What cruel men you both are!” Chineel fingers became rigid suddenly. “Chi che Neli, Chin hin eel!”

~~
The poison of Self- Chineel Vs everyone
~~

Before Tien and Krillin the mud and rock lifted and broke apart. Chineels magic summoned roots from the ground to raise, break from the tree, and crack and break tell it took their shapes. Tien and Krillin having already dealt with false people, just grin as they suspect it to be easy. The two warriors leaped forward, only for the false them become more life like and counter leap at them. The warriors collided in the air, forced to fight themselves. Each move lead to it being copied from their clone, and them turning more human like.

By the time Yamcha, Chichi, Tarble, and Chiaotzu show, it appeared like Krillin and Tien were in a fight with an exact copy of themselves. The four new warriors jumped in to find out what was going on, Chiaotzu remarked that the fakes do not think, and he can tell which is which. But as they joined in, their own clones grew from the ground and locked into battle.
“How sad for everyone to come and join the party. I cannot believe so many came for her. How has she influenced all your lives in such a short time? If I remember only three fellow students were at her school.” Chineel said as she watched the warriors slowly grow more tired as her replications showed no means of slowing down.

“It is not about if she influenced all our lives.” Yamcha finally stepped in. “We have seen the monsters you and your sisters are, felt the pain they are willing to cause. No one should be in that risk.”

“You only spread fear and show no love. Your stories even lend to you being petty and uncaring for any but yourself.” Chichi called out. “I don’t know who we are saving, but anyone in your fingers needs to be saved from the cage you put them in.

“Besides, our friends know her and want to save her. That makes her our friend as well, and we will back up our friends no matter what. Even if we return to rivals after this.” Krillin attempting to add his own statement.

“So, you three do not even know her plight, the reason she left and asked us to train her. She came here for revenge. A poisoning of her soul so tainted by the men she cared for, leaving her alone with a cruel master. You three are the reason she begged and pleaded to join my… our sisterhood.” Chineel’s voice growing more and more angry.

Tien blocked an incoming kick and forced his clone back before turning to face her to speak. “I have done many wrongs in my life. Many I cannot fix, but this one. This one I can apologize for and correct the error. I can make it up to her no matter how hard the task is.” He called out, forced to block a series of blows from his replication.

“I am not innocent as well, I should have known many things. I am just as guilty of her pain. I will try my best to end that pain by returning her to the light with us. And you won’t stop us, Chineel.” Chiaotzu was battling his own replicant, seeming to mimic his own psychic powers with the act of mysticism.

Chineel growled as the psychic called her out directly, her eyes flashed with fury. Suddenly Tarble’s replication flew back into the wall of the house and snapped her attention to him. Tarble shook as he stood straight up, his replicant got up and rushed him once more and continued to attack as Tarble kept his moves basic.

“And what of you? You here to save her from what she wants? You here to demand she follow your way. Your warrior’s way.” Chineel sneered as her hand positioned toward Chiaotzu still, but another
“No.” Tarble spoke as he entered a grapple with his replicant, the two struggled to get control. “I… want to understand her.” He broke away from the grapple, sending a mental signal to Tien. The young Saiyan dashed forward, ready to punch his clone. Only then Tien used Solar flare, the replicants become more and more human tell their eyes reacted just like a living person’s. Tarble allowing his eyes to be blinded by the Tien clone, and changed from a simple punch to his own clone to a blast of energy. The clone becoming enveloped in the attack and burning away.

“I want her to understand me. I want her to know that I was once alone like her, and that she does not have to be. I am returning to help her… with what ever she wishes. I just want her to be happy and have a good life. From this place, I cannot see that happening. If she truly wants to learn from you all… then I can do nothing to stop her. But I want to hear it from her, not you. Not over baring false sisters that demand her to fall in line and not allow her to speak for herself. She is a strong woman, always has been. She had to be, sensing things I never could. That is why I will fight for her, I will protect her with everything I have!” Tarble yelled the last part and rushed toward Chineel, only for a shield to repel him backward and into the fray.

Chineel’s eyes opened, blood shot and fury. The boy showing caring for her, it made her heart ache seeing it. “SISTERS!” She yelled out. Aconi, Kalmia, and Brugman appearing beside her. “We are switching to the poison of the heart. Lend me your magic.”

“As you wish sister.” The three smiled and chackled as they all changed together. “Penta poi poi, Penta Poi Poi.”

~~
Poison of the heart- The Penta Poison Coven VS Yurin
~~

The clones dropped lifeless as the magic no longer propelled them. The six warriors were not sure what to expect. The four witches had devilish auras begin to swirl around them, all four motioning their hands at the group. But a field suddenly appeared around the four witches. All four blinking confused, Chineel’s face contorted in anger.

“Which one of you was stupid enough to make a protective barrier before we launched the attack. Now we wasted the magic energy for it.” Chineel said turning her back to the warriors.

“Don’t look at me, it must have been Kalmia. You know her mind has addled after all the self-medication she has done. She probably purposefully put it up because of it.” Brugman yelled her
focus on Kalmia.

“You would like to believe that, but your own age probably made you sentimental. Does one look like your long-lost child?” Aconi said with venom on her tongue.

“How dare you! I bet it was you then! A pretty girl and you want her uninjured, so you have a new disgusting body.” Brugman’s attention shifting on the mass of flesh that was Aconi.

Kalmia just giggling as her old body began to crumple into a ball as her eyes widened as she drew in the ground with her narrow finger. Chineel’s veins in her head looking like they would burst. “I don’t care who it was, just stop it now. You morons are giving them a chance to escape.” Chineel’s voice pitched high and screaming.

“Who are you calling a moron? You always thought yourself our leader, demanding and threatening. Maybe today we test if you can fight me when I am ready!” Brugman screamed back.

“Looks like Lunch time came early for me. Chineel’s skin always did look good as well.” Aconi said licked her lips with her warty tongue.

Kalmia pulled something from her robe, a vial of multiple colored liquid. Her fragile looking hands crushing it. Glass cutting her hand as the shield appeared again as it filled with vapers. “I have always wanted to try this elixir. Now seems to be perfect.” She said laughing pulling out another vial. “After all, I will live!”

The other women begin to cough, veins turning black and their faces turning read. Kalmia had poisoned them all with some strange poison, as she opened her mouth to drink the potion though it disappeared. Kalmia’s eyes opening in fear as the poison was affecting her as well.

“You *cough* idiot! You will kill us all. I will have to just break the barrier.” Chineel turned to see the warriors watching in confusion. She lifted her hand to summon her magic and break the barrier, but nothing happened. Her eyes opened in worry as she could not pull up her own power.

--
Back with Yurin
--
The room she was left in now was covered in tags, the magic sigils and symbols having their energy converted to her own magical strength. Looking at images in the water as the four witches coughed and looked death in the face as it approached. “Sorry ‘sisters’… but your trying to steal from me. And that is the one promise you said you would keep.” Her eyes returning to normal, the magic spells placed on her to make her complacent broken as she heard her friends and all their friends speak to try and help her. “I… I still want revenge, but I want it on my terms. They have a lot to make up for, but I am willing to try to say my fury on them.” Her hand over the water, holding the field around them. Their arguing as the magic was not dispelled but reflected on them, the four witches poisoned themselves with their own magic before Kalmia even brought out her vial. Their arguing gave her plenty of time find four specific items. A ring, a mirror, a knife, and a simple doll. The four items glowing as currents of magic flowed into them, slowly draining them of their magic. Stealing it and sealing it into items each of them cared for.

The ring was Kalmia’s a momento of her lost husband in a war, followed by the death of her daughter that drove her to creating fake daughters in her own growing insanity. The Mirror was Chineel’s who used it to remember her prior beauty as she used magic to keep her young looking. The Knife was Aconi’s from back when she was a chef, forced to starve be a monster and used the knife to kill her first victim and feed on human, a fellow captive and her true sister. And finally, the Doll was Brugman’s, a reminder of her son’s toy before he was killed for being the child of a demon.

These items were now the items that would hold their magic as it was drained from them, their magic unable to protect them from Kalmia’s poison now. The four women falling over dead onto the ground. Yurin then broadcasting her thoughts with her magic. “Kalmia’s poison will not leave soon. If I release it now, you all will die. You need to leave now.”

Tarble walking toward the house as he heard her. “You heard her, get out guys.”

“What about you?” Yamcha concerned that Tarble would die.

“I promise I will return, with Yurin. I am not leaving her again… not if I can help it.” Tarble dashed into the house, even as Yurin demanded he leave.

The others focused on clearing a way to their transport, no longer caring for the forest as they used combination of Kamehamehas, and Chiaotzu’s power to make a clear path. Tarble sensing out for Yurin and finding the room she was in, her young body sweating as she was holding the poison.

“You’re an idiot. I cannot move from here or the poison will get out! Now both of us will die.” Yurin said snapping at Tarble.
“Then we die, but I am not leaving you behind. I will never do it ever again.” Tarble walked to her.

“My hero.” She said snidely. “If we are going to try, then gather these things up. The poison might affect the tree and I might not get a chance to get them later.” Motioning to the stolen items.

Tarble about to touch them directly when Yurin snapped. “Not with your bare hands! They are on cloth for a reason. Close them in the cloth and put them in that pack.” She said motioning to a small satchel. Tarble instead wrapping them in their cloth each and putting them in her pack. Yurin sighing as she released the poison, the vaperc spreading as it seemed to consume life and grow bigger. Tarble grabbed Yurin as the vaperc rushed toward them, focusing ki before him to try and push the vaperc away, Yurin producing a shield around them and hoped it would hold. Suddenly astounded by Tarble’s speed as she was unaware of his newest training.

And that ends the Penta Poison Arc. Next chapter will be the 5-year time skip, some changes will take place. What changes, well you will have to find out in the aptly named Chapter twenty: Five years of change.
Five years of Change

Now for the five-year time skip, now I will be taking some liberties simply to move the story along. Very little to no dialogue will take place as it is just a simple explanation before we head into the start of the DBZ timeframe. So, first things first, explaining what happened to the group in a time frame.

The six heroes that had left to bring Yurin back return, but their less then a week excursion was found to be over three months of time. The Witch’s forest made time shift which allowed them to hide better from prying eyes, making them see only blurs of movement as the witches moved and talked at insane speeds.

This does have and ramifications, one is Goku did not get his battle the following week which confused him on why. This was a minor one compared to the next one. Bulma, knowing Yamcha was gone for three months with another woman, believes he has run off with her and does not plan on coming back. Infuriated, lonely, and in need of a friend… she goes to Goku’s home to celebrate his win at the world tournament and introduces Goku alcohol. Giving him sweeter, less abrasive drinks at first. But soon enough the two have a drunken night, Goku’s jovial and kind nature shining through evening of drink. Bulma reminded of all the times Goku showed up to save her, the drinks getting to her head.

Goku, the perfect man in bulma’s rose filtered eye, was kind, faithful, strong, courageous, cute, and simple. And after Yamcha, those were all the things she wanted. At least in her mind right now. Bulma beginning to put on the moves to Goku, who though drunken was confused, Bulma simply told him to allow her to thank him properly. The two getting together in a night of passion.

Now this is not the start of a relationship, this was Bulma sad and lonely and seeing Goku as a guy that was really great. A rebound guy. But this one night of passion, with alcohol mixed in, lead to new events. Bulma is pregnant with Goku’s first child and is naturally afraid of speaking to Goku on this. She does not know if he even wants a child, or even understood what she did to him (Being a hillbilly hick from the country that originally could tell boys from girls). Capsule Corp has more then enough to take care of the child, and she thinks of keeping it from him at first. But does decide against this. As it felt wrong to deny Goku the knowledge at least, and who knows he may be a good father.

Returning to his home sometime later, she explains that she is with child… and that it must be Goku’s because Yamcha has been gone to long for it to be his. Goku at first is not sure how to react, it is not like he was not told this when Roshi made him read pervy magazines. He had no interest in what he read but he knew about it, though the magazines he had never explained what happened afterwards. Bulma left to explain, and Goku taking quickly what this all meant. Bulma then asks the big question, did he want to get married. Goku not sure what that was, leaving Bulma to try and explain marriage and love. Goku thought for a short while and answered yes. Bulma suddenly upset and told him that he didn’t need to answer now and should think this more through. Goku then
remarks that it just sounds like being around a friend more often, and why would he not want that. Bulma blushed to this and told him that they should still think more on it… and go on a date. Bulma then told him to meet her at his place next week and she will take him out, as she expected he would not be sure what to do.

Goku and Bulma go on a few dates before Yamcha comes back, Chichi with him to train and try to get closer to Goku as she reminded herself of the promise. Only for the four of them to meet each other. Bulma and Yamcha begin in a small fight, that leads to an official break up. Chichi, heartbroken, remains quiet as she watches the love of her life leave with another woman. The two humans reconcile (though not in the same way Bulma and Goku had done) and after a few years they to end up living together. The two taking up residence between Yamcha’s Bandit castle and Pleasant Mountain. (I know this is starting to become a lot like What if Bulma and Goku got together, with a little bit of a weirder twist.)

Bulma and Goku do get married, but Gohan is born out of wedlock. Goku, after being taken on dates and slowly learning what romance and love is through interaction with someone who is more likely to show and demand it herself, does a romantic gesture of using the winning of the tournament, and buying a ring worth the five hundred thousand zeni. Though his brash saiyan side does come out, as once it was boughten he simply showed up to her house and proposed. After their marriage, Goku’s old home is still Goku’s. Bulma stating that it can be his form of a ‘man cave’, going off to train and be alone as he is used to it. Though he is still told he can only go there and be alone for a day a week, as she doesn’t want him missing out on Gohan’s growth. And yes, I do believe Gohan would still be named Gohan, Bulma would suggest a family name but Goku asks it to be Gohan because he wants the kindness of his grandfather to be passed to him. A sentiment that Bulma agrees to.

But Bulma is not just living a life of a mother, she still is a brilliant woman who takes steps to advance her family’s technology by leaps and bounds with a full over look of Tarbles scouter, and later Tarbles armor and Goku’s space craft. Goku thinking of it when Tarble reminds him that he is an alien and he has to have arrived somehow. This once more, allows Capsule Corp to make leaps and bounds in technological advancement. The pod helping with Gravity generation, which Goku takes interest in. Asking for a room to be made that could increase gravity. Though at this time, the gravity can only be increased to ten times (having no real reason to go over that amount and Goku not aware that was the degree of gravity in the time chamber.)

Now to Tarble, his time was a bit difficult. As he brought Yurin up to the look out, as he hoped Kami would train her to use her magic for good. But due to the still strong need for revenge and darker emotions, he would not. Not even Tarble would convince him, and demanded she be taken off the lookout. Tarble tried to argue still, stating her strength could be used for great good if properly trained. Kami responded with a simple, no. Mr. Popo suggested though that she is not yet ready to be trained by Kami, and instead should work on becoming pure hearted. Yurin instead brought back to the foot of Korin tower, and she asks what she should do. Tarble unsure, Tien and Chiaotzu already
had apologized and Yurin told them that it would be some time before she could forgive them completely.

Tarble suggested that she begin training again, not just her magical but physical training. Tarble informed Yurin that at the top of the tower is a master, who might be able to still teach her. Maybe through the act of training she might slowly realize the darkness and work through it. Yurin just shakes her head and informs that she does not think it will be that simple. But she then looked at him, Tarble posed as if to think. Yurin states she will try, and if the master cannot help her then she will seek other ways. If this Kami can teach her better control of her magic, then she will try to reach him on the terms of being a good person. She then tells him to go back to the lookout, as it seemed that it was the right place for him. Also, giving him the sack with the witch’s items, as she explained that she needs to learn to live with her own magic as well and not to rely on the power she stole.

Yurin’s journey to do good, did have her meet many fantastic and dangerous people. She did run into Tien and Chiaotzu as they trained, though she did not original want to spend time with them. As the years went by and she came to understand Tien and Chiaotzu’s reason for leaving and enjoyed a free world in peace. She began her old martial arts training once more, using it to clear her mind and obtain focus and an inner peace to match the world. Two years passed, she soon returned to the tower. She already promised herself not to use her magic unless it was to save her from a fall. She began to climb and failed to climb it several times before finally she reached into Korin’s home.

Korin’s training took Yurin another year, not just for obtaining the water but to absorb his wisdom as he explained how he could see much that happened in the world. After the year was done, Korin presented the bell to go to the look out. Yurin having to climb the narrow pole all the way back up to the lookout. This time welcomed as she had reduced the evil in her heart with her interactions with the world below and its good people. Yurin’s Mystical training soon beginning.

So those are the major differences that have taken place so far and minor bits of the story so that it explains everyone’s placement in the story. Now let us find out what happens and what these changes will shift in the future in the next chapter. Chapter twenty-one: Saiyan Arrival.
Saiyan’s Arrival

Five years have passed from the defeat of Piccolo at the world martial arts tournament, Goku no longer took practice as he had two rivals to always test himself on now. Piccolo sought out his death and would not accept anything more than a direct duel of superiority to prove himself better. Tarble on occasion would come down from the heavens, or Goku would visit him up in the lookout to see if their strengths were keeping on par. Goku mentioned Bulma’s invention, a room that allows for gravity training. Tarble instead took time to learn and master new or lost techniques using the Pendulum room, which kept him from being held back and kept up with Goku’s progress. The last few years though, reduced his ability to train as he helped Yurin grow stronger as well, though her magic helped mitigate this. Tarble now wearing an earring made by Yurin that magically placed resistance on every movement he made.

But today, Goku was beginning a small practice with his almost five-year-old son. Gohan obtained an appreciation for training, still too young to determine if he liked to fight or not. But the young man was showing more promise than Goku at his age, and his father recognized this. Bulma as well, but she remarked that she would not allow him to be just like Goku and would have to make sure to go to school and get good grades. Bulma realized she was a hypocrite as she often skipped out on school, having a brilliant mind enough to not worry.

--

Off in an open farmland, a familiar pod falls to the ground. Raditz stepped free from his pod, waking from stasis and confronted by a human. The Saiyan mocked the strength and easily killed the simply farmer. Raditz then checks his scouter, chiming as it found a few higher power levels. His scouter chimed and found three high levels compared to the planet. Unsure which to pursue, he simply chooses the closest and headed toward Piccolo.

--

In the wastelands, the young demon tried to regain his lost strength. A battle between himself and Tarble found that his training had brought him above the warrior if not just barely. But before he could defeat his opponent and work on defeating Goku, His witch friend had placed a curse on him of sorts. Now the demon’s body had markings to show his containment was his own body now. His total strength reduced by a fourth and making him once again weaker then Tarble and Goku.

But today his training was interrupted by a visitor, Piccolo feeling the power of someone approach. The exchange between Raditz and Piccolo is slightly different though. In this, Raditz sees the green man as a good warm up after a deep sleep. The two having a small spar for Radirz, Piccolo saw it as an attempt to survive. Raditz only stopped as the scouter informed him of the other power levels once more, but this time they were on the move. Because the scouter Raditz wears in the show at first
confused two power levels being one at a great distance, his scouter seeing one at slightly greater and rushed for that option. Piccolo spared but left badly injured.

--

Raditz soon found his brother finally, seeing that he placed himself with another high power level for this world. He soon lands to the beach, Goku placed himself between the visitor and his child and old master (Krillin not staying with Master Roshi at this time). Raditz unveils the truth that Goku is his brother, and that their purpose is to capture and sell planets to buyers. He makes his demand to Goku, who refuses. Raditz’s scouter showed him that Gohan had a decent power level at even. Raditz worked quick to overwhelm his brother and kidnapped Gohan, giving his ultimatum of killing one hundred humans by tomorrow or he would be saying good bye to Gohan. Goku tried to stand and stop his brother but he was too quick. The team of Goku and Piccolo being made, Goku worried why Tarble had not arrived yet.

--

Tarble though had realized the sudden powerful being showed themselves. One that felt immensely more powerful than anyone they faced so far. He ended his practice sparring with Yurin, Kami asking if he would be going to check things out. When Tarble confirms this, Kami advises Yurin to provide him one of the sealing tags, to help him in battle if the opponent shows to be too powerful.

Tarble then took to the sky and flew as the stranger moved himself. Instead of trying to cut off the unknown entity, Tarble decided to find out how he got here. Tarble arriving to the scene of the pod’s landing, Aware of the possibility of a Saiyan or one of Freeza’s other men having shown. Tarble knew that the pod could be summoned to the rider, but it was not normally done unless they needed to flee. The young saiyan instead deciding to wait at the pod to introduce himself as he could not sense that there was any destruction happening.

Soon he could feel the power rush toward him, amazed by the speed himself as he almost forgot what really powerful people could do. His eyes shifted up as Raditz appeared overhead and looking down at him. The two instantly recognizing each other as saiyan’s with their tails, Tarble noticed young Gohan trying to struggle against his Uncle’s stronger grip. Raditz lowering himself and the two stared each other down.

What will happen now that a second Saiyan has been found by Raditz? What will happen with earth if they clash? Will Goku and Piccolo arrive in time to help if Tarble does battle him? Or does the young Prince have another plan to hold Raditz at bay? Find out next chapter! Chapter Twenty Two: Saiyan Diplomacy!
Goku- 681
Weighted- 537

Piccolo- 673
Seal- 448 (reduced by third)

Tarble- 660
Restraint Earring (10%)- 600

Raditz- 1500

Gohan- 100 (not yet allowed to use Gravity training yet.)
The wind whips through the open plain as the two saiyan held their positions, even as a gohan struggled and screamed as he attempted to break the hold of the stronger man. Raditz was not prepared to see another saiyan here on the planet, and was growing more furious that the planet was failed to be conquered even more. Tarble had seen Gohan a few times, but not enough for the two to get close and not enough for Gohan to see him as a protector.

“What are you doing here on my planet?” Tarble spoke, arms cross as he held his chest forward. His tail wrapped around his waist as his eyes refused to end the stare down with the other saiyan.

“That is right. I like it so I kept it.” Tarble continued as he tried to act hardened in battle and more like his father.

“What is your name saiyan?” Raditz looked to his scouter and saw the lower power level. A smirk on his face when he saw how low the power level was.

“It would be custom for a guest to introduce themselves first, even in saiyan traditions.” Tarble could sense Raditz was stronger than him, but just getting him to talk would give enough time for the others to show and provide support. That and he was not sure how he could get Gohan away from the battle.

“Oh, so you know of our ways enough to know proper etiquette, but don’t know to get your job done. Planet looks like it has not been touched. I didn’t expect to see two failures to our race.” Raditz openly mocking the young prince, as he felt confident of his overwhelming strength.

Tarble felt two powerful entities on their way, but still plenty far away. He just needed to hold off a little longer. “Sounds like you met Goku, if we are such failures… why did you bother taking his child? He is much weaker than Goku.”

“To teach my brother a lesson, He wants his son he needs to remember his people’s way.” The tension growing between them.

“Our people’s way… Saiyans are a proud race of warriors, you’re a coward who uses children to get
what he wants.” Tarble said with a smile, one that Raditz felt was familiar. The tone frustrating the Saiyan to be heard from a weakling.

“Watch your tongue weakling!” Raditz in his fury released Gohan, Tarble having gotten under his skin with the coward remark. Raditz using his extreme speed to rush Tarble.

Tarble knew he would not be able to defeat Raditz, but attempted to pull away. He needed to give room for Gohan to scurry away. Instead the young child sat and cried out for his dad, Tarble realizing that the child in his tantrum was not thinking straight. Heavy blows knocking Tarble around and smashing him to the ground. The angered saiyan slammed his foot to his chest, and knocked the wind from Tarble’s lungs.

“Being beaten by a so called coward. I will make you show respect to you elders.” Raditz said as he held a hand down to blast Tarble directly.

“Show respect to your prince.” Tarble said grinning, Raditz’s eyes widened as he began to see the resemblance of Vegeta. The moment of hesitation was enough for Tarble to shift his hands to his face. “Solar Flare!”

Raditz blinded suddenly, felt his foot wrenched from its place on his chest. Tarble took advantage of this as much as he could. Knee striking the fellow Saiyan in the head, then leaped over him and elbowed him in the back. Raditz forced to pull away while his eyes attempted to regain focus. Tarble did not allow for him to back away, and pressed forward to land a few more blows. Striking into his body to keep his arms low, Tarble then grabbed the scouter from Raditz’s head and pulled it away.

Raditz’s sight returned enough for him to repel Tarble, only to realize his scouter was taken. Tarble pointed his finger to him with a small glow. “That was a dirty trick you pulled.”

“Dirty? Maybe, but effective.” Tarble held position, his attention focused at Raditz. “Now… who are you and why are you here? Why would a Saiyan bother coming for Goku and not the prince?”

“Seems no one knew you were here. Go figure you could have been safe if it was not for Kakarot, you could continue ruling this planet with little trouble. But it seems you’re unaware of much that happened. Do you even know about what happened to our people?”

Tarble’s eyes narrowed at this comment. “What do you mean?”
Raditz found his opening, and continued to pretend his injuries were greater than they were. “Our planet was destroyed… by a rogue Asteroid. Our entire people were killed. Save a few members.”

Tarble’s heart began to pound in his chest, his finger lowered itself. “How many?” he asked as he worried his family was gone.

“Including you, myself, and Kakarot, there are two others.” Raditz waited just a little longer. “You could speak to them on that scouter, they have been listening in. Including your brother.”

Tarble’s gaze shifted finally, Raditz dashed and slammed a fist into his stomach. Tarble could not focus, he just held the scouter has tight as he could while Raditz repaid the lost prince for the injuries he already sustained. But his vengeance would soon be interrupted by Goku’s arrival with a sudden kick to the side.

“Brother! What are you doing here already?” Raditz said in surprise by the sudden attack, only to have a sudden heavy blast launched into him from Piccolo overhead in another surprise attack.

“I am here to take back my son. You okay, Tarble?” Goku helped his fellow warrior to his feet.

“Yeah. Who is this guy? And why did he call you brother?” Tarble asked, finally getting some information.

“His name is Raditz, and he says he is my brother. Now get ready, all three of us will have to work together to beat him.” Goku entered his combat stance, Piccolo landed nearby. Tarble nodded and tosses the scouter into the crater before taking his stance.

“Very well. It looks like I will have to kill you all and return with nothing!” Raditz’s anger peeked as he leaped forward for the warriors.

Now the battle is just getting started! Three of earths greatest warriors now must deal with Raditz. Will the steady power increases turn the battle more in their favor from the original story? Will they have to still resort to Piccolo's newest attack, or will they have a new trick to turn the tables. Find out next time on Chapter 23: Sealed danger!
Sealed Danger

A blur of fury is the best way the battle could be explained. Piccolo, Tarble, and Goku had been used to fighting each other, but never as one unit against a single target. Even Tarble and Goku took turns when it came to Piccolo’s original attempts of taking over the world. Ever since Yurin’s seal was placed on him though, they had a much easier time with him.

Even with everyone involved is more powerful than the original version, with the addition of another fighter, Raditz’s strength is over twice any one fighter. Every attempt to take the superior warrior, lead to the fighters simply repelled with little issue. The group’s attempt of team work being enough to at least entertain Raditz.

The flurry of blows from all four warriors brought a boil to Goku and Tarble’s saiyan blood, Piccolo only cursed the fact a portion of his strength was still sealed by Tarble’s witch friend. Raditz took advantage of his superior strength as he rose the power of his strikes with each moment. Goku knocked away as the only one Raditz wanted to keep alive, and flew toward the sky. Piccolo and Tarble rushed upward and realized their error as they both attempted to dodge the blast of energy fired from Raditz’s hands. Tarble almost caught in the blast, but Goku rushed and knocked him out of the way and instead took the blast himself. Goku’s body landed on the floor badly damaged and dyeing. Piccolo caught as he was in the original story and explained he had a new technique.

Tarble believed that even with the technique, it may not be enough to truly defeat this monster of a man before them. Reaching his mind out for Yurin. I will be using the seal on this man, you know what that means. Do it now.

Piccolo felt a surge of power, the markings on his body turning white and vanished from his skin. His eyes turned to Tarble as he felt his full power once more. “What is the meaning of this?”

“You’re not the only one who learned new methods. Yurin can now seal anyone I place a special tag on. She can only hold one person at a time though, so you work on getting your move ready and we will hold him off. Maybe with a sealing of his own power, and our combined effort will be enough to finally overwhelm him.” Tarble said, as he hoped to finish this fight quickly and save Goku.

Gohan witnessing his father’s badly injured body though, felt something snap in his head. The terrified boy’s emotions switching from fear to rage in almost an instant. Tarble and Piccolo able to sense his energy, and felt it surpassed Raditz. “I’ll make you pay for hurting my dad!” Gohan yelled out as he summoned all his strength, and launched into the fray.

Due to Gohan’s basic training, he hold onto his rage boost a bit longer. Instead of a simple head butt,
he slams his shoulder into his uncle’s stomach. Raditz in surprise due not knowing of the power increase. Soon is put into a small combo of blows that begin to crack and break his armor, but as Gohan was about to make a final strike the energy in him began to break apart. His body suddenly tired as it was not use to expelling so much power at once, Raditz smacking the child to the side and unconscious.

Piccolo readying to use his special beam cannon, yelled to Tarble. “Don’t relent, otherwise we die anyway.”

Tarble agreed with Piccolo, removing his earring and felt his full strength for once in a long time. With Goku down, Gohan making a dent in Raditz, and the two of them left… this battle would have to end soon. Tarble rushed at Raditz as his attention was still on Gohan, worried that a young brat could surpass him so easily. Raditz unaware of Tarble’s movements, the scouter not there to warn him, soon felt a hand on his arm.

Now Yurin!

Suddenly from a small paper tag placed on him, writing in a strange language began to wrap and flow around his body. Raditz could feel his body get heavy, his arms refused to move quickly, he could not summon all his strength. Tarble tried to take advantage of this, and moved to punch Raditz in the gut. But the stronger saiyan still had enough strength to surpass Tarble, and began to beat Tarble with rage filled blows. Enough of a distraction for Piccolo to charge his blast, though as classically done in in Anime and Manga, Piccolo calls out the blasts name.

Raditz hearing a called out attack, turns to notice the energy rush toward him. Eyes wide he attempted to side step the blast but does not completely evade the attack. A flash and a mountain suddenly gone in the background, Blood falls from the sudden missing arm of Raditz. From the shoulder his arm was removed and destroyed, the saiyan breathed heavily as pain seared through him. So much so, that his vision went blurry as he could feel his life force pouring from his open wound.

Tarble stood and struck hard into the saiyan’s neck, not killing the warrior but finished the job of knocking him out. Tarble heavily wounded, Piccolo regenerated his missing limb and smiled, surprising Tarble with a stretched arm and claws dug deep into his leg. Tarble cried out in pain as he was forced to the ground, Piccolo grabbing Gohan’s unconscious body.

“You come for me, and the boy dies. Stay here and watch as Goku and his own brother dies, witness your weakness Tarble.” Piccolo mocked before flying off.
Tarble to injured to fight Piccolo now, Goku’s body vanished suddenly and Kami explained he is took him to otherworld. Goku had been such an honorable and good person that Kami believed he had a right to keep his body in the afterlife and possibly train with King Kai. (Mind you they do not know if the saiyans would be on their way or not. Just that Goku is being rewarded for his years of being a good person.)

Tarble forced himself to his feet, grimaced at his wound in his leg and looked down at Raditz. To his horror the saiyan showed life as he breathed in and his body shook. Tarble thought to leave him, and took to the crater. The young saiyan picked up the scouter, placed it to his ear, and made sure it was working.

“Brother?” Tarble asked, unsure if he would get an answer.

“Cut it, Nappa.” Tarble heard the voice of his brother in the background of another scouter.

--Transmission Terminated—

Tarble did get his answer, Vegeta was alive and cut communication with him. Tarble was unsure why he would, but the knowledge of his brother being alive filled him with hope. The sound of Raditz groan cut his small joy partially. Tarble then thought of what Raditz said, the planet was destroyed by a rogue meteor. How could a race of people so advance not detect a planet destroying asteroid well before it hit and do something about it. Tarble would need answers, meaning that Raditz needed to be saved.

Tarble flew back to the edge of the crater, enough for Raditz to see him. Tarble then fires a blast into Raditz’s ship and destroying it. Raditz shown that he no longer had a way off planet if he resisted, and with only one arm. This story going off the idea only the royal family knowing the Zenkai boost, thus Raditz not knowing his strength would increase if he survived. Tarble grabbed the broken man, and took him to the look out. He needed Raditz to be healed, and wanted to know more about their people.

With Goku’s death, and with the possibility of Vegeta and Nappa coming still a possibility, how will the story progress. Already some changes have been majorly changed, as the Dragon balls have not be mentioned. Will Vegeta come to Earth only for his brother? Will Raditz end up living and if so what will his portion of the story change? How will Tarble find the truth of his people’s demise? Let us find out in the next few chapters! Chapter 24: Learn the past, change the future!

Power Levels
Goku- 681
Weighted- 537

Piccolo- 673
Seal- 448 (reduced by third)- removed

Tarble- 660
Restraint- 600

Raditz- 1500
Seal- 1,200 (reduced by a fifth)

Gohan- 100 (not yet allowed to use Gravity training)
Rage- 1700
“Heal him only enough so he won’t die. I want him alive.” Tarble said as he tossed Raditz to the floor. Yurin stood before him a little shocked at the shift of character for her fellow God in training. She placed onto Raditz’s body her own hand as a small glow was emitted. The wound closing and permanently removing the arm from Raditz, even a sensu bean would not feel a healed wound (Such as why scars and other healed wounds do not get removed from the Z-warriors when eaten.).

Raditz barely conscious though, just weakly laughed. “You may have defeated me, but I will not give any more information to the likes of you. No matter how much you try. I am a true Saiyan, and will not betray our people.”

Tarble’s eyes looked coldly at the saiyan. “How does a spacefaring race of warriors, with plenty of technological advancements to calculate proper vectoring and location of planets, not have a warning system of a planet busting asteroid? How is it possible that the Saiyan’s with all that, not know one is coming and deal with it?”

Raditz blinked, before he thought to himself. He did not answer, but it was obvious to Tarble he did not even think of it. Tarble suspected Vegeta did question it, but didn’t look into it as he was to young to bother and when he was old enough the information would have been lost. “Do the remaining saiyan’s still answer to Frieza? I don’t know much about him, but for the three years I was on planet Vegeta, I had heard of him.” Raditz once more did not speak, as it seemed he would be keeping his word. “Fine. You’re coming with me.”

Yurin attempted to stop Tarble, worried that his cold face meant he was about to do something drastic and wrong. Tarble just placed his hand to her shoulder, gave her a small smile. “Don’t do anything you will regret.” Yurin said as she looked away, concerned but accepted that Tarble has not done anything without a good reason. She then watched as he picked Raditz up once more in his weakened state, and brought him to the Pendulum room.

--

Raditz was unaware of the room, and could only hear the load tick tock of a huge clock. He figured Tarble was growing a backbone and would finally try to pull the answers from him. Soon enough he was placed in a strange red circle. Tarble seated himself beside the fellow saiyan, Raditz waiting for something to take place.

“Mr. Popo, I want you to take us to the final day of Planet Vegeta, my homeworld. Is this Possible?”
A dark figure appeared into the room suddenly, his unblinking eyes focused on Tarble. “It is possible yes, but you know that you cannot change anything.” Mr. Popo reconfirmed that this was meant for mental and spiritual training.

“Correct, but we can find the truth. Raditz, we are going back to the time of the planet’s final moments. This will allow us to see the truth. If you don’t wish to speak afterwards, that is fine. But I want you to see it at the same time as me.” Tarble turned to Raditz as he spoke, helping the Saiyan into a seated position. “Take us there Mr. Popo.”

--

Tarble and Raditz soon had their minds sent back to Planet Vegeta before it was destroyed. Popo provided a full 24 hours before its destruction to allow time to find out what happened. Raditz amazed that he once more could see his homeworld once more. Tarble states to Raditz he is allowed to go as he pleases, but notes that anything done will not change their timeline, as it is already part of their history.

Tarble then goes on the search, trying to find any information on an asteroid in coming. Instead only learning that all the Saiyans were called back to the planet by Lord Freeza himself. Raditz couldn’t care less the reason it was destroyed still, and took his chance to see his mother and father once more. He wished to warn him if he could, but instead of retreating his father took this as even more proof Freeza was up to something.

At the last moments of life for planet Vegeta, Bardock was joined by one other saiyan. Raditz stood next to his father, beaten and nearly broken. The two attempted to resist Freeza’s attack and were quickly overwhelmed. Tarble watched on the planet’s surface as the giant ball of energy came down and felt the planet give way in almost a instant.

--

Both saiyan’s eyes opened, Raditz shook in a mixture of fear and anger. Tarble looked at his own hands, Unlike Raditz, he could feel the power of Freeza and could tell how overwhelming it was compared to everyone else. Raditz slammed his hand to the ground in frustration. “Send me back! I wish to fight with my father once more!” Raditz demanded to Mr. Popo, who stood back with his hands before him to be ready to defend himself.

“Going back does nothing.” Tarble spoke quietly, his mind raced about his people not even given a
chance to defend themselves. All placed in one spot and killed from space, and no one but a low class warrior decided to fight him. “At least nothing yet, we are too weak to learn anything in that battle.”

“What? What do you mean ‘yet’” Raditz growled in frustration.

“I mean… we need to get stronger. Freeza still lives, correct? Then we are still in danger.” Tarble lifted himself to his feet, and held his hand out for Raditz. “Vegeta will come, I know he will. And even if he doesn’t, we need to get stronger. The Saiyan race was murdered by Freeza, and it will be the remaining Saiyans that get Vengance.”

Raditz looked up to Tarble, seeing a man unlike Vegeta. While Vegeta showed much more the way of Saiyans, showing strength and enforced his rule through power. Tarble was different, his eyes shined with ambition and drive. Raditz saw it as the same shine in Bardock’s eyes when he went to battle Freeza. And with that shine in his eyes, he felt invigorated to join him. “Well you have one warrior then, but if Vegeta shows he will not bow so easily.”

“Well we have a lot of work to go through.” Tarble lead Raditz back out onto the Lookout, and asked Yurin to contact the others with her magic. Yamcha, Chichi, Tien, Chiaotzu, Krillin, Bulma, Roshi, and even Piccolo with Gohan are all informed of Goku’s death, but informed that Kami has taken him to the Underworld to get training. Raditz confirming about a year tell the Saiyan’s arrival, Yurin explains they they should all train in prepreation.

Yamcha, Chichi, Tien, Chiaotzu, and Krillin asked to make their way to Korin tower to train on the Lookout with Kami, Kami unaware at this time that he was being assigned to train everyone. Yurin also using her magic to reach out to Goku and warned him of the danger, which Goku takes and begins to rush his way to King Kai at a greater pace to make up for lost time.

As for the reason Piccolo is left with Gohan, is Tarble suggests this. Tarble believing that anyone else would coddle the boy and weaken him in the end, Piccolo has no prior engagement with the boy that would make him go easy. Gohan needed to gain strength, and he would need a hard teacher to bring out his great power.

Bulma, after some time of grieving decides to help the best way she could. By replicating Tarbles Battle armor and updating it with the new technology she was able to develop with it and scouter she had plenty of time to work with.

So, Tarble now knowing what happened to his people and has a target to work towards with a purpose. Will this goal be too great for him to accomplish? Will his attempt to gather forces be
enough to even handle the Saiyans? Everyone is called for training, and it is time to prepare for the next chapter. Chapter 25: Determination and Domination

Goku- 681
Piccolo- 673
Tarble- 660
Raditz- One armed- 1200
Sealed- 900 (Reduced by a fourth)
Gohan- 100 (not yet allowed to use Gravity training)
Yamcha- 232
Tien- 330
Krillin- 257
Chiaotzu- 220
Chichi- 140
Yurin - 312
Determination and Domination

When Kami returns from the underworld to allow Goku the chance to train with King Kai, he returns to the look out to find Tarble and Raditz already in planning stages for how to train the others. Their plan was to train for Freeza, and use the saiyan's that were sure to come as a measuring stick. The more and more Tarble thought about it, the more he was sure Vegeta would come.

The others arrive and Kami is not pleased at this, but when explained that a threat greater than any they have faced is coming, the elder god could not refuse. Beginning the 6 months of training from the original manga to build them up for proper training, Tarble then suggested they go to Bulma and Goku’s home, and see if she will allow them to use the Gravity Chamber. Bulma having made one to go to ten times gravity in previous chapters.

Now during their training it is found out that Chichi and Yamcha did not stay together. Why is that you may ask. My thought process is that Yamcha, unlike the show being stated that he was cheating on someone, simply was away enough for the fear of him cheating to be in Chichi’s mind. Yamcha is also kind of a slacker. Goku consistently trained and Chichi admired him for it, but Yamcha constantly shifted from training to resting on his laurels. This would annoy Chichi I feel, and their relationship most likely would end in an argument. One that Yamcha himself would not bother fighting for either. Reason, he was not truly in love with Chichi either. They had a life or death fight together, and then he returned to find his girlfriend with one of his best friends. Their relationship was built on the fact both lost the person they were pursuing or with, which is not a strong relationship. In this, Yamcha instead has become a wolf hermit, training on his own in his desert base before he was called to defend the world. Just wanted to give some information on why they were no longer a thing.

The two still trained together for the battle of the saiyan, being told they had less than a year to prepare. With Raditz helping them train as well as the pendulum room used as a marker for how much they needed to train still, the group’s power levels increase much greater than they did in the show or manga.

Goku also getting a power boost still, but not as much as he had already gotten gravity training done. This does allow him to make it to King Kai’s planet though, and master Kaio-ken and Spirit bomb earlier. Due to King Kai knowing of Overworld energy given to the dead though (as seen later in the Super Saiyan 3, and the fact many dead warriors even under him in training can last longer than they normally could). King Kai has them resurrect Goku early, and work on endurance with the Kaio-ken, allowing him to train on longer lasting in the power up.

-Day of the Saiyans Arrival-

Goku revived already, but King Kai still forgets to manage time correctly, makes Goku have to rush
to help his friends. Vegeta and Nappa headed to Piccolo and Gohan’s locations, having the two highest power levels at the time. Tarble kept his power low, Raditz still under the effects of the seal, and Yurin placed wards with her magic to keep their power seeming low. Krillin had delivered the new armor, but Raditz refused the earth made armor. Yurin stayed behind, but not before she placed a kiss to Tarble’s forehead and made him promise he would come back alive.

With Vegeta and Nappa first meet with Piccolo and Gohan, it is still revealed Piccolo to be a Namekian. This allows for Kami to learn and speak up on how he felt the dragon balls were nostalgic. As more and more opponents began to show, this being everyone from the original story plus Chichi, Vegeta and Nappa planned on testing them with Saibamen.

Before the battle could start though, Raditz and Tarble arrive. The younger brother’s eyes staring down to his older brother. The smile used to mock the earthlings shifted to a stern glare as well. The two having not seen each other in about 24 years. Tarble wondered what went through his brother’s mind as he landed to the ground in his new Battle Armor.

“It is good you chose to bulster your ranks, Vegeta.” Tarble said, he tried to make his voice as hard as he could. He wanted to have the first meeting in some time to be happy… but the plan would not allow that. “I, Tarble of planet Vegeta, Son of King Vegeta the Third, Prince of the Saiyans… Challenge Prince Vegeta the Fourth, Heir to the throne. For the reign of the saiyans.”

The battle just about to start, when suddenly a call for who will rule the saiyans! Tarble’s gambling with someone whose power he has only a small hint for. Is Earth prepared for the battle to come, and will Goku still arrive in time? Find out next time, in chapter 26: Rules of engagement, Betrayal!? 

Power levels, from start of training to end. Rounding to nearest hundreds place for easy of reference

Tarble- 5,900 (Hidden at 3,800 at the moment)
Piccolo- 5700 (Hidden at 3,000)
Raditz- One armed- 5400
Sealed- 2,700 (Reduced by half) (not Hidden)
Gohan- 3400 (Hidden at 2,900)
Yamcha- 2,800 (Hidden at 2,000)
Tien- 3,600 (Hidden at 2,300)
Krillin- 3,100 (Hidden at 1,700)
Chiaotzu- 2,600 (Hidden at 2,200)
Chichi- 2,500 (not Hidden)
Yurin – 3,400 (Not at location but figured it would be important)

Yajirobe – 970 (Still trains, but has no reason to go to the intensity as he does not plan to fight this Freeza guy)

Vegeta – 18,000

Nappa – 4000
A quiet gust of wind blew through the open wasteland, Vegeta’s gaze never wavered from his brother as the challenge was issued. “You know what this means?” Vegeta said, his tone straightforward and took his brother seriously.

“I do, and I know that you have right to choose style of challenge.” Tarble answered as he stood as tall as he could and tried to look as regal as possible, doing so to hide the fear of the overwhelming power he could feel from his own brother.

“Very well, lets have some entertainment before our battle. Survival tournament, Choose your line up.” Vegeta looked to his Saibamen, he planned to use them as a test for the others strength still.

“I have conditions.” Tarble suddenly stated, forcing Vegeta to bring his attention back to him. “No deaths, each fight shall be to knock out or surrender. I have plans for you and Nappa, and I cannot have either of you being killed. Because of this, you will be held to it as well.”

“What is the cost of breaking this rule?” Vegeta said with a smirk, he wondered how much Tarble had thought this through.

“Death of current or next participant, previous participants will be void from punishment.” The others looked to Tarble as he gave the rule, all they could see was a hard saiyan warrior that may be willing to risk their lives if needed. “This should keep both sides from risking their allies, and their own lives.”

“Interesting, then we two princes will be the final act.” Vegeta thought it might be a fun little play time with his brother once more. “And once I win, you will tell me what got you so wild that you had to challenge me. What these plans for your older brother were.” His gaze then shifted to the other saiyan on their side. “And Raditz, I see you have switched sides. What did my brother offer you that you felt you had a chance?”

Raditz rubbed the bridge of his nose with his only hand, before he swiped it thumb against the tip. “Who said I was fighting on their side.” Raditz announced as he stepped forward and kneeled before Vegeta, the prince smiled as he watched the others gassed at Raditz. “I know you are far stronger then anyone here. And Saiyan warriors follow the strong. I have used them to gain strength, to be more worthy of you. I will join your side, if you will have me.” Raditz called to Vegeta’s pride by claiming he grew stronger for the prince.
“Traitor!” Chichi suddenly yelled out in fury, being held back by her fellow warriors.

Vegeta chuckled to himself as he looked to his brother. “Looks like you cannot even keep a fellow saiyan. Do you wish to continue the challenge?”

“Raditz joining your side changes nothing.” Tarble said, his eye twitched in a growing anger. “Take Raditz or leave him on the sideline. When we defeat you, he will have to accept my rulership then.” These words getting to Vegeta, his smug face returning to its stern form.

“Get over here Raditz, you fight after the Saibamen.” Vegeta said, his tone tried to choke back anger at Tarble’s claim of defeating him. Raditz not hesitating to stand next to Nappa, the three saiyans stood before Z-warriors a good distance as the Saibamen seemed to be getting excited.

Tarble looked to the Z-warriors as well, breathed in gently. “Choose who will fight first. This is survival, meaning you can keep fighting tell you don’t think you can keep going.” Tarble explained.

Before anyone could state they wanted to fight first though, Chichi stepped forward. Her eyes focused on the Saiyans, specifically on Raditzs. She pointed to the saiyan with death in her eyes. “I will make you pay for betraying us, Send what ever warrior you want… I will keep fighting tell I have you begging for mercy!”

And so, the Challenge for right to rule the saiyans was accepted and terms were made. Raditz helped the others train for over six months and suddenly switched back to Vegeta’s side, Will this moral boost for Vegeta end up being his downfall when Chichi steps to the field. Find out next chapter. Chapter 27: Hell have no fury like a woman’s!
Chichi stood ready for battle, her anger over rid her fear as the strong beings looked down at her. She readies her stance, prepared to fight as many as it took to get to Raditz. A saibaman entered the small area they were using as the combat zone. A small amount of silence before the Saibaman charged, only to be met with a sudden impact to his abdomen. Chichi’s foot firmly planted there and sent him back into a rock formation, already unconscious from the single blow. The saiyans, beside Raditz, are surprised by how simple of an act this was for her. And the same happened four more times as a Saibaman could not get a chance to attack Chichi, as she would simply take them out without trouble.

One Saibaman left, Vegeta gives it the command to hold. “It is proven that Saibaman will not be enough for you. Raditz, why don’t you go.” He said Raditz face grimacing at the command, vegeta noticing that Chichi seemed to grow excited that she was getting to fight Raditz.

The one-armed Saiyan flew down to meet his opponent, Chichi’s stance tightening as he got ready for a real challenge. Her eyes burned with fury, as it seemed she took his betrayal very seriously. The moment Raditz put himself in a fighting stance, Chichi was already on him. Light punches to distract and make him defend with his arm, followed by rapid heavy kicks. Raditz held his own against her though, striking back when her guard was open.

The two continued a flurry of attacks on each other, Chichi’s seeming more effective only because she was not missing a limb. Her main disadvantage was she could not, or at least would not use energy attacks. Raditz could try to pull away and blast at her, which would force her to expend stamina just dodging.

“She moves pretty well, huh Vegeta. To bad she is not a Saiyan, she has a fire I wouldn’t mind.” Nappa commented on the young woman with fire still in her eyes, and plenty of skill to show off.

Chichi forced to back away, Raditz held his hand up ready to try and blast her. “You all focus so much on getting stronger and your little energy blasts. Let me show you what I came up with myself. Ready yourself Raditz, for my Deadly Dance!” Chichi’s body began to emit a small aura of energy around her body after she spoke. Vegeta and Nappa’s scouter’s chiming as the power level she had increased above Raditz, but just barely.

Chichi then rushed toward Raditz, Chichi’s speed seemed to have increase from the small glow around her. The ground exploded behind her as she moved closer, leapt to the air, and comes down with a flying axe kick aimed for Raditz’s head. Raditz brought his arm up to defend, feeling the impact dig into his arm. Almost as sudden as the attack made contact, the energy on her leg surged though and intensified the attack. Raditz instead had his guard broken, Chichi instantly switched to a rapid series of side kicks (Think Chun Li from Street Fighter). Each strike was strong itself, but a
burst of energy exploded with each one as well.

Raditz’s new armor cracked and pieces fell from it, the saiyan warrior grabbing her leg to stop her attacks. The energy once more exploded out and repelled his grab. Raditz retreated away, tried to get distance on her as she now equaled his strength and speed. He attempted to knock her away, and while his punch did make an impact and pushed her back. The energy on her body still erupted and damaged his hand.

“How do you like it Raditz?” Chichi said with a smile on her face. “You boys focus on throwing your energy around. I found a way to make it an offense and defense. You cannot attack me without harming yourself, and your blocking only leads to more pain. That is this technique, Rose Thorn Armor. Coupled with my quick attacks, it becomes the Deadly Dance. Bet you wish you stayed on our side now.”

But unfortunately for Chichi, with it being a relatively new technique, was unaware of the weakness to the technique. It burned through her Ki reserves like crazy and was a drain on her stamina. Vegeta and Nappa looking at their scouter and watched as her power level continued to drop more and more.

Raditz could not just allow her to attack him and hit, instead he dodged the incoming attacks the best he could, and withstood the ones he could not evade. The attacks erupted energy slowly diminished to being only a slight tingle. Chichi began to show exhaustion, sweat beading down her face and body, her Rose Thorn Armor technique faded from her. Raditz took this advantage and rushed her, his hand met with her stomach and followed it with a blast that sent her back and toward her friends. Chiaotzu catching her with his powers before she slammed into a rock formation herself.

Raditz showed to be badly injured, but lifted his stance to show he was capable to fight. His armor badly damaged, he was surprised by Chichi’s advancements. After all, when he first met her, she was weak and didn’t know Ki control. Now she had a style that made her his equal at the very least.

“Raditz, you looked like you had some trouble there. You sure you don’t want to back out and let Nappa have a turn.”

“Yeah, I came to play. Not watch your sorry ass get beaten up.” Nappa mocked with a wild smile.

“No, I can still fight. I will prove how much more powerful I have become to serve, Vegeta.” Raditz said though his body was showing some fatigue still. “Send your next fighter, Tarble!”
Yamcha looked at Chichi’s beaten body, he saw just how much effort she put into fighting Raditz. Only for her to be beaten by him, and now she looked so out of it she most likely would not wake for a week without a Sensu bean. His time with her did make him care for her, just not love her. Yamcha stepped forward now, his eyes focused on Raditz. “My turn, Raditz.”

And with that, the battle continues to rage on. More and more powerful opponents are being placed out, so why is Vegeta holding back one of his Saibamen? The ruthless prince must have some sort of plan. But first, we will find out how Yamcha fairs in this alternate timeline. In the next Chapter! Chapter 28: Rise of the Wolf Hermit, in comes Nappa!
**Rise of the Wolf Hermit, in comes Nappa!**

Yamcha’s eyes were filled with a sense of revenge, though it was more to get it for Chichi then himself. He breathed in softly and exhaled slowly as he attempted to free his mind and focus on Raditz solely. Raditz positioned himself, ready for the attack from the human. Yamcha thrust a hand over head, and one toward his feet, a ball of energy forming at each palm. Yamcha then began to shift his arms and making a circle of eight spirit balls, before he took his wolf style stance.

Yamcha then dashed forward, the Spirit Balls flew close behind him. A hard forward thrust of his palm deflected by Raditz, only for a Spirit Ball to strike at his now undefended chest. With the sudden impact, Yamcha’s second palm thrust made contact with the Saiyan. Another Spirit ball struck a moment later, yamcha’s hand pulling back and the ball made contact in the same spot. The attacks made Raditz reel as he noticed the energy balls did not explode or disappear after the strikes, instead they shifted behind him and were ready to join his next attack.

“Wolf style: Wolf pack, Rending Cyclone!” Yamcha called out, as he used his great speed to appear behind Raditz. Slamming a strike into his body, only to appear before him and already struck his stomach as the Spirit Ball made impact on his back. Raditz called out in pain as Yamcha continued to disappear and reappear only to make another strike, the Spirit Balls dancing around Raditz as they continued to beat into his.

Tarble watched as the human was pressing the Saiyan back, Raditz already tired and unable to keep up. His eyes going to Nappa whose face contorted with growing annoyance. Yamcha showing to have surpassed Raditz enough to keep the Saiyan on guard and failed to keep it up. He twisted his neck as he grew more impatient, obviously to crack it. As Yamcha moved for the final blow, a haggard Raditz barely stood, Nappa appeared and back handed Raditz. Knocking the younger Saiyan back below Vegeta. “My Turn."

“Careful Nappa, we are not allowed to kill.” Vegeta warned with a smirk, Nappa’s own smile came to his face. Yamcha attempted his technique once more, but Nappa proved to be overwhelm the human’s speed and strength. Yamcha grabbed by his head, lifted to the air, and slammed back down on the earth. Nappa then stood and kicked him hard in the side and sent him towards some rocks.

“Who’s next on the line up?” Nappa said as he cracked his knuckles with a wicked smile. “I might even be fine with many of you attacking at once. Make it more fun for me.” He enjoyed the worried look on the fighter’s faces, what he saw was a fear creeping into their minds as they began to witness the terror of a Saiyan Elite.

And with that, Raditz is forced out of his turn by Nappa. How will the fighters handle Nappa? Will the extra training be enough to stop the Juggernaut that stands before them? Find out next Chapter! Chapter 31: the brutality known as Nappa.
PL

Raditz- One armed- 5400
Sealed- 2,700 (Reduced by half)

Yamcha- 2,800

Nappa- 4000
The brutality known as Nappa!

The Juggernaut stood before the fighters with a devilish grin, his eyes intense and shifted to each one as if to challenge each one of them. The monstrously large bulged muscles twitched with every moment in excitement. His gaze shifted as he waited for his challenger, but hoped they would play smart and all come at him at once.

“What do you say, Tarble? Should we allow the group to play with Nappa?” Vegeta smirked with his own assurance in his minion’s victory. His attention only slightly shifted when Raditz stood and placed himself behind him.

Tarble looked to the saiyan warrior, and saw the battle frenzy he was about to start. The young saiyan breathed in deeply, his mind focused on Goku and attempted to sense his Ki. He could not sense him yet, and time was still needed for him to show up. “Goku, I truly hope your training was enough to save us.” Tarble thought to himself. “The rules stand as it is. Survive Tournament, One on one.”

His own friends looked at Tarble like he was crazy. This was their chance to team up on their foe and they should take advantage of it. But Tarble’s eyes did not waver from its focused glare at his own brother. Thoughts began running through their mind, wonders of if Tarble was more like these Saiyans then they thought, if their lives were worth anything to the saiyan.

~What is your plan, Tarble?~ Tien’s voice called into Tarble’s. Tien knew it would be bad to argue vocally, and hoped that Krillin and Gohan would keep to themselves. ~We should take the advantage and take out the brute. Then the remaining of us can take on Vegeta~

~I am not strong enough to fight Vegeta, with everyone else it will be a slaughter. We need to buy time for Goku to arrive.~ Tarble responded, this thoughts focused on the plan. ~If we go all in with Nappa, he will take a few of you out and the rest will be side lined for Vegeta and my battle.~

~So, your banking on the idea we can hold them off till Goku arrives.~ Tien let out an audible short chortle.

“Tarble, you’re insane if you think I am going to listen to your silly game’s rules and lead to our deaths!” Krillin finally called out. “I say we all charge him and then Vegeta. If Tarble wants his little fight, he does it on his own terms.” The Gohan nodded in agreement, Chiaotzu looked to Tien who shook his head.
“Looks like you have some mutineers in your ranks. They seem adamant on taking the advantage given to them… after all it would be better to speed things up and start losing your pawns.” Vegeta mocked his younger brother, arms crossed as he was amused by the dissent in Tarble’s friends.

Tien took a step forward, Krillin and gohan attempted to follow behind but his hand lifted to stop them. “I will fight him alone. Watch him and plan how you fight him if I lose. Do not interrupt though, not tell I surrender or cannot fight.” Tien had no reason not to trust Tarble. Through the years of their lives, Tarble had never done anything he did not feel was right. Tien knew that Tarble would not risk them unless it was the only option. The fellow human left the group and took his place before Nappa.

“Still only one to challenge me… I guess a line up is better than a pile for a slaughter.” Nappa said before he belt out a laugh.

“Don’t think we will be so easy. I am going to enjoy beating you down after what you did to Yamcha.” Tien popped his neck before taking stance. The two warriors stared each other down for a moment, before a blur of force. Gohan tried to keep his eyes on the events, only to be reprimanded for not using his sense properly.

Nappa attempted a close line. Tien dropped back in response, his hands planted to the ground and allowed him to push off his feet and deliver a hard kick to the Saiyan’s back. Nappa turned to face his opponent, only to have another kick go for his face. The saiyan grabbed his opponent’s leg and smirked, Tien reacted quickly though and lifted his hands from the ground. He used Nappa’s hold to his advantage and sent a barrage of blows to the Saiyan’s stomach before he released a blast to his chest. Nappa forced to let go by the quick series of attacks and growled as he realized he let his guard down to his human.

---

Vegeta looked down at his minion who was being made a fool of, unsure how the human’s would have trained so much. “Raditz, it seems these humans are much more powerful than your readings originally suggested. Did you help train them?”

Raditz tended to his wounds and watched the fight. “I trained with them, they may have gained some strength from that. In truth though, is that the humans are quite adaptive. Tarble forced them to train hard for you, and this is the byproduct of his work. He only trained me a little, as I could not get his trust in the year.”

Vegeta lifted his hand to his chin to think, he stroked the bare skin with his gloved hand. ~What
could you be thinking Tarble? Even with the humans on par with Nappa or just a little weaker, you cannot hope to win.~ He thought to himself.

--

Nappa and Tien’s battle continues with an ever heightened anger shown from Nappa. The brute soon found no reason to hold back. Tien surprised by the sudden burst of speed from the large man. One large hand grasped his shoulder and limited his arm movement, and before he could lift his other to guard his face, three heavy blows made contact. Tien could feel teeth break, his jaw dislocate, his skull rattle. His arm lifted to guard his face gave Nappa a new target, his knee slammed into Tien’s stomach. Tien felt the wind knocked free from his own lungs as a mixture of spit and blood spilled to the ground, a hard slam of both of Nappa’s fists crashing his body to the ground.

Krillin and Gohan watched as the brute began to viciously beat their friend and ally. Krillin looked up to Tarble who kept his arms crossed and watched. Krillin could feel his blood begin to boil in fury. He could not understand why someone who grew up with Tien would act so coolly in this moment. Chiaotzu’s face horrified as he watched Tien be lifted up, and sent rocketed into a group of rocks.

Tien stood though, lifted by sheer willpower as he held up on arm before his face. “Let us see how you like this.” Tien mumbled to himself and focused his ki to his partially open palm. “Kikoho!” he roared out as the held ki soon impacted Nappa. The titan pushed back as his armor broke apart, a massive explosion as Nappa released energy from his body to counter the attack. Tien breathed heavy but stood with sweat dripping from his body, Nappa stood and waved his hand to clear the smoke. Blood dripped down his body as plenty of the attack had damaged him.

“I am going to kill you!” Nappa’s anger flooded his mind, the pain of the attack more than enough to set off his warrior nature to become a berserker. The frenzyed fighter appeared before Tien, the young warrior barely had time to block as he was propelled to the sky with a heavy kick. Nappa gathered ki in his throat, when the sense of danger. Nappa looked to Vegeta, his eyes warned him not to continue. He instead swallowed his pride and fury, Tien instead fell to the ground with a heavy thud. Chiaotzu rushed to his nearly broken friend, and shook as he looked at his nearly mangled body.

“Who is next?” Nappa’s voice growled as his eyes flashed to the group.

“Gohan, let’s go together” Krillin called, he refused to follow Tarble’s plans. Not if it meant they would fall one by one to this monster. “He cannot handle both of us.”
“R-right.” Gohan said looking to Piccolo.

“Go, I will make sure to finish him if you two fail.” These were the best words of encouragement Piccolo could muster for the two warriors.

--

Goku arrives at the way station to Underworld, Kami took hold of his hand and brought him to earth. The saiyan did not stop his pace, rushed from the lookout and down to Korin tower. He took notice of Yurin, as she drew strange designs. A large circle with a mirror, a knife, a doll, and a ring trapped in their own circles at the edges the greater one. Lines and swirled designs around her as she sat, incense burned and filled the air with a thick cloud that cloaked the circle and the young witch. Goku in too much of a hurry to ask questions, received two sensu beans from Korin and hurried toward the battle field.

--

Krillin and Gohan leapt forward toward Nappa, fear forgotten and only the need to win at all costs. Vegeta’s lips curled as he watched Nappa respond to the assault. A large energy blast arced before them dug deep into the ground. The land raised and the two warriors momentarily blinded by the mixture of dust and debris. The older warrior grinned as he looked to Vegeta, who nodded to an unspoken question.

The brute charged toward the two humans, Krillin leapt to intercept the brute and try to for him back. Gohan took to the air and fired blasts of ki, hoping to slow down the monster. Nappa instead tanked each blast of energy, shoulder charged into Killin and knocked him to the air. The beast of a man grabbed Krillin by the leg and flung him into the barrage of energy fired by Gohan. Unable to keep up, Gohan’s eyes widened as the burly Saiyan appeared behind him. A swift kick caused the boy the fly into the still recovering Krillin, instead the two not collapsed on each other. Nappa’s hand lifted high into the air, Ki surged to his palm as an aura like flame enveloped his hand.

Tarble sensed the amount of Ki, Nappa pulled a lot of the energy into the attack. His gaze shifted to the older saiyan and watched as he put everything he had into the attack. He knew full well that Nappa was planned to kill his targets with this attack. Tarble’s eyes turned to Vegeta, and saw the smile on his face. Tarble knew then, this was part of their plan already. They were not afraid of Krillin, but Gohan was a risk to their power. He was far too young and showed greater power reserves than any of them.

Nappa roared out as he thrust his hand forward, Tarble finally moved since he arrive. He began to
rush toward the oncoming attack, but was knocked away by Piccolo’s extended arm. The Namekian dashed himself between the blast and its two victims, instead took the attack in its full power. A call out in pain only silenced by the breaking of the ground below, and roar of wind that rushed away from ground zero.

The dust settled and Piccolo stood and was badly damaged, his alien blood dribbled from his lips as his back muscles were exposed to the elements and bled freely. His gaze to Gohan and Krillin was not the hard warrior. “I am… proud of you…” He said before he dropped to his knees and fell to the ground. Kami vanished from the Lookout, and Yurin began to work on her spell.

With one of their strongest fighters gone before he could join the fray, and time still needed for Goku to arrive, how will our friends survive? Find out next chapter 32: Tarble makes his stand.

PL

Nappa – 4000
Tien- 3,600
Krillin- 3,100
Gohan- 3400
Piccolo- 5700
Tarble makes his stand!

Tarble could do nothing but watch as Piccolo’s body fell to the ground. Gohan in shock, Krillin looked to the brute who had done the deed. Nappa’s face was one of frustration, his target still alive. “Stupid Namekian, had to get in the way. Oh well, Just means I have to try again. Don’t you move too much!” He mocked as he charged another attack. Gohan and Krillin sensed the danger and attempted to split up, Nappa’s target quickly shifted to Gohan specifically.

Tarble could feel his anger grow as Vegeta stood by and watched his ally break the rules they placed. The knowledge of the dragon balls and the guardian of earth now removed from the world as well, Tarble cared more about Kami gone as a mentor. Vegeta’s scouter chimed and detected Tarble’s power level rising. The scouter detected him at five thousand and climbing.

Nappa held his next attack overhead, unaware of Tarble. The younger saiyan appeared behind him, rapid strikes placed on his back. Nappa barely noticed as he turned to look at Tarble, a smile on his face. “Too weak little –Hurr-.“ Nappa’s face suddenly turned a sickly green, the energy in hand faltered as the large man hurled. Bile escaped his throat and burned his nose. “What did you do to me?” Nappa said as a second violent lurch of his stomach doubled him over.

“What was the rule, Nappa?” Tarble’s eye focused on the warrior, Nappa’s own body now fought him in attempts to keep hurling. Nappa could not focus his strength or energy with his body trying to reject its own stomach.

Vegeta just smiled as he made a simple gesture and the Saibaman beside him exploded. “A life for a life. It is only to bad Nappa missed the first time. You only get one more chance, Nappa.” Vegeta grinned as he spoke, impressed with how his brother easily overwhelmed his minion. A small bit of pride in his bloodline to see his younger brother still surpassing the Elite warrior. “Don’t mess up again.”

Nappa growled as he attempted to draw on his strength, Tarble grabbed his wrist and held tight. “No, I am your opponent now. I do not enjoy when my allies get killed for no reason.” His eyes glared with anger to his brother as he spoke, his grip tightened and Nappa slowly began to call out in pain and tried to pull away. A strange symbol appeared on Tarble’s forehead as Vegeta noticed his power level increasing more and more. Six thousand… growing closer to seven thousand. The symbol was a dot surrounded by a circle, the appearance similar to an eye. Four prongs from the circle edged out and strange marks appeared between them in another circle. Eight thousand… nine thousand! Nappa roared out and tried to punch Tarble to make him release his arm. The younger saiyan simply stopped his attack with his palm, and looked down at the frightened saiyan as this young shrimp of a warrior was overpowering him. Reminded that Tarble was also a member of the royal family, his eyes looked at Tarble and saw the same eyes that his king had when angered. “You don’t know how much you ruined my plans… how much I am angered by your own stupidity and jealousy over a hybrid.”
“Tarble, you know what it means if you jump in.” Vegeta looked to Krillin and Gohan, the two still surprised by Tarble’s sudden reaction and growing power as well.

“Once I join in, I surrender all other competitors. Krillin and Gohan surrendered the moment I joined.”

“What!?” Krillin had sudden frustration. “We never agreed to that!”

“I will not allow another to die because of Vegeta and my silly game. Not when by brother is obviously willing to use a loop hole.” Tarble yelled out to quiet Krillin. “You will want to surrender, Nappa. I am quite vexed.” Tarble’s eyes stared down the saiyan.

“I-“ Nappa began to speak, only for Tarble to knee his face and stopped his speech. A small cry of pain silenced when Tarble appeared beside him and kicked his side. The large bulking figure crashed into the ground and rose the earth with the impact.

Tarble’s gaze turned to Vegeta, who just smirked as his power level seemed to cap out. “So you get tantrums and raise your power level with it. Not much for a ruler to lose his cool.”

“When I get angry, I get focused on my target. You better prepare, Vegeta. I am coming for you.” Tarble disappeared suddenly. Only to appear before Vegeta and swung his fist toward his brother.

Vegeta grabbed his hand and grinned wider. “You better come with a lot more than this, Tarble.” Before he slammed his head against Tarble’s and sent his brother back. Vegeta removed his scouter and tossed it back to Raditz to hold. The two stared each other down and took their stances. The two brothers looked like a mirrored reflection as they both took saiyan battle stances used by the Royal family. Gohan, Krillin, and Raditz could feel the power between them and slowly moved back to keep from being caught in the battle. Chiaotzu attempted to pull away with their friends, the use of his psychic powers began to drain his strength.

And so the battle between brothers is about to begin. Is Tarble power awakening, or is this the work of Yurin’s strange ritual? Either way, will Tarble still find the power to defeat his brother? Find out next time in chapter 33: Prince Vs Prince, Galick Gun Clash!
Tarble - 5,900
Symbol Boost x2 = 11,800

Nappa – 4000
Vegeta – 18,000
Prince Vs Prince, Galick Gun Clash!

The pure power of the two saiyans ebbed through the world. Goku rushed on Kintoun as he sensed the increased powers as they got ready for combat. “Come on guys, please don't be dead.” Goku said to himself, unaware of Tarble’s plan to hold off the saiyans for his arrival. Smaller senses of Ki were moving away, a few clustered together and moved further away still. Goku ate one of the sensu beans to get to full strength before he would arrive, still all he could hope was that he would arrive in time to save everyone.

--

Yurin sat focused in the circle, an aura surrounded her body as streams of ethereal energy flowed from two of the four magic artifacts of the Penta Poison witches, The ring and doll. A small bead of sweat dripped from her forehead as her mind stayed focus on Tarble. ~Goku is on his way, but Tarble is still out matched.~ She thought to herself. Her will reached out toward the Knife artifact now, her aura branched from her small form and enwrapped around the knife. The aura soon pulled from the knife an ethereal thread, struggling to resist her command. More sweat dripped from her face as she forced the thread to attach to her central aura. A burst of energy in final defiance from the artifact, before a steady stream of energy flowed like a river into her body. ~Just a little more power should be enough… just a little more…~ She continued to focus, her magic pours into the mark to keep increase Tarble’s strength. Unaware of the blood that dripped from her nose.

--

Raditz had felt a sudden strange sense, peered down to his left arm and saw the seal placed on him was breaking apart. Confused on why, but knew what it meant. Yurin’s focus was no longer on sealing his strength. He positioned the scouter before him and had it read his power level, but it kept directing to greater power levels nearby. ~Fine, show me what is happening in front of me.~ He thought angrily as he placed the device to his ear. Agasp by the power levels he was saw on the screen. Vegeta eighteen thousand as he remembered, but Tarble climbed higher and higher still. Already showing fifteen thousand and still the device climbed.

Vegeta smirked as he was ready for a little play time with his younger brother, figured he would play easy at first before he would knock the confidence out of him. Tarble’s face instead shown a stern fierce gaze. The two vanished for a moment, and appeared suddenly in a mixture of combat. Vegeta felt himself being pushed back far more than he expected. Tarble landed a few good blows before Vegeta adjusted himself. Retribution given as Vegeta side stepped Tarble’s assault and began to lay down heavy blow after heavy blow, and ended his assault with a kick toward the ground.

Tarble instead landed to the ground on his feet, the impact made a small crater as the earth gave way. His hands outstretched as an aura of flame appeared in both hands, he whipped his arms forward and tossed both balls of energy toward Vegeta. The balls of energy connected before him and exploded like a firework, small bits of energy rained in all directions. Vegeta surprised by the attack as he expected it to just hit and explode, not have a secondary effect. Each small burst of energy that hit felt like a steady punch to his form. It gave enough time for Tarble to rush in behind his brother and make a heavy impact between his shoulder blades, Vegeta propelled forward only for a blast of energy to make contact as Tarble tossed a steady stream of blasts down into him.

Vegeta roared out in pain, his body turned and curled to defend against the attacks. He summoned up his power and with a mighty yell, repelled the remaining attacks by expelling energy from every pore of his body. The ground shook as rock formations broke apart nearby. “You are showing much more progress than the scouter read before. How are you doing this?”
“Maybe you rely on your scouter too much. Maybe you think yourself too powerful and not realizing
that a determined Saiyan is greater than a powerful one.” Tarble said, still unaware of his own power
boost.

Vegeta sneered at the thought of his brother being more powerful than him. “No more holding back
then.” He said as he summoned all his ki, a burst of energy as he rushed forward to Tarble to
overwhelm him. Tarble instead grabbed his fist before it made contact as Vegeta punched for him.
Vegeta surprised he kept up, Tarble surprised himself as well, but didn’t let him distract him as he
attempted to make a heavy kick into Vegeta. Vegeta blocked and could feel his body strain with
difficulty. Raditz below was astounded, as the scouter read seventeen thousand seven hundred.
Tarble was only three hundred below Vegeta, an almost equal match.

--

The two brothers continued to whip quick powerful blows and barely made a defense to blow each
attack. The battle long enough for Goku to spot Krillin and Gohan. He landed down and saw they
were mostly alright, glad his son was not injured. Krillin and Gohan explained what was happening,
and that Tarble was using them as pawns to some war game. Goku astonished that Tarble would do
such a thing.

“I will have to talk to him about this after we are done with this. But first we need to get to the others.
I sense they are still alive, but badly hurt. It will be better for you all to be able to move and get away.
I am not sure how dangerous things will get.” Goku lead his son and friend to Chiaotzu. The last
sensu bean had to be split among Chichi, Yamcha, and Tien as they were worse than Gohan and
Krillin.

“What… Happened?” Chichi said in a daze, her body ached fiercely from the backlash of her own
technique. She could almost feel her muscles all spasm from overwork.

“Raditz beat you, but barely. Yamcha took the fight next but Raditz was knocked out of the fight by
their own team mate, Nappa then went on a battle fury against Yamcha, Tien, Krillin, and Gohan.”
Chiaotzu informed Chichi.

“And why didn’t you try helping?” Chichi said with a bit of frustration.

“I told him to… we needed someone to pull bodies away if the battle got dangerous.” Tien said.
“Goku, I can still feel Tarble but his power is greater than I remember. Have you two not resolved
this yet?”

“What does it matter, Tarble was using us to become some king of the Saiyans.” Krillin still angry
about the betrayal.

“Tarble didn’t think any of us had the strength to handle the Saiyans. The fight is a ploy, to give
Goku time to show up.” Tien rebuked. “That is why I went to fight alone. I felt I was strong enough
to put on a good fight and give Goku more time to show up. I am hoping your strong enough to put
an end to this.”

“Won’t know tell I try. The two of them seem to be equally matched, so it may be that I was not
needed.” Goku amazed at the progress everyone made, almost wishing he did arrive earlier to get
into the fight first.

“That only goes toward my theory even more. He held back his power so we did not know about it,
used us to take on the minions, and now will try taking down Vegeta himself.” Krillin continued to
argue.
“But… He said he wouldn’t allow anyone to die due to their game. Why would he not allow us to continue fighting… if he planned on stopping Nappa beforehand?” Gohan remarked as he pushed his lavender hair back more. “That wouldn’t make sense to do. It would have been better to risk us winning and trying to do something to Vegeta.”

“Tarble may not be a human… but I have known him a long time. If he has a plan, he will do whatever it takes to keep everyone else protected. It may not seem like it with this plan, but I am sure he thought it was the best method. He most likely is hoping Vegeta will keep us alive, even if he is defeated.” Tien nursed a wound and could not feel his full strength return yet. He could tell most of them were not in shape to battle either.

--

The two brothers proved to be more of a match then they thought, both beaten and bloodied from the constant assault on each other. They now stood on opposite standing rocks, high above the ground and breathing heavily. Vegeta wiped the blood from his lip as his mocking smile had broken completely and was now serious in his fight. “I am done with this little game, Tarble. Just surrender and rejoin me. You strength has proven more than enough to accept. I will now allow you to usurp my right to the throne anymore.”

Tarble felt his arms were heavy, his body wanted to falter and fall. His right arm shook, his grip tightened to steady it. “This is not a fight to get your admiration, I am not that petty. You are not fit to rule. You are to self-serving, I can already tell just by this one fight. A king must be willing to fight for his people, not be willing to let people fight for him.”

“You dare claim you would be better!?” Vegeta grew more vexed as he heard his own brother’s voice. “The strong lead, and the weak follow or die trying. And it is time to prove that!” Vegeta shifted position, his body twisted as both arms held to his left. He summoned his Ki to prepare for a blast. “Galick!”

Tarble felt Vegeta’s ki raise and focus to his palms. Tarble mimicked his stance and began to summon up his energy as well. “Galick!”

“GUN!!!” The two wrapped in a violent violet aura, the energy raged and shook the ground as they both prepared their attack. Rock and dust blown away, dust devils swirled between them and became a small twister from their power.

“FIRE!!!” The two thrust their palms out to each other. The violet energy beam launched from them, the twister broken apart as the beams clashed. Mixed and matched in power, the two fighters soon forced to expel more and more energy to try and win this struggle. Sweat and blood blown away from their faces.

--

Yurin pulled an ethereal thread from the mirror, the final artifact. ~Just a little more, and he will…~ Her mind was growing tired, her body in pain from the amount of magical energy that flowed through her to propel her magic to greater heights. Each tug on the thread made her aura weaver, her strength waned. ~Tarble… won’t give up… and neither will I!~ Her eyes opened, a glow behind them as the thread was pulled to her. The simple glow soon overwhelmed her eyes with a bright flash of energy.

--

Tarble pushed hard against the energy beam, locked in a stalemate. Soon the energy began to push in
his favor though. Vegeta tried to push harder and found himself falter still to the hidden strength of his brother. Raditz below watched as the scouter registered Tarble’s power increase once more. Over twenty thousand and still it climbed, higher and higher. The greater it became the more Vegeta was pushed to a corner. The beam now held just at his hand. He could barely hold it and he could feel the power about to envelope him.

Suddenly, without any warning. Tarble’s power plummeted back down to just over five thousand, Raditz watched in horror as he saw Tarble’s power vanish without reason. Tarble’s ki shrunk and Vegeta’s devoured it as it rushed at his brother. Tarble’s strength gone, and could not even resist the blast’s movement.

“Kaio-Ken!” Goku’s voice echoed in the loud thunderous waves of the beam’s clash. The fellow saiyan appeared without warning. His foot connected to Vegeta’s side and sent the prince off and broke his hold on his own attack. The red aura over Goku stayed consistent and more controlled then the original manga and show, as he worked to master the technique. Softly breathing and aura dissipated as Vegeta stood, a new fury in his eyes as he looked at the interloper.

Tarble was overtaken by the remains of Vegeta’s attack, carried by the unrelenting blast. Armor shattered, body badly injured as he was taken to a high hill. Crushed between the rock and stone and the energy blast. The younger prince lost consciousness and finally was defeated. His body laid peacefully on the now bare rock, blood lightly left his body, body still.

--

On the lookout, the same stillness was found. Smoke hovered over the grounds. Yurin’s form sat in the center of a circle, eyes vacant, and blood dripped from her lips, nose, and eyes. Skin pale, and motionless. Mr. Popo stood alone on the lookout, having now watched the passing of two friends before his eyes. Yurin’s body slowly faded, her sins forgiven and allowed to the heavens.

And that is the end of Vegeta and Tarble’s battle. Next we will see if Vegeta has the strength to keep fighting a new opponent. One he was not prepared to face, as he believe Goku dead. Let us find out what happens in the next chapter: Battle Royal! Oozaru mayhem take 2!

PL
Goku- 10,200
Kaio-ken- 15,300

Tarble- 5,900
Magic booster x2 (safe): 11,800
Magic booster x3(strained) - x3 = 17,700
Magic booster x4(deadly) – x4 = 23,600

Vegeta – 18,000

Raditz- One armed- 5400
Goku stood where Vegeta once stood, his eyes intense and showed that he was ready to fight. Vegeta stood, his body shook with anger. His eyes blood shot as he was worn out body did not want to fight more. Never had he be driven to this extent by any other, never had he fought anyone who matched him and had to keep fighting.

“Who are you to interrupt a royal duel?” Vegeta yelled out in anger, all of it focused on this new person.

“I am Goku, and I am here to defend the planet. I don’t care about your Duel.” Goku said matter of fact as took his stance. “Now leave peacefully or fight me.”

“Goku? Raditz! Is that not the Earth name to your brother Kakarot!” Vegeta was confused on how this could be.

“Looks like the dragon balls do grant wishes.” Raditz smiled as he placed his hand to his chin. “Looks like they brought my brother back from the dead with a wish.”

“You knew of this!? Why did you not tell me?” Vegeta’s anger focused towards Raditz once more.

“I didn’t believe they were real.” Raditz responded matter of factly. “Never seen them or seen proof of their use.”

Vegeta had to swallow the reason, his focus returned to Goku. “Well, when I am done with you… I will find these Dragon Balls, and make my own wish!” He because to chuckle as the plan for immortality hatched in his mind.

“You’re to late.” Goku said before he pointed to Piccolo. “You killed the one they were linked to by killing him. The dragon balls no longer exist.”

Vegeta was caught of guard by this, and looked down at the Namekian. At first fear that his wish would not be made, even though it was still in it’s hatching stages. Then memory comes to him. “No matter, Planet Namek may have these orbs as well. I will go there and make my wish… and if they don’t have them then it will just be a side trip, one to relieve stress after rekilling you, Kakarot. Killing you for ruining my battle with my brother!”

“Not just going to let you kill me, let us start this off right. Kaio-ken!” Goku was wrapped in the red aura once more.

Both warriors made contact with each other and found that they were basically equal. Vegeta was tired and wary from battle but was still kept up with the newer fighter. He landed a few good hits in, but receiving his own was to much for his already battered body. Vegeta broke the stalemate of blows. He could feel that at this point there was no way to determine who would win. Vegeta had to use a trump card. In this story the moon is not destroyed for two reasons. One, Gohan would have been trained in how to control the state as Tarble knew the basics as a three-year-old and Goku would have taught him. Two, Piccolo, due to his father’s death, would know that the Saiyans can create a power ball because Tarble showed they could.

Vegeta spotted the moon, Goku realized what he was doing and quickly did the same. The two saiyns soon took to their Oozaru nature. “Kakarot, you fool. Only an Elites and Royal family members are taught to control this form.” He mocked as Kakarot changed with them.
“Guess I am the exception.” Goku’s voice with a gravelly thunderous ring came from the other great ape, cloths torn away. Vegeta’s Surprise was soon met with Goku’s attack. Goku slammed a fist into Vegeta’s head and made the prince reel back.

The advantage Vegeta had was lost almost at the same time, the only saving grace for Vegeta is that his multiplier allows his strength to grow more. He returned a heavy blow into Goku’s stomach, the air pushed out of his lungs from the impact. Vegeta not about to lose his momentum, quickly wailed into Goku before he was forced to break his assault with a counter from Goku. Vegeta leapt back, and fired a beam from his mouth to send Goku back as well.

The two consistently locked into combat and broke away, Goku slowly grew more tired. He was not sure if Kaio-ken would work in the Oozaru form as he never had a chance to test it. He could feel that if he did not risk it though, Vegeta would keep his advantage. “Kaio-ken!” His large monstrous form roared out. His hair and body wrapped in the red aura, Goku could feel it was different. This form was not use to it and his primal instincts wanted to kick in as he used it. Goku forced to use the technique quickly, rushed Vegeta to attempt to hold him back and get in a few good licks. But Vegeta is still more powerful, as he began to hammer down on Goku.

Once Goku was on the ground, Vegeta grabbed his tail with a wicked smile. “You have proven to be more trouble then your worth.” Motioned to pull but suddenly stopped. Yajirobe making his appearance now. His sword drawn and cut Vegeta’s tail off before he could remove Goku’s. Vegeta shrunk down to his normal size and in pain. His eyes in a fury as he looked at the human that just remove his tail.

Goku started to get up, prepared to finish this fight. When another large hand grabbed his tail, Nappa was halfway through his transformation into an Oozaru. He had awakened finally, and found his master in the middle of his tail being removed. Goku attempted to react, but Nappa simply tore the tail off and stopped him in his tracks. Nappa now stood over the lower class saiyan with a smile. “Sorry, but it is time to destroy your planet. You pests have been a thorn in our side to long.” He said as a blast charged.

A flash and Nappa’s eye suddenly had great pain as Raditz blasted at his eye. Nappa roared to the sky and his charged blast instead turned to Raditz. The brother of Goku was not turning into a great ape, as he was just as likely to attack Goku if he did. “Sorry, couldn’t let you just kill my brother.” He said as Nappa in anger fired the blast. Raditz jumped and just cleared it, but Nappa grabbed him in the air. A tight grip held onto the Saiyan warrior, before he was thrown into the ground. Raditz impacted hard enough that he was not sure he would stay conscious.

Nappa lifted his large fist to the air, ready to crush Raditz for his betrayal. “Kaio-ken! Times three!” Goku could feel the power surge in his body, and he could feel how strong Nappa was. Vegeta still conscious, and allowed himself time to look for the human that cut off his tail, was soon surprised to watch Goku’s speed and power increase again. Enough to slam into the back of Nappa’s Oozaru form and force him away from his older brother. Nappa rolled as he hit the ground, lifted his head and fired another blast toward Goku. This one met its opponent, Goku flung back and into the ground. Kaio-ken times three had taken a bit out of him, and kept his reaction time from keeping up.

~Tarble… what are you doing laying around? ~ The voice of Yurin rang in Tarble’s head. Pain surged in his body as it felt almost like it was crushed. ~Don’t tell me your going to let your friends keep fighting alone? They are in trouble, and you’re the only one that can help. ~

~But… I lost… Goku is here. He will find a way to save the day. ~ Tarble felt heavy, like the simple weight of his own body was too much for him. Everything felt cold, and silence wrapped him like a
suffocating blanket.

~What did I just hear? Guardian of earth, relying on someone else to save the world? Your mister, I have to deal with my brother. Are going to leave everything to Goku? I didn’t know I had a crush on a weakling. ~

~Hey, go easy. I did everything I could. ~

~No, you did everything you thought of. You still alive dumby, and your friends are in danger of dying. So, listen up! Wake up and get back to work. You made a promise didn’t you! Stay Alive! ~

Tarble could feel warmth return to his body, the sound of battle in the distance. Roars of pain and struggle. His eyes opened and light burnt at them, squinting and shielded them with his hand raised. His hands bled slightly from every punch he made. His fingers twitched from pain. Tarble sat up and looked to the fight, and saw his friends currently overwhelmed by Nappa in his great ape form. “I guess… my job is not really done yet.” He said as the light seemed to fade from his eyes. His gaze turned to the full moon, breathed in deeply and began to transform.

Raditz yelled out in pain as his own tail was ripped off him by Nappa. The lower class saiyan watched as the large ape grabbed his only arm, with a wicked smile as he began to pull. Raditz could feel it pop and knew it would start to tear. “Kiao-ken times four! KAMEHAMEHA!” Goku’s voice rang out, an energy blast took to Nappa’s side. Raditz dropped to the ground, unable to fight. Vegeta watched as his minion began to have trouble, and returned to kick Goku back to the ground. Goku’s body wracked with pain from the use of time four, and the followed-up kick made his whole body feel like it was about to shatter.

“I don’t know why you bother fighting still Kakarot! Your out classed. As for you Raditz, I suspected you would turn on me, so you get to die with your brother.” Vegeta mocked as he finally had the upper hand. Goku thought that the spirit bomb was needed, but would have to escape to charge it.

“Galick Gun Fire!” Came a roar, a huge violet blast connected to Nappa as he stood and forced him back down. Vegeta turned to see Tarble in his great ape form as he leapt and landed nearby. “Enough of this, Vegeta.”

“Enough? You humiliate me and you say this is enough?” Vegeta roared. “No saiyan would accept this and be happy.”

“Stop it!” Tarble yelled out. “This is my home, I cannot and will not let you destroy it!” Tarble’s eyes focused on Vegeta, Nappa stood and positioned himself to attack, wanting to pay the little prince back for that attack. “I am asking you as your brother, not a Saiyan. If you do not leave… I will have to continue.”

“We do not fear a weak-willed fool!” Nappa yelled out, another mouth blast fired to Tarble. Tarble crossed his arms and the blast impacted, breaking and wrapped around him as he was pushed back. Tarble’s eyes flashed with a moment of fury, dug his feet to the ground, and charged into the blast. Nappa’s eyes widened as Tarble soon had his hand to his throat. The fur and skin burned away from the attack, showing Tarble endured the damage to get closer. Tarble then lifted Nappa off the ground and slammed him back first into the ground to make another crater.

Tarble roared out, as he placed his foot to Nappa’s chest and pressed down. The older saiyan forced to have short breath, Nappa grabbed his leg. Tarble only responded to have his fist hammered down
onto Nappa’s face. The Saiyan soon losing consciousness and reverted back to his base form. Tarble’s focus returned to Vegeta, who watched that his brother. Vegeta could feel his body was badly injured, enough to be considered respectable.

“Very well, Tarble. We will leave… and when we come back, we will finish our fight without interruptions.” Vegeta announced, Tarble nodded as an acceptance. Because of only Piccolo’s death, the group did not feel it was bad to let both saiyan go. Especially since they were able to prove somewhat effective against them, Goku and Raditz’s felt that next time they would stand a even better chance even.

Thus, the battle between the Saiyans ends. Let us find out how the future continues in the next chapter. Saiyan’s Aftermath!

Goku- 10,200
Kaio-ken- 15,300
X2- 20,400
X3- 30,600
X4- 40,800
Oozaru- 102,000
Kaio-ken- 153,000

Tarble- 5,900
Tired- 5,000
Oozaru-50,000

Raditz- One armed- 5400

Yajirobe – 970 (Still trains, but has no reason to go to the intensity as he does not plan to fight this freeza guy)

Vegeta – 18,000
Tired- 16,500
Oozaru- 165,000

Nappa – 4000
Oozaru- 40,000
Saiyan's Aftermath

With the battle over, Tarble had to do something he though would be unthinkable. He requested Yajirobe to remove his tail. His reasoning was that he would not change back tell morning, and he could not request the others to wait for him tell then. Not with Raditz and Goku both in bad shape. With his tail removed, Tarble is reduced down to his base form and collapses. His energy run dry from all the fighting and the detransformation from Oozaru. The other Z-fighters arrived soon after to collect their friends, even Piccolo’s body on request of Gohan. A few moments of mourning but a sense of joy that they did not lose any other friends. With no extra sensu beans available to them, the group is forced to take Raditz, Goku, and Tarble to the hospital for recovery tell Korin can get more Sensus ready.

During this time, it is determined that if the Saiyans would return, that the earth’s warriors would need to train harder. Yamcha, Krillin, Chichi, Tien, and Chiaotzu asking Bulma to make a stronger gravity chamber and one that they could all train in together. Bulma redirecting the building of this chamber to her father, as she is more worried about Goku who is bandaged like a mummy due to his whole body almost being ripped apart by some knew technique.

When the three saiyans are all awake, Raditz finally chimes in. That Vegeta has said that the Namekian homeworld may be a place for other dragon balls. They could try wishing for this Piccolo to return with their dragon balls, so that earth would have its own. Goku agreed but states they would not be able to go anytime soon. Bulma, while in the room, states they would need time to build a ship anyway.

During this conversation is when Mr. Popo pops in. A surprise to Bulma mainly, but still unexpected from the three saiyans. Mr. Popo presents a sensu bean, and remarks he found it with Yurin’s things. Tarble wondered where Yurin was, as he expected to see her. Mr. Popo remains silent now about Yurin, instead having Tarble eat the Sensu bean. Now recovered, Raditz complains that it should have been split between them all. Mr. Popo ignores this and tells Tarble he is needed at the lookout. With a growing concern, Tarble gets onto Mr. Popo’s flying carpet and is teleported home.

Tarble rushed to see if he could find Yurin, worried something had happened to her while he was injured. When he is finally stopped by the Genie Manservant, he is informed finally of Yurin’s passing. Explained that she had worked on some sort of spell, and during his battle with Vegeta she had passed away. Tarble realized the sudden bursts of strength he felt, the random power ups were not just his determined spirit bringing out his latent potential. They were instead Yurin’s magic. A sense of dread as his own drive to fight, so push further, and attempt to defeat his brother… made Yurin have to lend more and more power. Tarble felt a weight he never felt before, he grew quiet.

Mr. Popo then brought up Raditz’s idea once more. Kami had stated about the dragon balls feeling familiar, and suspects that his home world would have ones that he could use. Tarble responded with the fact that it would take time to make a ship. Mr. Popo then remarked that he may know of a ship that can be used. Tarble and him then took the carpet to Yunzabit Highlands, where they find Kami’s old ship. It needed some repairs, but it looked like it could fly.

Tarble felt a sudden need to go to Namek, now that it was possible to get there with no wait. Mr. Popo and Tarble direct Kami’s ship to Capsule corp, as they found no reason to park it back where it last was. Tarble then asked Dr. Briefs if he can make sure if the ship was ready for a long journey. Bulma, after she returned home, is surprised to find a ship loaded into a workshop. After it is explained to her that Tarble brought it, she attempts to contact him on the scouters she made.

These attempts are missed for a few days, but soon responded finally with Tarble explaining that he
has something he needs to fix and needs to go to Namek. His brother will most likely head there as well. Bulma remarked it would be dangerous to go alone, and knows that it is his plan to do so. She remarks that she will go with him, as he needs someone that knows the ship and someone that will keep him in line and not rush of to be a hero. Tarble forced to accept this condition, also remarks they should bring some others to help as well.

Bulma says she can see who is willing to head out, as the fighters were currently training in the gravity chamber. Tien and Yamcha agree that the world will need protectors that can fend of threats while they waited for Goku to recover. Gohan remarks that he wishes to go, as it sounds like fun. Bulma though remarks that she will not let him come, not with a risk of Vegeta possibly showing. Gohan upset by this as he was the strongest fighter they had beside Tien, and was getting stronger when he was allowed to train in the gravity chamber. Krillin decided to go, but this is out of concern of Bulma and Tarble alone together. Still not trusting the saiyan’s intentions in the fight against the Saiyans, he is worried his best friend’s wife would be in danger because of Tarble. Chichi also agreed to go, her reasoning was that she also needed to protect Bulma— but that is because it was two single men with a married woman.

Five days to repair the craft and Bulma had to learn a new language as well. But soon the four of them set off to Namek on Kami’s repaired ship. Everyone saw them off, but Gohan. The young Lavender haired boy had locked himself in his room, obviously upset that he was going to miss the adventure. The idea of Tien and Yamcha training with him not enough to bring him out of his room. In truth though, Gohan was not in his room. He had snuck on board Kami’s ship, and was sneaking food and drink for a full week before he was found out. Bulma reprimanded the young boy for disobeying her, but ends up not turning the ship around as she expected they would beat Vegeta to Namek and be gone well before hand.

And so, the story goes, they head to Namek to try and claim their wishes. With less friends killed, they almost did not go out for the wishes. Tarble’s own need for them brought the journey, and friends came with to help his unknown need to gather the Namekian balls. What threats await them, well we will find out in the next chapter: Arrival to Namek!
Arrival to Namek!

Three weeks after leaving Earth

Bulma yawns loudly as she lifted herself from another sleep cycle, A little worried that their food supply will run low simply because there was two saiyan blooded people when there was accounted for one. Tarble had been use to eating less before though, and offered to split his rations for the time to make up for it, which for the time would allow them to be safe as long as the trip did only take a short time. She simply lifted from her slumber and left the bed in her panty’s and tank top, and went to work.

Krillin and Gohan in the middle of image training to try to keep on their game. A stressed look on their face as they worked to best each other in their mind game. Soon Krillin toppled backward. “Oh man, I did not expect you to be so tough, Gohan. You really know how to put a man through the ringer”

“Well I was trained by my dad and by Piccolo. I had many great teachers. But you had some amazing moves I never thought of using together.” Gohan chuckled after his response, before he looked over to Chichi.

Chichi was currently positioned in difficult poses to limber up her body. She often used the natural flexibility in her body to provide unique power and angles for attacks. So, her meditation was often linked to daily stretches and balance training. The current pose, she was held her body up on one hand, and slowly attempted to switch to just her fingers. Legs spread horizontally and slowly moved to test her balance and make her shift her center of balance. Gohan more amazed at the control over her own body, too young to find the impressiveness of her form as a woman. Krillin on the other hand well in the age to find himself distracted by both women.

Tarble focused inward himself, and tried not to interfere with the others as they trained. His mind focused on what they could meet on Namek. He hoped they would be more like Kami then Piccolo, but it was possible they would need to fight to get the dragon balls. Not only that, Vegeta was still out there and possibly on his way there as well. And finally, the threat he wanted to have Vegeta’s help with was still roaming. Freeza as was at large and not know where he was. Vegeta and Nappa would have the greatest idea, possibly still under his employ. Though Tarble could not be sure of that either, He only assumed off what Raditz had told him.

Krillin still did not trust Tarble, the three weeks of constant forced tranquil life did not help. Tarble was too quiet and seemed to be planning something. His constant worry of Tarble’s power gap increase from the fight also grew. Gohan and himself did not grow at the same rate, and Chichi only joined from time to time as well, which made her growth harder to pick up on.

“I got it!” Bulma’s voice called out suddenly. Gohan’s interest taken for a moment and looked to his mother.

“What did you get, Mama?” Gohan stood and walked to peer over his mother’s shoulder.

“Oh, just a new more advanced scouter unit. If Vegeta is out there, we can’t have you guys risking your hands being tied up with a dragon radar, right? So, I made this.” Bulma held up a visor style scouter, with two ear holds. “by having it be a Visor type scouter, it can relay more information to you. It also has more advance processing, Thanks to your father for showing my scouters were
needing that with his sudden power spikes. And with two units, it will be able to keep up with even higher power levels.”

“I don’t see how that keeps us from having a Radar in our hands, Bulma.” Krillin chimed in as he stood, a little confused how her two statements connected.

“Well, I have also been working on reducing the size of the dragon radar. I finally had a break through before we left, and had brought materials to work on a prototype. This Visor should be able to also pick up dragon ball energy signatures and direct us to them.” Bulma said proudly.

“Should…” Tarble responded with a monotone response. “We will have to test it once we are at Namek. The energy could be different, which most likely means tweaking the device. Correct?”

“Well, yes… but it is still a major step forward. Don’t be such a kill joy.” Bulma little insulted by Tarble’s attitude. But watched as the young man simply nodded and returned to his meditation. ~Somethings wrong with him. This is not the same man that visits every year to spar with Goku. ~

“Mom, do you think you will have enough for everyone by the time we get to Namek?” Gohan stealing Bulma’s attention from her own thoughts.

“Not for everyone, I can make another one and upgrade everyone else’s scouter. This will allow for everyone to communicate with each other through and split into two groups if needed. Though… if Vegeta will be there.” Bulma’s sentence trailed off in a little worry.

“The goal will to not split up, if we have to then we try to hide the best we can.” Chichi finally spoke up. “Vegeta and his friend Nappa need to be secondary focuses for now. Keep your minds on the goal. Dragon balls, and our wish. Bring back Kami, and then we can head home.”

“Well you sound confident.” Krillin a little amazed by the strength in Chichi’s voice.

“We have no reason not to be, we survived difficulty before. We will do it again.” She said with her chest puffed outward to try and show her confidence even more.

--

Vegeta and Nappa’s pods land on planet #79, a controlled planet of Freeza. The two injured and near the use of life support. Vegeta less injured than the original show and manga, but still pretty badly hurt. Brought into the healing tanks, Kiwi annoyed that Nappa did not have his tail removed as well. He bribes one of the doctors that monitor’s Vegeta to put a special enzyme into the healing tank, one that would keep Vegeta’s tail from growing back. Kiwi had always been equal to Vegeta’s power, but he Oozaru would always be a reason that they would never truly be equal. He now had the chance to keep Vegeta on his level, unaware of the Saiyan Blood power.

Only a short time later Vegeta is let out of his healing tank, and believed his tail would grow back as normal. Kiwi confronted him, and made Vegeta aware that Freeza had heard the conversation of dragon balls and wishes… and of Namek possibly having their own. Nappa released from his own healing pod and could feel Vegeta’s ki rise. The fellow Saiyan heard Kiwi admit that Freeza planned on killing the race, but missed the part of wanting to wish first. Vegeta rushed to a pod without a second thought, Nappa followed behind as quickly as he could. Though his thoughts on a fight against freeza made his blood run cold, unsure if he could convince Vegeta to play it smart.

--

Bulma announced to her allies that they have arrived to Namek, and after the ship is landed, they are met with the same circumstances. Vegeta and Nappa’s Pods crash down, the group now worried that
both saiyanS have arrived. Then another Pod crashed down that was Kiwi’s. The attack from Freeza
Soldiers that damages the Namekian ship before Bulma and Gohan (As she would not allow him to
stay behind if she was leaving) could head back for earth. The group instead had to lower their
power level, hide as Freeza rushed by. Tarble spotted him, and recognized him instantly… would
this be his only chance to get revenge for his people?

Let us continue this on the next chapter. I will back track a little so that we can find out how Kiwi
stacks against two saiyanS instead of just one. Either way, next chapter: Raised stakes, Goku’s on his
way!

PL
Tarble- 5,900 x 1.333(Zenkai) = 7,900
Gohan- 3400 x 1.3(Zenkai) = 4,400
Krilllin- 3,100
Chichi- 2,500
Vegeta – 18,000 x 1.333(Zenkai) = 24,000
Nappa – 4000 x 1.333(Zenkai) = 5,300
Kiwi- 18,000
Raised Stakes, Goku’s on his way

“My lord, Kiwi is asks for a soldier or two to rendezvous with his location. Enough to handle Nappa while he keeps Vegeta busy.” The emerald haired right hand man known as Zarbon spoke to the known Tyrant. “Shall I give the order?”

“Very well, send some soldiers capable of handling Nappa. I want the others to keep lookout for the dragon balls.” Freeza simply waved his hand as a new dragon ball was pulled from a hut, a smile on his face as he obtained four so far. Unaware how many there were, he expected to be close with so few members of the race left over… not that any would survive once he got his wish.

“Very well lord Freeza. Control, Send a team out and head to Kiwi’s location now. Once finished, report back to the ship with Kiwi. If kept alive, bring them to the ship with you, for interrogation.” Zarbon spoke, given confirmation that a squad was sent out, headed to Kiwi’s last known location.

~~

“Why are we waiting again, Vegeta? I say we just rush Kiwi ourselves, take him out and then deal with the others while they make their way here.” Nappa was impatient as always, the wait for battle was always the worst for him.

“Quiet, Nappa.” Vegeta reprimanded his subordinate. “It is better to allow them to gather strength for us, so that it is more devastating to Freeza. Just wait a little while longer.” Vegeta crossed his arm, glad to try out his new power he gained from his battle with Earth.

Kiwi’s scouter showed Vegeta’s power unchanged from his time to earth, Vegeta learned a few new tricks on earth for the short time he fought and studied his opponents. “You’re a fool, Vegeta. Even with your lackey, you’re no match for me.” Kiwi mocked over the scouter to Vegeta, he wanted to get Vegeta riled up to have a good final fight with him. But the alien was not about to enter a fight with two saiyans and risk injury. After all, it is better to hear praise from the higher ups outside of a heal tank.

It would not take too long for a five man party of Freeza’s army. Kiwi ordered them to surround them, and watch as Kiwi takes out Vegeta. They can then take in Nappa without any problem. But it is soon shown to be much harder than Kiwi thought. Vegeta’s power level raised tell the scouters shattered, Zarbon surprised by his own as it did the same. Dadoria adjusted his and announced Vegeta’s new power level at twenty-four thousand.

Nappa himself is surprised by the power he felt come from his boss. The idea that Vegeta gained such strength suddenly, invigorated him to trust Vegeta’s judgment on if they could beat Freeza with a wish. Kiwi made short work with, Nappa laughed at the display of power. His attention turned to the other freezer soldiers, who in fear attempted to run. Nappa raised his index finger toward the sky and a white explosion, that like he did on earth in the show and manga, enveloped them. “Looks like I got a little stronger as well.” Nappa watched the soldiers fall to the ground with a grin.

“Yes, it seems you have not lost your usefulness.” Vegeta motioned to his scouter, Nappa ended transmission from the scouter with his prince. “Now, Let us find a dragon ball.”

“Yes, it seems you have not lost your usefulness.” Vegeta motioned to his scouter, Nappa ended transmission from the scouter with his prince. “Now, Let us find a dragon ball.”

“Only one, Vegeta?”

“Exactly, we let Freeza find the others. Then we take them when their guard is down, and make a wish.” Vegeta smirked at the thought of immortality. “We don’t know how many are needed though,
so if we do find a second one we can hide it as well. But one rule, no killing any Namekians. We don’t know which one could be linked to the dragon balls yet, once we know… then we can take more forceful tactics.”

Nappa nodded to his order, and followed behind Vegeta as he took to the sky. The two tried out their new skill of sensing Ki. It lead them astray but closer to their next target.

~~

Freeza and his men just passed by, Tarble could feel himself in a deep sweat. He felt Freeza… not an illusion from the Pendulum room. He noticed he was not the only one that froze. Gohan and Krillin felt the power, Bulma only able to know the danger due to her scouter chimed in. Her eyes wide as the number just continued to rise before it stopped as it had too many targets to monitor.

“Over… 100,000…” Bulma’s words were more of a whimper, the realization of being stuck on the planet with a monster with such a power level.

“And they were all dressed like Vegeta… They could be working together.” Krillin remarked, only to add to the fear.

“But, was that not the direction of the Namekians you felt not too long ago?” Gohan pointed out.

Bulma switched on the radar, it pinged that four dragon balls were traveled toward a fifth one. “Oh man, they already have four and are headed to a fifth one.”

“We cannot let Vegeta and his friends claim them.” Chichi remarked, kept composed as she focused on the goal. “We should follow, confirm if Vegeta is working with them, and if so work accordingly. If not, then we can try to make a play if we think they can be reasoned with.”

“Right, I will go and check them out.” Krillin was quick to remove his civilian cloths and remove weighted shirt, instead in his Gi.

“I’ll go with you.” Gohan announced.

“What was that young man!?” Bulma’s tone dared him to question her.

“Mom, if I don’t go… Krillin could get into major trouble.” Gohan attempted to find any excuse he could.

“I’ll watch over Gohan, it would be safer with us going and you staying away. Your power level is small enough to not to be noticed.” Chichi remarked, her gaze turned to Tarble. The saiyan had said nothing this whole time. “You coming?”

Tarble’s body shook, his eyes wide as he stared at the wall. Chichi looked like she was about to say something, but was stopped by Bulma. The blue haired woman did not know what had Tarble so scared, but expected it to be the same person they were all nervous about. Tarble’s legs shook themselves out of a standing position and slide him to the ground. The others looked at him as he seemed to break, his head hung low as he was trapped in his own mind and would not speak.

“You three go… don’t think of them as allies. Just find out what you can and get back safe.” Bulma took over and gave orders. She didn’t want to send her son out toward danger, but the planet itself could be and her five year old son seemed to have gotten her drive. “Me and Tarble will set up camp and ask Goku and Raditz to hurry.”

“Right! Come on you two, keep your power low but let’s move quickly.” Krillin leapt toward
another section of land, soon followed by the other two.

Bulma turned to Tarble, the slight bob of his head and wetness on his face. The young man watched as the one person who could truly take away his dreams was here. The being that killed his race, his family... and now here on the planet that was his only chance to make up for his mistakes. Fear, Anger, depression, and bloodlust filled his mind, but the idea always appeared. If Freeza gets his wish... he won’t be able to save Yurin.

“Come inside, Tarble. We need to talk.” Bulma spoke up, time seemed to fly as Tarble’s mind tortured itself. His body on auto-pilot and followed her direction into the capsule house she placed in the cave to hide in.

~~

Goku and Raditz attempted to train themselves to get ready for Vegeta’s return. Raditz knew of the heal tanks Freeza had access to, and would be able to heal faster than them. This is when Roshi makes an appearance, and explains the Vegeta has gone to Namek. But not only that, there is possibly another group. One that may or may not be with Vegeta. Finally, that his family and friends are now trapped.

“Damn, and I am stuck here tell Korin can make more Sensu Beans. I knew I should have kept from going time four. I might have been out and about by now and ready to go.” Goku spoke annoyed with himself.

“Don’t worry, Kakarot. Tarble is with them, though I still say he should have shared his bean. They will be okay if they listen to him.” Raditz attempted to console his brother from his worry.

“Unfortunately, Tarble seemed to have run into an issue. Bulma does not know what is wrong with him, but he is not responding to her. He is able to move, but seems to be in no condition to fight.” Roshi face stern with the added problems. “I thought the boy was made of stronger stuff.”

“He shoulders a lot of responsibility onto himself.” Goku said with a soft sigh. “I was worried when Tarble became so insistent in leaving for Namek on the old space ship. He can handle a lot... When we first trained together, he told me he was thinking of taking out Piccolo before the tournament. When I asked him why, he said that he won’t let anyone threaten his new home.”

The door opened with a doctor and nurse, annoyed that both patients were out of bed to try and work out. Yajirobe entered in behind them. “Yo! Korin just finished a batch of beans for you guys. There is only seven though, so be sparing.”

“Woohoo! That is perfect timing.” Goku was excited, the doctor attempted to stop his patients from being fed something strange and instead surprised when both Raditz and Goku fully recovered. “Good thing Pops was already working on a space ship before the others left. He told me it was ready a week ago. Come on Raditz!”

“I was planning on going without your permission.” Raditz laughed.

The two saiyans collected the remaining sensu beans and flew out of the hospital quickly. The doctor and nurse left dumbfounded as Yajirobe and Roshi snuck out, not really ones that wanted to explain what just happened. Goku and Raditz arrive to the ready ship, with sound system properly installed! Tien and Yamcha trained in the new gravity chamber, did not get a chance to send them off. Goku in a great hurry to save his loved ones, Raditz astounded by Goku’s drive for family. The two soon began their training, and planned together to push the Gravity to its max setting of 100G.
But let us return to Namek, and see how the others fair with their two added companions. With Tarble seeming to have brought on a mental breakdown with the realization of Freeza being on Namek, will he be able to get himself into gear when the time comes. Will Nappa’s presence prove to be a bigger change then planned? Find out next chapter! Vegeta’s ambition and meeting Guru.
Tarble was lead to a couch and made to sit by Bulma. His head dropped silently as his body would not stop it shakes. He looked like a small boy that went through trauma. His eyes looked at his fingers, but his focus was on something else. Bulma had stepped away to relay the extra danger, and returned with a blanket. She placed the soft fabric over his shoulders and sat next to him, her deep blue eyes shined with care.

“Tarble, I just relayed information to make sure Goku and Raditz know what is going on. What is wrong? It is just you and me.” Bulma’s voice gentle and sweet as she attempted have the young saiyan relax. Tarble’s body did stop shaking, but his mind was still far. “You have been acting strange ever sense you got out of the hospital. So you must have something on your mind, you were so quiet on the way here too.” She continued and hoped that as she talked, he would try to open up. “I mean, you’re usually the first to try teaching a new technique or help master something. But this whole time you kept to yourself…”

Tarble’s gaze shifted toward her, he seemed to realize she was speaking, but with his lost look it was hard to tell if he heard her. Bulma placed her hand to his back, softly placed and rubbed along the spine. A gentle smile on her face to remind him she is a friend. “Hey now, if you don’t feel like talking about you. I can talk about the next best subject, me!” Bulma laughed lightly, a small pat on his back as she leaned back.

“You know, I was surprised the second time we met. First time as well, but for different reasons. First time was just because you over powered Goku so easily, I was not prepared to see someone completely overpower him. But the second time… you complimented me on two things I prized at once.” A blush came to her face as she remembered his compliment. “You had said I was as smart as I was beautiful. Most people only see one or the other, but you saw both and found them equal. It was a refreshing kind of statement. If things had been different, it would be possible that we may have gotten together. Though, that is not possible now. A happily married woman is what I am now.” She leaned into the couch, legs crossed as she rested her arms across the back. “If it did happen, do you think Chichi would have gotten with Goku still? I always wonder about time, and how things could change if only one they shifted slightly. But I am happy with how things are. You visit once a year and keep my husband out of my hair about a new training method and wanting help. Which thank god, that man has a one track mind. Though I sometimes do enjoy his focus when he places it on me.” Her mind slowly went to just talking, she did not know if it was anything Tarble wanted to hear. But she hoped that a friendly voice would provoke Tarble out of his near catatonic state.

Tarble remained quiet though, her voice reached his ears just fine. His breath slow, he felt tired for no reason. He felt like his mind was blank, and any attempt to fill it with thought just was washed away by the empty whiteness. Even thoughts of his friends, just vanished. Eyes lazily shifted, face twitched in an attempt to smile but failed. His fingers felt weighted and refused to move.

~~

Chichi, Krillin, and Gohan land down and hiked up a hill. Krillin had them lower their Ki, and hide it so that the scouter did not pick up their presence. It would be bad if they all were caught by an unknown enemy. The time they traveled they attempted to think of a way to get the dragon balls, but no plan felt good enough to allow any to survive and get away. The three lowered themselves into a prone position and crawled to the edge, and watched as the Namekians had to deal with Freeza and his men.
Forced to watch as Namekians were killed, Gohan and Chichi could barely hold themselves back. Elder Moori, the Namekian in charge of the village, enacted his plan to destroy the remaining scouters on. Krillin realized after that the group that threatened the Namekians could not sense energy! The next hope that the Namekian giving up his dragon ball would be enough, but it slowly showed not to be the case.

Freeza blasted Scargo (Dende’s brother) with ease, Moori soon killed as Dadoria snaps his neck. The large monster of a man stepped closer and closer to a terrified Namekian boy. Gohan suddenly snapped. “NO!” He yelled out in a burst of fury. The boy powered up to full strength and leapt down. Gohan appeared and delivered a heavy blow to Dadoria. The large alien sent flying into a nearby building.

“Krillin, distraction!” Chichi called out as she followed down to Gohan. Dadoria pulled himself from the building and glared at Gohan, only for him to be kicked into the building again. This time with a small burst of energy that sent him crashed through the Nakemian home. “Move, Now!” Chichi ordered Gohan, snapping the child from his tantrum with her yell.

Freeza surprised by the sudden group of people with scouters. “Who are they? They are not Namekians. What unit are they?” Zarbon equally confused, as he did not recognize them but noticed their scouters.

“Solar Flare!” Krillin yelled as he suddenly appeared before the two of them, catching them in a blinding light. The Three rushed off with the last Namekian child soon afterward as the three remaining members of Freeza’s party had to gather their sense.

“Dodoria, after them! NOW!” Freeza roared in anger, his eyes strained as he tried to regain his sight. Dadoria, unaffected by the solar flare simply due to not being in the radius for it, soon flew after his prey.

A game of cat and mouse soon took place, the three heroes and their new friend were forced to flee as quickly as they could. Only a Solar Flare caused Dadoria to lose them completely, and forced to head back to Freeza. Though he does not reach his master, as Vegeta intercepts the minion. Nappa had been sent to find out what Dadoria was after, Vegeta made little work with his opponent. Dadoria still attempted to bargain with information to Vegeta, divulging the reason his planet was destroyed. Vegeta’s reward, a swift death before he took off to find Nappa again.

Nappa could barely keep up with the group before him, not able to see them and had to use his ability to sense energy. Still unable to follow it well, and lose track of them from time to time. When he was sure he was about on top of them though, the Ki just disappeared. Only a faint one existed, and the older saiyan just growled. “I wish Vegeta did not insist on breaking my scouter, guess he does not trust me not to go back to Freeza just yet.” His thoughts of this vexed him, as he remembered himself being a trusty sidekick. Now Vegeta was getting big britches and forgetting those who helped him up. “Maybe I should have sided with Tarble, kid seemed more likely to care for his people. What am I saying?” Nappa shook his head, unknowingly distracting himself and allowing our heroes to escape. Nappa headed back to Vegeta to confirm he lost what Dadoria was after, Vegeta instead just ordered him to follow him to the Namekian village.

Chichi and the others soon enter the cave in which Bulma and Tarble were hidden. Bulma greeted them, and hugged her son as she exclaimed how happy she was he was safe. Bulma announcing the Goku and Raditz would soon be on Namek and were doing some intense training to get ready for the
“Alright! When they get here, we will have less to worry about. No way will they not be strong enough.” Krillin exclaimed in his own joy.

“Yeah, my Dad and Uncle will get super strong. Way stronger then the guy with 100,000!” Gohan remarked in his childish fantasy.

“Calm down, the goal will be to still get dragon balls. Not start a fight.” Bulma said, noticing Chichi’s face showed anger then joy. “What’s wrong Chichi?”

“I can’t believe that traitor is coming here… and you’re all happy about it.” Chichi huffed as she crossed her arms. “Next you’re going to suggest we team up with Vegeta.”

“I will be happy with all the help I can get.” Krillin said before he looked to Tarble, still not trusting the saiyan but wished he would get out of his state. “Has he said anything?”

“Not yet, I am worried this may have been too much for him.” Bulma sighed softly.

Dende then placed his hand to Tarble’s leg, the small child looked to his eyes. “Maybe Guru could help him?” The young Namekian stated.

“Guru?” The others spoke as one, which made Dende spooked for a moment.

“Yes, he is the grand elder. He is a great healer, but… I cannot take you to him without knowing why you’re here.” Dende said as he made a stand, wishing to protect his elder if he could.

“We are here to use the dragon balls.” Gohan stated quickly. “To bring back our lost friend. When he returns he will have dragon balls return to our world. At least that is what I was told.”

“So you’re trying to bring back one person?”

“Well two, but bringing one back may bring the other back as well. They are known as Piccolo and Kami.” Bulma attempted to explain a bit more. “With them back, we can return to protecting our planet.”

“Could you help save ours?” Dende asked, the others looked to each other.

Chichi then stood and place her hand to his head. “Of course, we will do whatever we can to help as many as we can.”

This settled Dende’s mind. “Then I suggest all of you come with me. The Grand Elder may be able to help everyone here. And you will be safer there for anyone not able to fight.” The group looked to Dende with blinking eyes, unsure what he meant.

And so the group have added a new team member, and have agreed to help the Namekian people. But will they truly have the power to do so? Will Tarble be able to help them? And what will happen with Vegeta and Nappa? Let’s find out next time!

(Note: I am going to stop naming chapters before I type them up. This one got hard to manage as I feel I tried to fill in too much in one chapter. Heck, I feel it is incomplete but I am running out of time to work on it.)
Vegeta and Nappa land in an unassuming Namekian Village. The young and old green skinned people all surprised by their new visitors. The two Saiyans had heard over the scouters, while they were still active, that there was one grand elder that lent out the Dragon balls to seven other elders. Vegeta looked to the Namekians, and figured none of them were this Grand Elder.

“I have come to meet your Elder, I seek the dragon balls.” Vegeta announced at the startled villagers. Nappa cracked his knuckles as he could feel a few of the Namekians had comparable strength to him.

An elder Namekian stepped forward, sensed the powerful energy that came from both of them. “I am the Elder of this Village. Tell me, why do you seek the dragon balls?”

“It is no concern of yours. Hand it over.” Vegeta demanded, his hand outstretched for his prize.

“I cannot, I sense evil in the both of you.” The elder responded, his few villagers readied for a fight.

“Looks like you all die then!” Vegeta laughed as Nappa leapt forward, and caved in the head of one villager quickly. Vegeta lifted a hand and simply blasted a hole through the chest of the elder and caused an explosion in a building behind him. The two Saiyans gladly tested out their new power on the weaker aliens. Once they were finished, they took their time to search for the dragon ball.

As the Saiyans attacked the village of peaceful Namekians, our heroes had begun their travel toward Guru. Chichi with Gohan held Tarble and carried him as they attempted to keep their power low while they traveled. A sudden sense of the Namekian Village’s destruction had begun, the party shifted their attention in the direction.

“That… is Vegeta’s energy right?” Gohan asked, though he knew the answer already.

“Yeah, and it feels like he and Nappa are attacking a village.” Chichi said before she spit to the ground. “I hate to use it to our advantage, but while they are busy and no one else can sense us, we should rush at full power. It will make some distance and possibly allow us to get powered up first.”

“Right, everyone… Let’s move quickly.” Krillin said as he held Bulma and had Dende hold onto his back to keep up with them. “Just lead the way Dende, leave the rest to us.”

“Let us hurry, if this Vegeta and Nappa attacked a village… and the other monster attacked for the dragon balls… that makes six of the seven dragon balls taken. The grand elder will have the last one.” Dende explains, the others realized this was their only chance to claim one and keep it from both sides of evil.

They powered up and took flight, as their only hope was to gain strength through this elder. Dende had to endure the knowledge that another village was destroyed by outsiders… and he would have to rely on other outsiders to help them. That or hope that the greatest warrior of their people could hold them off.

Deep in the void of space, Goku and Raditz practiced against one another. Already put themselves in twenty five times earth’s gravity and showed progress to have adjusted to the gravity. The two
vanished and reappeared rapidly through the training area of the ship. The two leapt back before they bowed to each other.

“Man, you are showing a lot of improvement, Raditz.” Goku huffed from the work out and sweat dripped from both of their body. “You ready to bump it to thirty?”

“If you have to ask, then you are not ready yourself, Brother!” Raditz called out with a laugh. “I say we double it and go straight to fifty!”

~Hello, Goku? Are you there goku? ~ A familiar voice echoed into Goku’s mind.

“King Kai? Long time no chat! Whats up?” Goku held his hand up to Raditz to show he was not ready, Raditz nodded and moved to the Gravity machine and increased them to thirty times gravity.

~Oh just wanted to know your Rival made it here. Arrived after the girl though, means he needs more training I think. In both humor and form. ~ Snorts and mild laughter soon came to Goku’s mind.

“Arrived after the girl?” Goku was confused, still unaware of Yurin’s passing.

~Yes, the Human girl named Yurin. Apparently she is quite skilled in the mystic arts, took a week to make a spell that allowed her to travel the whole of snake way to get here. ~

“Wait, Yurin’s died!? When? I saw her on the lookout when I left to fight Vegeta.” Goku was extremely confused as this was the first time he heard of Yurin being dead.

~She used a lot of her life force trying to help your friend Tarble it seems. She has been enjoying her training here though, and I was thinking of taking her to Overworld. ~

“Overworld? What’s that?”

~It is the main worlds of the Kai, where some of the greatest warriors go. But she has a long way to go before she gets that far. Just myself seeing potential in her. I sense you’re in space though, what is going on? ~

“Oh, Bulma and the others went to Namek to try and resurrect Piccolo, I guess Tarble went for Yurin as well. But they ran into some powerful guys. So Raditz and I are on our way to help them out.” Goku said as his excitement for a good fight only made him want to return to training sooner.

~Namek huh, let’s check out these powerful guys…~ King kai’s voice went quiet for a few moments. But soon it boomed into Goku’s mind! ~GOKU! Freeza is on that planet! ~

“Freezer?“

~Freeza! A galactic tyrant that could wipe out all life on the planet if he wanted to. You must trust me, do not fight him. ~

“But King kai-“

~NO! Do not seek him out, gather your friends and leave. Freeza will seek out Earth and destroy it if he is angered by your mere presence. ~

“Allright King Kai, I won’t seek him out” Goku laughed slightly, which stopped as he felt his body almost crumple to the ground.

“If Freeza is going to be there, no more holding back on training.” Raditz’s voice came from the
other side of the ship, turned the gravity up to fifty times. Goku nodded as the two returned to their intense training.

As Goku and Raditz begin to increase their intense training, our other heroes head to Guru. Vegeta and Nappa occupied with their own finding of a dragon ball allowed them to slip by. What new challenge will await everyone, and will this part of the story only become easier. Find out next chapter!
Please, Help Tarble!

Our heroes land onto a long standing landmass with a single Namekian home on top of it. A small scare when they felt Vegeta’s Ki rush toward them suddenly. Chichi told them all to book it as they were too close to stop. Partially glad when they realized Vegeta and his partner were after another target. This bought them enough time to get to Guru’s home before Vegeta and Nappa would make contact with their new target.

“Do you think that the Elder is safe? This place is kind of obvious.” Bulma stated as they landed on the land mass.

“I-it is not possible for him to have been found already.” Dende said, though he was now worried.

“Hey, if this was attacked, Freeza would have probably destroyed the place in a show of power. He didn’t seem the kind of person to not leave a place destroyed and let people come after him later.” Gohan stated, which the others agreed.

Soon the doorway opened, a tall Namekian stepped out and Dende recognized him as Nail. The strong warrior looked at the Earthlings and stood with his hands behind him. “Guru, our Grand Elder, has been expecting you. Please enter.” Nail’s voice was stern, strong, and direct. But not intimidating, instead it was a soft power. The kind that was like river held back by a dam, calm tell its full force was released and crashed over everything before it.

“Is the Grand Elder well, Nail?” Dende asked as he led his new friends into the house.

“He grows closer to his own end, age is slowly catching up to him. He is resting now, and I am protecting him tell his end comes.” Nail said, his voice with a sense of duty and honor in it.

“It is sad to hear it is coming so soon, his guidance has led us well.” Dende responded with his voice lowered in worry.

“Why not wish himself young again?” Krillin asked suddenly. “A Namekian did so on our planet.”

“Such a wish would be selfish and against the cycle of nature.” Nail stated directly. “It is better to live life fully with the time you have. Now travel upward.” Nail pointed up with his finger to show the opening in the roof above them. The group nods and floats up, only to become surprised when they see Guru.

“Greetings Earthlings, I have sensed your arrival some time ago. I must thank you for saving my child, Dende.” A weak but deep voice left the Namekian elder, heavy breath as he seemed to struggle to keep alive itself.

“It was no problem. Honestly, we are sorry we could not save more.” Chichi said as she bowed with deep respect to the elder. Her proper manners admired by Nail. As she lifted her head, she looked upward and noticed a dragon ball over his head. “I hate to be rude, but that dragon ball. It is a risk to keep here and we need it to get our own friends back.”

“Hold yourself, young one.” Guru said as he rose his hand. He motioned her to approach. “Much of what you say will take time… it will be easier and faster for me this way.”

Chichi nodded and moved closer to Guru, his large hand encompassed her head. Chichi surprised by the large size and it reminded her of Piccolo during the 23rd world martial arts tournament. Guru breath was shallow as he focused on her mind, images flowed to him like his own memory. A gentle
smile hidden in his round wrinkled face, a slight nod as he lifted his other hand to grasp the dragon ball. The huge orb presented to the young woman.

“I have seen the good in your heart, and while your distrust is worrisome… it is not without reason. I find you acceptable to receive the Dragon Ball of Namek and to be granted your wish.” Guru announced. “But with the threats of our world also seeking them… I fear your power as it is… will not be enough.” Guru’s voice became more labored, Nail and Dende grew more worried for their Elder. “But the well spring of hidden power in you, is great.”

“Hidden power?” Chichi asked, her gaze looked to the others as she did not think she had hidden power.

“Yes, a great wellspring… one that would take years to master and pull from. I can release the hold on it, and bring it forth. But first, I feel a different trouble that needs resolution.” Guru’s gaze turned to the catatonic Tarble. His soft stare met with Tarble’s lost eyes. “Bring him to me.”

Krillin thought to object, but before he could get a word out Bulma had given him a look. Krillin knew better to argue this and kept quiet. Bulma and Gohan walked Tarble, whose legs moved in automation with them, to Guru. The large Namekian placed his hand onto Tarble’s head. He breathed in deeply, his face twisted into a grim expression.

“His wound is not physical… I cannot heal him.” Guru stated.

“You can’t heal him!? But…” Bulma said worried that Tarble would be stuck, her eyes looked to her companion.

“I cannot… Only he can.” Guru spoke once more, a sense of worry came from the party with the exception of one. Krillin’s own distrust was glad Tarble was not cured. “His mind has become a prison… I cannot heal him… but I can show him the way out.” Guru continued, the others had hope once more. “I will do what I can…” Guru finished as he focused on Tarble.

~~

A plain of whiteness, a world void of everything, no sound, no sight, no feeling. The world washed away and curled in a ball was a small body. A shaking child, alone. Gasps of air, short and rapid, were followed by mournful wails. Tears fell down his cheeks, his tail wrapped around his waist tightly as he clung to himself. Tarble, reverted to his childlike state, was alone… alone and scared in this void.

“So, this is the warrior you became. Pathetic.” A deep commanding voice entered the void. No echo, just an intense voice directed to Tarble. The young boy lifted his head and turned. The image of his Father stood before him, arms cross and a look of distain down to his son.

“Father?” Tarble’s body shifted to sit before him, his arm rubbed over his eyes to wipe away the tears.

“No saiyan would be this weak. Breaking down and surrendering without a fight. You bring shame to your people by buckling over. You who decided you would face freeza, and the moment you have the chance… you hide.” King Vegeta swiftly kicked Tarble in the gut, the young boy tossed back with ease. His arms uncross as he walked forward to Tarble, his cape flowed with unfelt wind. “You are weak, you have no reason to have survived.”

Tarble shook, but this time it was not due to sadness. Berated and frustrated, Tarble stood suddenly. “I am sorry I am not Vegeta! I am sorry you couldn’t have another strong son!”
“Vegeta? Vegeta isn’t strong… He is powerful. Strength and power are not the same thing. Vegeta was born powerful, a prodigy of battle prowess. A fearsome warrior, and a man who would rule with it.” King Vegeta’s nose raised in a matter of pride. “But he did not have strength. He had pride that pretended to be strength. An easily bruised pride that would make him react with a display of power. He is not strong, he cannot take and endure the punishment of life. The aching feeling of lose, and striving through it. Perseverance, surviving the struggle, which is what strength is. You showed it, and then faltered.”

Tarble’s gaze fixed on his father, confused on this idea of strength not needing to have power. It was not what his father taught him. His father taught to be ruthless and cunning. This example though, was how the saiyans of old survived. Fighting each other for leadership, the first King Vegeta’s way of becoming king. Tarble watched as the figment before him reverted from his father, tell it appeared to look like himself. Tarble watched as this image of him as King stood before him.

“You could be king, rule over your people, but you lack the conviction needed to do so. You lack the strength to follow your own ideals. You falter, you resist yourself, and you fail. And you slump to the ground and give up, like a child. Stand, be hit by the punch and stand! Do not bow, be the wall that hinders all oncoming forces. That is what a Saiyan is. That is what I am.” The King Tarble vision argued.

“What are you?” Tarble left astounded as he saw the image of himself king.

“I am you… but not this you.” King Tarble motioned over Tarble’s form. “I am your Saiyan half, the part of you that you reject.”

“I have never rejected being a saiyan.”

“Do not interrupt me!” King Tarble’s face shifted to a mixture of an Oozaru state and his base form, before it returned to normal. “You say you’re Saiyan, but you do not act like one. You fear killing, you fear doing what is necessary to win. You refuse to listen to your instincts, thus you pretend to be saiyan when it is convenient. And I hate you for it.” King Tarble’s face twisted with anger, his arm grabbed his cape and turned with a flourish. “Know… one say you will need me… and I will take over. Then you can stay in this wasteland.” His voice faded as his own form did.

~~

Tarble left to think to himself, the sound of rain began to fill the void. Tarble could feel the wet drops land on him, but could not see them. His cloths felt like they became heavy, but remained dry. The floor below his feet turned to dirt and grass, the scent of nature filled his nose.

“You really are stupid, you know that.” A young female voice, familiar to his ears. Tarble turned to see Yurin before him. “It has only been a little over a month, but you still blame yourself for my death.” She said a smile on her face as she stepped closer, soon face to face, almost tell their noses touched.

“If I… If I didn’t fight… you may still be alive though. If I didn’t try so hard you could have been with me still.” Tarble’s arms wrapped around the form of his lost comrade. “If I planned more and prepared more… if I-” Yurin placed her finger to his lips and shook her head.

“You hold too much on your shoulders. It really is weighing you down. Why not let me carry some of it?” Yurin continued to speak, Tarble could feel the unseen rain grow harder in its down pour.

“If I… If I didn’t fight… you may still be alive though. If I didn’t try so hard you could have been with me still.” Tarble’s arms wrapped around the form of his lost comrade. “If I planned more and prepared more… if I-” Yurin placed her finger to his lips and shook her head.

“If if if, you cannot change the past, you can only look to the future. You worry so much about what you did wrong. But you never focus on the things you did right. You shoulder the burden of the
world and everyone on it, and blame yourself for every pain and death. I didn’t tell you I was doing
anything, because you would have told me no. I acted on my own, because you shoulder the
responsibility of everyone’s lives and would not share the burden.”

“But-“

“No, no buts. You must learn that the people who work with you… they wish to take some of that
burden from you. If you don’t let them, they will only try harder and make things more difficult.
Share it… become part of a group by doing so… you’re not alone.” Yurin said with a grin. “And
maybe when you do, you can open up to me.” She rested her head to his shoulder. Tarble clung to
her.

Tarble felt a sudden impact to his stomach, Tarble forced to bend over as the air was forced out of his
lungs. The rain stopped, instead the taste of blood entered his mouth. His skin felt like it was on
scarred and his lungs burned. The smell of battle in his nose as he looked around. The peaceful grass
and dirt was replaced by hardened rock and pale brown. Knees collapsed to the ground as he
regained his breath. His vision turned and there stood Vegeta.

“You expect me to still save you, don’t you?” His brother’s voice rang clear. “You expect that Father
will come back and you will need me. I will show up and stop the threat. But I won’t.” Vegeta spat
at the floor in front of Tarble. “You rely too much on me.”

“What, but I-“

“I don’t care what you were told. I am telling you now. You rely too much on other. If not for me,
Father would have toughened you up. But I didn’t let him. I let you stay weak so you would need
me, to feed my own pride. You being weak was the best thing that happened for my ego. To know
that not even my own blood could match me. You really did hope your brother would show up, and
just be happy to see you, you hoped he would decide not to agree to your challenge and work with
you. A fool is what you are.” Vegeta began to walk around Tarble, his intense eyes looked down to
Tarble.

“You relied on me to show up and save you at the last moment.” The voice changed, orange pants
came into view and the voice changed to Goku’s. “If I didn’t show up you would have been killed,
and you held off the fight just so I could come to save the day.” Goku walked around Tarble as well,
the prince felt like his head could not turn.

“You relied on me to trust your plan, and fight on your behalf.” Tien stepped around, scratching his
own nose. “You felt that not telling us your plan, and risked losing all our trust. You relied on me to
talk to you, to explain, to have someone know. Otherwise you could have lost everything.” Tien
continued to walk around.

“You relied on my training, and the dragon balls of my creation… and they were taken away from
you.” Kami stepped around, a staff tapped to the hard ground as the old Namekian. “You required
them to work and the moment I went away, everything began to crumble. Piccolo’s death meant you
had no bargaining chip, no way of gaining power faster, no trump card. You relied on me to live and
you could not stop that.” Kami continued to walk around Tarble.

“Your reliance that someone else or something else will solve the problem, which is your weakness.”
Vegeta returned, a swift kick to Tarble’s back to push him face to the ground. “And that is why you
still do not stand on your own. You have to hope someone better then you will come. And you
hinder yourself for it. Stand up, Tarble.”
Tarble’s arms refused to move.

“Stand up, Tarble” Goku’s voice echoed into his mind.

Tarble’s legs pressed to the ground and his muscles burned.

“Stand up, Tarble” Tien and Chiaotzu called out to him.

Tarble’s teeth grit together, the taste of blood grew stronger.

“Stand up, Tarble” Yurin, Yamcha, Chichi, Piccolo, Kami, and Krillin’s voice roared for him.

Tarble’s pushed off the ground, took to a knee as he felt a gravity pressing down on him.

“Stand up, Tarble.” The voices of his father, his mother, and his people made the world shake.

Tarble took to his feet, turned to Vegeta. But instead saw Freeza, a smiling tyrant with open arms. A hand placed on his shoulders, Tarble looked to his right. Goku and his friends stood next to him. Tarble looked to his left, Vegeta and all the saiyans stood next to him as well. Tarble looked forward, Freeza’s smile gone. Tarble let out a yell, and charged forward.

“You do not need to rely on people… trust that when you stand… they will be there.” Vegeta’s voice echoed to his ear as the world crumbled.

~~

Tarble’s eyes opened, his body felt light as he stood. He looked upward and found a large green hand placed on his head. The sound of the room was deafeningly quiet though, the large Namekian smiled down at him. Tarble turned and saw Gohan and Bulma closest to him, tears took to Bulma’s eyes. Tarble just smiled as he walked to her and wiped them away. “Don’t cry, Bulma. It isn’t a good look for you.” He said as if nothing had changed. Bulma instead upset and hit him in the side. “There you go, Goku always said he preferred you upset. It meant you cared. Wisest words that ever left his mouth.”

Tarble’s head then turned, sensing a battle between Vegeta, Nappa, and Another being. Tarble began to walk to the exit when Krillin moved in front of him. “Where do you think you’re going?” Krillin said with a strict face.

“I am going to go save my brother, I will explain later.” Tarble spoke directly.

“What if he follows you here?” Chichi asked.

“If he follows, then he is joining us. I will not allow him otherwise.” Tarble spoke intensely. “I am not sure how, but I feel stronger.” His eyes shifted to the elder Namekian. “I am assuming it was from you, if so… I thank you. And I request you do the same to everyone else. I will be back with possibly two more allies.”

Tarble without another word side stepped Krillin and began to fly off. The power felt from him was staggering, Krillin could not hope to keep up. Guru instead looked to them and motioned Gohan closer. “Come, you all have a reserve of energy you will need to help us. Allow me to grant to you, your hidden potential.”

Tarble is now awakened, his power realized. Will it be enough to handle the future threats? Will the added strength of his friends prove to be a well needed addition? Let us find out next chapter!
PL (Rounded to the nearest thousand place)

Tarble- $7,900 \times 5.59 = 44,000$
Gohan- $4,400 \times 3.84 = 17,000$
Krillin- $3,100 \times 7.34 = 23,000$
Chichi- $2,500 \times 7.34 = 18,000$
Vegeta and Nappa had sensed a powerful Ki, as well as a cluster of relatively high levels. Vegeta was more interested in the larger one though, as it meant Freeza had taken his last remaining trusted man and sent him away. This would be a devastating blow to his forces and prove himself stronger than any of his men. Part of him hoped it would be a fight that could give him a little work out at the very least though.

Nappa was too slow, to the annoyance to Vegeta. “Go on ahead Vegeta, I will follow behind. It doesn’t feel like he is greater than yourself.” Nappa attempted to let Vegeta rush off.

“Of course, he isn’t, but what if you get ganged up on by other soldiers.” Vegeta said, though it was more because Nappa still had his tail that he would keep slow with Nappa. If nothing else, the big lug could be used to distract and overpower Freeza if he came. Be of proper use for once.

“I feel no other power levels coming, if we don’t catch him though… he might return to Freeza before we reach him.” Nappa honestly spoke to allow Vegeta to get his wins. Nappa had been use to being lower on the totem pole of leadership, Vegeta was a prince though that was turned into a soldier that was looked down at by a great number of other fighters.

“Very well, but get there as quickly as you can.” Vegeta said before letting his power burst and shot at incredible speeds. Nappa in turn attempted to push himself to go faster, draining himself of Ki to do so.

Zarbon had been instructed to locate another Namekian village in hopes to finding the last two dragon balls, Appule and him breaking up to search separately. With their scoters gone, it made the locations of Namekian’s unknown. His search was forced to take longer, which allowed Vegeta to catch up to him without much issue. The two caught each other’s advancement and stopped short of each other.

“Vegeta, I was wondering when I would catch you.” Zarbon said as he still believed the scouter showed incorrectly, and if it did not then it simply meant he might have to become something I hate.

“I could say the same, now I can deal with you like I did Dadoria.” Vegeta said with a swell of pride, feeling Zarbon’s power being less than his own.

“You killed Dadoria, don’t make me laugh.”

“If you think that’s funny, then this will be a riot.” Vegeta smirked as he vanished, Zarbon surprised by the speed.

The handsome alien attempted to strike where Vegeta came from, but found his hand grasped instead and tossed like a toy. Zarbon quick to recenter his gravity, instead fired a massive blast toward the Saiyan Prince. Only to watch as Vegeta deflected the attack, which caused a massive crater from impacting the ground instead. Zarbon now understanding that Vegeta’s power has massively increased.

He would not be given time to adjust though, as Vegeta now responded. First an elbow to the face, followed by a few rapid punches and kicks. Zarbon then attempted to respond but Vegeta evaded each attack like it was nothing. “Give it up, Zarbon. Your attacks are so slow, I feel like your standing still.” Vegeta mocked before he disappeared from Zarbon’s sight and kicked him down to the ground. Zarbon caught himself before he crashed to the ground, only to get kicked in the back
once more.

Zarbon stood and wipes blood from his lip. “Looks like you’re really pushing me. I, unfortunately, must rely on my dormant power now.”

“Dormant power?” Vegeta scoffed.

“That is right, I have a transformation.” Zarbon grinned wide to see Vegeta not believe him. “And it is nothing like your Giant Ape form, but it is a power league beyond you.”

“Please, once I am done with you… Freeza will be next.” Vegeta once again just admired Zarbon’s attempt to scare him.

“See for yourself.” Zarbon laughed before he took to his monster form. Vegeta surprised, only to be quickly overwhelmed by the sudden assault of Zarbon. Crashing blows from a head but and followed by several others sent Vegeta reeling in pain. “Caught you unaware even after warning you. To bad, because if you feel this is to much… then you should be aware that Lord Freeza also has a transformation.”

This new surprised Vegeta, and gave him no reason not to be believed. Zarbon took this chance to send a blast of energy, Vegeta dodged barely to save his life. Zarbon then appeared behind him, hugged so tightly that Vegeta could feel bones pop or break. Zarbon then sent powered up and sent Vegeta to crash down onto the planet, a huge crater from the impact Vegeta made once Zarbon let go. The alien waited, and found Vegeta not surfacing. Zarbon soon left, believing he was dead or so defeated he was not a threat anymore.

-Sometime later-

“Lord Freeza, I have returned.” Zarbon called from outside Freeza’s personal quarters.


“I have found no villages, but I did have a run in with Vegeta. I defeated him.”

“Oh? With a power level he had, you must have transformed. So, he is dead?” Freeza turned to look to Zarbon.

“I did not confirm a body, I left him at the bottom of water. If he did live through my attack, he would most likely have drowned.” Zarbon bowed his head.

“But you did not confirm? Did the fear of getting wet override your judgement of doing your duty?” Freeza said, a hint of annoyance in his voice.

“Ah, no lord Freeza. I will confirm his body at once.” Zarbon stated as fear of being killed came to him.

“Lord Freeza!” Appule appeared at the open doorway. “I have found a village, but it was destroyed and without a Dragon Ball.”

“Zarbon?” Freeza’s gaze turned to his minion.

“Vegeta did not have one on him, he must of hid it then.” Zarbon could feel the death glare from Freeza.

“Then you best hope is alive. Bring him back here now! Appule, contact the Ginyu force and tell
them to redact their current mission and head straight here from Planet Freeza. And inform them to bring the latest scouters with them.” Freeza said as his growing disappointments was outnumbering his men.

Zarbon did not question, instead rushed out to find the spot he left Vegeta. Appule going to communications and calling for the Ginyu force to make themselves available.

-some time, once again-

Nappa landed at the battlefield. He could barely feel Vegeta’s Ki and knew he was on deaths door. A sudden spike in power randomly appeared some distance away, and Zarbon’s Ki was on its way as well. The Saiyan warrior did only what he thought he could, hide the prince and try to hold off Zarbon if he arrives.

“I will live to serve, or die a warrior.” Nappa spoke his personal mantra. The large Saiyan lifted his prince and attempted to find him a spot to rest in. But before he could do so, Zarbon had found him.

“Looks like you made sure he was alive for me, good. Hand him over and I may let you live.” Zarbon threatened, outstretched his hand as if to have Nappa toss Vegeta’s body over.

“That is not happening.” Nappa said, before he tossed a ball of energy at Zarbon. The energy simply deflected away.

“With that kind of power… you have nothing but a shallow grave to expect on this planet.” Zarbon moved a bit of hair from his face. “Such an ugly thing. I will just kill you now, so I don’t have to look at you anymore.”

Zarbon disappeared, only to be behind Nappa. His hand already pierced Nappa’s armor and into his side. The Saiyan coughed blood, his gaze turned to Zarbon to just smiled. He vanished again and a hard kick to Nappa’s spine, a snap and Nappa could not feel his legs suddenly.

He attempted to roll in the air and take the crash to the ground for Vegeta. Nappa lost his grip and Vegeta’s body rolled away at the end. Nappa looked up to the alien, grit his teeth. “I live to serve… or I die a Warrior!” Nappa yelled out once more, energy collected in his mouth and he fired everything he could. But Zarbon simply took the blast as if it was nothing.

“Poor ugly fool… Die with some grace” Zarbon held his hand out with a smile before he fired a blast back at Nappa.

The older saiyan ready to be killed by the overwhelming force, and closed his eyes to see the afterlife. The end never came though. Instead his eyes opened to see Tarble now standing over him, hand outstretched and held Zarbon’s energy back.

“Hey, looks like your having some trouble.” Tarble said as he looked down at his fellow Saiyan. Nappa amazed that Tarble felt so powerful. Tarble then tossing Zarbon’s attack away like it was nothing. “Hey… I don’t know who you are exactly… but your one of Freeza’s men right.” Tarble called out.

“I am Zarbon, Freeza’s right hand man.” Zarbon said in his own confusion, shaking his head to snap himself out of it. “And you are dead if you side with them.”

“Oh, you got two things wrong already.” Tarble said before he held out one finger. “One, I am not siding with them. They are going to side with me. And Two…” Tarble vanished and appeared before Zarbon so fast that the alien jumped back. But he jumped a moment too late, as Tarble grabbed his throat. “You are the one who will be dead. I sense your energy all around this place, and
on my brother. You hurt him… and you help the man who killed our race.” Tarble’s grip grew
tighter and Zarbon was forced to try and pull the younger saiyan away. “Which means you’re my
enemy, and I have learned I am too soft to my enemy.”

With that Tarble released Zarbon’s throat, the alien attempted to back away to get space. “Dodon
pa.” Tarble said coldly, a beam of energy fired from his finger tip into Zarbon’s chest and tore
through his armor.

Zarbon held his chest as the armor broke away, growling before he turned to his monster form.
“Your power is nothing to me.” Zarbon rushed Tarble, only to be blocked with every blow. Fear
grew once more in Zarbon’s eyes as Tarble just stared at him.

“I am still too soft, I still cannot bring myself to kill even you.” Tarble said as Zarbon attempted to still
gain the upper hand. “But that does not mean I won’t leave you in the same condition.” Tarble
sidestepped a punch from Zarbon, and put his own into Zarbon’s now unprotected stomach. The
monster’s eyes wide in pain, before he was kicked toward the ground. Tarble appeared below him
and hit him straight back upward. “Dodon-pa Barrage.” He pointed his finger forward and fired a
series of beams, Zarbon struck in every joint and along his back and neck.

His body lost feeling, as he dropped to the ground. Zarbon could not move as his body reverted back
to his base form. Tarble stepped beside him, and looked down at him. “An old story of my people
had a quote from our people. ‘I will not kill you monster, I will make you pay for what you did to my
people, then you will know to fear Saiyans.’ Quote was from back when we lived on planet Sadala,
said to be from the first king of the Saiyans.” Tarble said before he stepped away toward Nappa and
Vegeta.

“You two are coming with me, you have no choice in the matter. You want to argue, then your
childish wailing will go unheard.” Tarble said to Nappa, who only nodded in respect to the stronger
saiyan. Tarble then picked up the fallen warrior, and Vegeta’s still unconscious body, and flew off
toward Guru’s home.

An epic battle that puts Vegeta in his place. Nappa proving his loyalty to his prince. And Tarble
showing a new superiority over Freeza’s Minions. Will this run of luck keep being in our heroes’
favor? Will Tarble’s new self-assurance be able to keep Nappa and Vegeta in check? Let’s find out
next chapter!

PL
Tarble- 44,000
Vegeta- 24,000
Nappa- 5,300
Zarbon- 23,000 (Monster) 28,000
Chichi and the others revel a bit in their new-found strength, amazed that they had so much power left inside them that was untouched. Guru amused by the young race of people excitement for it. It had been some time since he seen such energy from a simple thing as awakening themselves. “Do not think this is your limit. It is simply power that was lock in you, you can grow much more powerful now that I have opened the door to this.” Guru explained, his gaze turned to Bulma motioning her to come for her own awakening.

“Umm, I am not a fighter. I don’t think unlocking me will be able help.” Bulma said as she waved her hands before her.

“Potential is in everyone, and unlocking it does not simply mean combat strength. I feel that in you a different potential.” Guru spoke softly, motioning her once more. Bulma nodded as it probably would not do much. Soon the large hand eclipsed her head, Guru reached deep inside her metaphysical form.

Soon a rush was felt over her body, her eyes widened as she looked at down at her own body. It felt different but looked normal. She noticed she felt more energetic and her mind felt clearer. But other then that, she did not notice much difference. “I… I guess it worked.” She said as she looked at her own hands at the moment.

Tarble arrived soon after, and simply placed both his brother and Nappa on the lower floor. Nappa still groaned as he could not feel his legs, and would not be able to fight anymore. The young Saiyan flew to the second level to see the others surprised to see him already.

“You left less then an hour ago! How are you already back?” Krillin said with disbelief.

“With the greater amount of Ki, I seemed to be able to move much faster.” Tarble said, Krillin looked to his own hands in wonder. “But now that I have collected Vegeta and Nappa, I have a request. Heal the two of them, not completely. Just enough to have them Conscious and able to move.” His attention brought to Guru.

“I would prefer not to heal two who have hurt our people.” Guru stated as he felt the two evil entities in his home. “For what reason do you need them?”

“They will be helping us against Freeza. Without them, we will have a much harder time dealing with his forces.” Tarble sighed as he stepped before Guru. “To mitigate their threat here, I only want them healed to the point where they can listen. My plan has many steps and we only have a few days to make sure we are ready.”

“Oh, and what does this plan entail that we should trust you and your brother?” Krillin placed his hands to his hips and held a glare to Tarble.

“It entails tricking Freeza, so that we can steal his dragon balls while he is forced to move somewhere else. But it will not work without a distraction. Guru, is there a safe guard against someone using the Dragon Balls?” Tarble hoped that his small explanation would be enough for Krillin for now.

“There is no special pass word on them… But they will only work if someone speaks Namekian.” Guru admits to Tarble, amazed himself by Tarble’s sure stance.

“Freeza does not speak Namekian.” Gohan said suddenly. “He demanded the namekians at Dende’s
village to speak as we are now.”

“That’s right, I guess he does not have a translator for our language.” Dende said with excitement. “Which means he cannot use the Dragon Balls.”

“It also means we cannot, without one of you or Bulma at the location the dragon balls are.” Tarble stated, which made the group lose their instant of joy.

“Freeza has lost two of his best men though. He most likely will call onto the Ginyu Force.” A voice called below, Nappa heard their conversation. “With them, they will bring replacements for Freeza’s Scouter.”

Guru’s face twitched as he looked to Dende. “Come closer young one.” Guru spoke, Dende did as he was told, Guru released the hidden potential in Dende now as well. “Please… Heal the one speaking down below enough to come up here.”

“Guru?” Nail spoke, the first time in some time with a curious eye raise.

“I know, he may have needed information to help Tarble’s plan. Once we have a full understanding, we can make a proper plan.” Guru responded to Nail, Dende nodded as he followed his elder’s request.

Nappa soon rose from below with Dende, still badly injured but able to move. “The Ginyu Force has five members, the strongest being Captain Ginyu himself. Last I heard, his Power Level was over one hundred thousand.” Nappa provided the information freely. “Which puts him well over everyone here, if Tarble at forty thousand is the strongest.”

“And the other members?” Tarble turned to look at the other Saiyan, who stood the best he could before everyone.

“There is Guldo, A psychic that can teleport around. Then there is Racoome, the powerhouse of the team. Jeice, second in command and mid-range fighter that focuses on energy attacks mainly. And Finally, Burter, A speedster in the group. He claims to be the fastest in the universe. That is the order of them from least powerful to most. As last registered in power level in the main computer.”

“How do you know so much about them, if they are a special task force. Should they not have hidden information.” Chichi said with her eyes narrow.

“That isn’t how Freeza works. He prefers a show of power. Ginyu Force is not a unit of diplomates, they are a kill squad. So, if they show up, they will plan on taking us out.” Nappa said with his chin up.

“That sounds bad… we might have no chance to win.” Bulma said, her hands placed to her chest as she could feel her heart beat quicken in fear.

“We can, we just have to play smarter than them.” Tarble spoke up. “Nappa, do you know the power levels of the other members.”

“They all ranged under fifty thousand.” Nappa answered quickly, his military understanding of rank seemed to kick in.

“Good, that means the weaker members are close to my level. No one in Freeza’s army would be someone to share credit. I will assume Ginyu will take the dragon balls and leave his men to deal with us, especially if they think we are to weak to deal with them.”
“Wait Tarble. It sounds like your saying that we are going to give them the Dragon Balls.” Gohan said with a confused look to his face.

“No, they will take them from us.” Tarble spoke once more as if there was no changing that fact. “Allow me to tell you my plan now… and give me any feed back after I have finished. I know you will hate parts of it, but we will need everyone’s help. I will ask again, to heal Vegeta tell he is conscious enough to hear the plan.”

Guru nodded, Dende went down to the lower level once more. Chichi lowered with him to give him someone to protect him. Vegeta’s voice heard as he groaned as Dende’s light flowed around him.

Vegeta’s eyes opened to see the Namekian child, his instinct to reach out to him but was stopped by another. His wrist gripped in a strong yet soft hand, his gaze turned to an Earthling Woman he remembered that fought Raditz. “What are you doing?” He demanded.

“Be quiet, your being healed to listen to your brother.” Chichi said shortly. “You can stand, or does the prince need to be helped.”

Vegeta growled as he attempted to lift his body and felt his body want to crumple. Winced as he looked to her with a louder growl. “I don’t need your help, and what do I care what my brother has to say.”

“He is the one that brought you here and had us save you. It is the least you can do.” Chichi said grabbing the Saiyan by his shoulder and lifted him to his feet.

“I said I don’t need your help.” Vegeta complained.

“If you have the energy to complain, then you should have stood on your own. Your wasting our time.” Chichi said shortly, before she took to the air and brought him to the second level with Dende.

“I healed him only enough to be conscious.” Dende reconfirmed, as Vegeta was made to sit against the wall.

“That is fine.” Tarble said. His eyes met with Vegeta for a moment, the older brother glared to attempt to show he still had the will to fight. Tarble’s eyes showed no sympathy this time. Instead it was a look Vegeta had never seen from another to himself. A sight of Pity.

“Here is the plan. We have a few days, if Dr. Brief’s ship was finished, for Goku to show up. It will take time for this Ginyu force to show up as well, as the battle pods are not instant travel. So, for that time period, we will train.” Tarble looked to Nappa at this point. “The two Saiyans that have just joined us, do not have full control of their Ki. They instead use it like a hammer then a knife. We will take the time to teach them the finesse of Ki control, which will make them both more effective. This will also allow us to fully tap into the new power we obtained. With Freeza blind to our power, it will be easier to do so. If Goku arrives first, we can instead focus on making sure they don’t get their wish… and just leave with the last surviving Namekians. Hopefully we can make new dragon balls later.”

The others surprised by this, Krillin’s eyes narrow at Tarble. “Then why bother training Nappa and Vegeta?”

“The is step two. If Goku shows up after the Ginyu force, they will find us. And they will take the Dragon Ball we have. They will then kill everyone, with maybe Guru safe if we explain his death means no wish.”

“But that sounds like training is useless and we need Goku to arrive first.” Bulma said as she placed
herself with Gohan and hugged him tightly to settle herself.

“But Freeza does not know that Namekian is needed, and Guru is to weak to move around.” Tarble spoke again as if that would give them hope. “So, step two is a counter to Goku showing later. We don’t know how long it will take Goku to show and we have to act as if he will not show up on time. So that means we have to distract the Ginyu force, defeat them while Freeza heads here to get the password, and steal the dragon balls back first and use them.”

The others eyes widened to this idea. Tarble’s voice sounded so exact, as if he was sure this was going to work which steadied their own fear.

“The moment we feel Ginyu and his crew’s energy, Dende will need to heal us to put us in top shape. Then Dende and Gohan will travel with lowered power levels, so small that the scouters will see them as just another life form if anything else. They will sneak closer to Freeza’s ship, and wait for when he gets all seven and has to leave to get the password from the nearest Namekian power level. Which will bring him here.” Tarble turned to Nail at this moment. “Which will need you to draw his attention away, and draw him farther away from his current location and away from Guru. This will give us more time to use them, and get our wish.”

“Right, but my question is… what will you do with the other two wishes?” Nail asked as he looked down stoicly.

“Other two wishes?” Bulma asked confused.

“Yes, the Namekian Dragon Balls can give three wishes. The only limitations are only one life at a time can be restored.” Guru responded.

“Then we will have to discuss what the second wish will be.” Tarble states. “In truth, with Goku on his way… we cannot just wish to leave and leave him stuck here with Freeza.”

“You should use it to make me Immortal, so I can claim revenge on Freeza.” Vegeta finally spoke up.

“That is not happening.” Tarble responded quickly. “Immortality will only give Freeza the time to torture you and never let you fully recover, and then the saiyan blood power will not take effect.”

“Saiyan blood power?” Nappa said confused.

“Yes, the Royal family kept it a secret so they could always be stronger. Saiyans get stronger after recovering from a defeat, the stronger the opponent means a greater boost. This is why I only allowed this small amount of healing to both of you.” Tarble said, Nappa’s eyes widened as this meant Vegeta kept this secret from him and Raditz for years. “We will decide the second and third wish later. First let me finish step two. While Gohan and Dende are waiting for Freeza to leave, the rest of us will deal with the Ginyu force. We will find the last Dragon Ball, and hide with these two. Ginyu will find us, take them, and head back to Freeza. During that time, we will have to fight the remaining force.”

“So, when he leaves, we kill them quickly.” Nappa said a grin on his face.

“No, we hope they like games. We attempt to make a show and fight them one on one or in teams. If they do, that will buy time for Ginyu to show back up.” Tarble saw the confusion on his allies’ eyes again. “If his scouter reads his men going down, he will come back right away and help finish us off. And Freeza will not have left either. We wait for Gohan to signal us that he has left, then we act to kill the Ginyu Force. Once done we move at Freeza’s ship, and try to team up on Ginyu and
overwhelm him. If it goes right, we can make our wishes while Ginyu is busy with the rest of us.” Tarble finished as he looked at his friends.

“That, sounds like it may work.” Krillin said, looked to the saiysans. “But how can we trust them.”

“We can’t, which is why they do not know the password either. If they want their wish, they have to make sure the Earth Dragon Balls return, and live long enough to get a wish from them.” Tarble said, finally providing his threat to Vegeta and Nappa to follow along. The two saiysans stared at Tarble, Vegeta most surprised that his brother held his calm and provided a plan that could lead to victory… one that he believed he could win with. “So, to start we will teach the two finer control of Ki. And then push our own bodies to train. The small time we have, must be used effectively.”

“Then allow myself to help.” Nail stated. “I am of the warrior clan, and am trained in many methods of control and Ki. I may prove to be a valued training partner.”

“Thank you.” Tarble said as he looked to his friends. “Let the Earth, Namekian, Saiyan Alliance begin its preparations.”

“Wait, I am still majorly injured here.” Vegeta argued.

“You don’t need to be at full health to learn ki control, Princey” Chichi said mocking. Chuckling at Vegeta’s growl at her. “Such a animal, no wonder you have no girlfriend.” She continued to mock.

“I could kill you.” Vegeta with his voice low and intimidating.

“You could, but that wouldn’t prove me wrong.” Chichi said with a stare down. The two did not break contact for a while. Vegeta being the first to blink, which Chichi just smiled down at him with a knowingly victorious look. Vegeta only responding with muttering.

The following few days lead to Nappa and Vegeta learning to properly control their Ki, even if it was a small progress. The others joined in this and worked to master their new power and gaining greater control over it. Gohan and Tarble took advantage of their own Saiyan Blood and allowed themselves to be pushed farther, with the idea of Goku not arriving on time. Which it was good they took this time to work together, as it would soon be felt of a sinister group of Ki would be coming to Namek. This meant the second step was required.

Will the plan be enough for them to be able to win? Will Goku and Raditz show up to give the needed push to make sure of their victory? What will be the second and third wish they come up with? Let us see what happens in the next chapter!

PL
Tarble- 44000 x1.5 (Zenkai and training) = 66,000
Gohan- 17,000 x1.7 (Zenkai and training) = 29,000
Krillin- 23,000 x 1.5 (Training) = 35,000
Chichi- 18,000 x 2 (training intensly) =36,000
Vegeta – 24,000 x 1.5 (Zenkai and Ki training) = 36,000
Nappa – 5,300 x 3 (Zenkai and Ki Training) = 16,000
Enact the plan, Ginyu force VS Alliance

The group had five days to train, and with the combination with Namekian methods of training to assist, to get access and more effective use of their Ki control. Chichi showed the greatest progress for her power compared to the others, the woman pushed herself to try and get onto Tarble’s level. The idea of letting the boys get ahead of her was not a thought she enjoyed. It also helped that Vegeta’s mocking her provided even more of a want to prove herself stronger.

On the final day, they felt a cluster of power and sinister Ki that moved closer to Namek. Tarble looked to his friends, it was too soon to tell if they were ready for the Ginyu Force. But he shook that thought from his mind, as it was a worry that he had no control over. He would have to accept that he might have to go all out if things got to difficult.

“Alright, everyone get healed. It is time for us to set the plan in motion.” Tarble ordered out. “Gohan, put on your Dragon Scouter.” He said as he placed on the visor style scouter, Gohan did the same after visiting Dende and received some healing. “Now, state your mission.”

Gohan nodded as fixed the placement of the scouter. “Dende and I will sneak closer to Freeza’s ship, and hide there tell both Ginyu and Freeza have left. Once they have left, I will take down the remaining soldiers. Once the ship is under our control, Dende and I will then wait for Nail to have led Freeza farther away. Once he is stopped and must enter battle, we will summon the dragon and wish for Piccolo to be brought back to life.” Gohan announced loudly his part of the plan.

“Good, keep Dende safe. He can heal you but it is risky to get him into combat.” Tarble said as Dende was finishing his healing, Vegeta and Nappa now standing without injury. “You both head out now, keep your power levels low. It will take you time to get there. If your scouter picks up someone heading to you, power down and hide.” Gohan and Dende nodded at this and left with a small burst, knowing that Freeza’s force could not detect them right now and could catch some needed distance.

“My goal is to hold off Freeza when he gets here. Lead him away from Guru, and try to keep his attention from his scouter. But I cannot break it or he will know something is up.” Nail said with a stoic tone.

“It would be better to not give any hint of something wrong. If you fall, our second wish will to bring you back. If that happens you head for us to help with dealing with Freeza if you can.” Tarble nodded. “Or back to Guru, once you have held off Freeza the first time it is your choice.”

“Then we, act as a distraction for the Ginyu force… Also known as a suicide mission.” Vegeta grumbled.

“Only suicide if you don’t follow directions.” Chichi said. “But don’t worry, if your too scared I will protect you.”

Vegeta turned to the female warrior, he felt his strength back and was ready to teach the woman her place. Nappa interrupted though by standing between them. “We find the last Dragon Ball, then hide away in a cave. We keep our power levels low with the exception of Vegeta, this will make them think Vegeta is the main threat. We then hope they are wanting a fight. If so, they most likely will make a show of it.” Nappa explained their part.

“Right. Even if they wish to fight all at the same time, we just need to hold off tell Gohan signals that Freeza has left. Then we can start fighting for real and start taking them out.” Krillin spoke up as he
fixed his scouter as well.

“Good, lets go then. Ginyu Force will crash down soon and we want to be in position, or near by at least.” Tarble announced once more before he turned on his scouter for the dragon radar. It gave off a signal of the five collected Dragon Balls, and a single ball alone not far from their location. He and the others took off toward the final Dragon Ball with Krillin holding the one they got from Guru.

“Using your brother as bait.” Vegeta spit to the ground, though he was truly more upset at the fact it was not his idea, and that his brother proved to have a more ruthless mindset when needed.

~Ginyu Force~

Freeza awaited his favored minions, the special forces. Captain Ginyu and his men’s pods landed in hard crashes to the ground, craters formed around them. Then the balls simply opened and with a flash, all the members of the Ginyu force appeared before Freeza. Lined up in formation well-rehearsed, and announced themselves with their choreographed poses. Freeza allowed their silly antics only because they proved themselves time and time again.

“I have been awaiting your arrival.” Freeza said with a confident smile in his men.

“We are sorry to keep you waiting, lord Freeza. Tell us, what is the mission so we can make up for our lost time.” Ginyu spoke with a respect to the man he served.

“It seems Vegeta has turned traitor, and somehow has grown more powerful then my previous help. He may also have something I am looking for, two orbs that look like this.” Freeza used his telekinesis to lift an orb with a set of stars inside of it. “If he is not with them, bring him in so I may question him. If he does have them, take them from him and kill him.”

“Seems easy enough.” Ginyu spoke once more as he activated his scouter. “Looks like I have picked him up already, it seems he is with a group of people… looks like four others. And they seem to be comparable to the average Elite.”

“Four more? Hmm… must be those same people who interrupted our visit to one of the locals. If they do not have the balls then bring them in as well, if they do… just like Vegeta, kill them.” Freeza said was a wave of his hand.

“Understood.”

“Here are the scouter’s you request, Lord Freeza.” Jeice said before he stepped forward with a case. Freeza opened the case and placed one on his head and tested it out. “Captain, it seems they are staying put. They might not know we are coming.” Jeice stated as he put himself back into place.

“Right, we are ready then.” Ginyu said as he turned to his men. They circled together before letting out a cheer.

“FIGHT! TOGETHER! GINYU FORCE GO!!!” And with that, the force burst to the air and headed toward their next victims.

~~Heroes~~

“They are just about to land.” Vegeta said with a growl, as they just hovered over the wrecked village. “The ball is-”

“Under the water.” Tarble interrupted, disappeared with a huge eruption of a water spout as he dived in fast. And from the water he returned with the ball that Nappa and Vegeta thought they hide well.
Vegeta visibly upset that a simple scouter now could do all the work for him, and he wouldn’t have needed to bother asking for the dragon balls because of it. “Let’s move. We do not have time to wait. At this point, everyone keep your power around Nappa’s level. Chichi, lead the way.”

Chichi simply nodded and did as she was told, the closer to the end of battle this became the more excited and afraid she was getting. A scent of a warrior that came from her that both Nappa and Vegeta recognized well. Vegeta just growled annoyed as now was not the time for excitement, but for preparation of death.

With them having to slow down to Nappa’s speed, they would just get into the cave that originally held the capsule house they camped in for a few hours. Tarble, Krillin, and Chichi removed their scouters. They figured that it would be more likely they would entertain a game if they felt they snuck up on them. Instead they attempted to pretend to hide, and waited. The growing energy of suspense for their own laid trap, and waiting for the prey to trigger it.

Minutes felt like hours, the group kept quiet as every noise in the cave seemed to be a step. Vegeta and Nappa the calmest as proof of their battle tested minds. Tarble attempted to center his mind, focus on the on coming enemy as they could not hide their power. They were close, almost on top of them. “Only a little more.” Tarble spoke softly, so not even an echo would form.

A moment later, five forms stood in the room with them. The open cave wide enough for the two groups to be in a small enclosed area. “Look what we have here.” Ginyu’s voice echoed as Jeice created light with an energy ball. “Vegeta and Nappa, with three unknowns. Matches the description of those who bothered lord Freeza.”

“Captain look, they have two orbs. Looks like we don’t have to bring any in.” Burter spoke with wicked grin.

“Oh Goodie, that means we get to kill them.” Recooome said with even wider smile, hoping to get some entertainment.

“Vegeta! Throw it.” Tarble said suddenly. “Krillin, break yours. Don’t let them have it.” He continued, attempting to make his voice sound frantic.

Nappa then fired a blast in the upper wall, sunlight exposed for Vegeta to toss the orb away. Krillin instead lifted his hand to try and crack the ball itself. Only for a blur of blue to move past Vegeta, through the hole, and back in less then a second. Krillin suddenly empty handed as the group looked to the Ginyu force. Guldo and Burter held the last dragon balls, and the group gave to actual surprise at this.

“Very good, now let us deal with these simple fools.” Ginyu said smiling. “I will take Vegeta, you all roshambo for the others. Winner picks their choice fighter.” A sudden fear of the plan breaking down already, our heroes gathers and got ready to try and fight off the enemy and expecting to die trying.

“Aww, captain you are taking the best part again!” Jeice complained and was soon supported by his comrades.

Ginyu sighed softly. “Very well. I will take the dragon balls to Lord Freeza. You all roshambo to see who fights Vegeta, then you all pick your own opponents. Last once gets more work and much fight two at once. AM I NOT A GREAT LEADER OR WHAT!”

“YAY!” The remaining Ginyu Force cheered. “Let’s get to it.”
Soon Captain Ginyu lifted the Dragon Balls and the remaining force began to play their game to select their opponents. Recoome coming out the winner and getting Vegeta as he cheered his luck. Guldo won the next set of rounds, and chooses to face Chichi as he felt it may be fun to play with her. Jeice won the third time, Krillin as he saw him with the next highest power level. This left Burter to deal with Tarble and Nappa.

With their game done, next chapter will start the epic fight between the Ginyu Force and our heroes! Will all their planning work out, will Freeza not realize the danger of their plan tell it is too late. Will they have to use the second wish on Nail? Or will they find another use for it?

**Battle Line up**
- Tarble- 66,000 & Nappa- 16,000 VS Burter- 43,000
- Krillin- 35,000 Vs Jeice- 42,000
- Chichi- 36,000 Vs Guldo- 10,000
- Vegeta- 36,000 VS Recoome- 40,000
The heroes took their stance, a little hiccup on their plans as they could not choose their opponents. Specifically, Krillin, who said he had a method to handle Recoome, was now facing someone he was worried it would not work on, being a ranged fighter. Chichi knew she couldn’t take out her opponent, which meant she had to hold back. She was also surprised that such a weak opponent would want to fight her alone. Vegeta felt that even with the small difference, he could handle Recoome. Tarble knew if it came down to it, he could hold Burter and direct Nappa to help someone else.

~Remember guys, hold off tell Ginyu is with Freeza’s power level at the very least… Try to snatch their scouter so they cannot call for reinforcements. If we can collect them, we can listen into Freeza if he tries to give orders. ~ Tarble broadcast his mind to the others, the group tightened their stances while Ginyu’s men just smiled as they positioned themselves to fight their opponent.

“Nappa, blow the roof now!” Vegeta called out as an order, Nappa rose his index finger up and a surge of energy suddenly blew the cave open.

-First fight, Guldo VS Chichi -

Ginyu’s men a little surprised but glad for the more open fighting space. They used their scouters to track their opponents, Guldo was the only one without a scouter and could not do so. Instead the small alien held his breath and began to move to get a position to find his, but as he turned, he found she was already in position and kicked toward his head. His eyes wide as he almost let his breath out in a yelp, but held it in.

~How did she get so close… I better move fast and take a position to surprise her in.~ He thought to himself. The alien took to the sky to get in the rubble to keep her confused. But the moment he let the air go and collect himself, he could not see her. As he breathed in to hold his breath Chichi’s foot connected with his gut.

“You breath in before you disappear and reappear.” Chichi said with a smirk. “You should have chosen a better opponent for your level.” She quickly kicked him once more, the short green alien was unable to catch his breath in time. He attempted to paralyze her in the moment, but her strike was too quick. Soon the small Alien instead slumped and fell with the rubble and was buried. The woman turned to look at Krillin, and saw the fellow human was had a harder time then the rest to fight.

-Distraction-

Jeice and the other saw in their scouters that Guldo was already defeated. They remarked that their poses will now be uncool. As they fought their own opponent, it looked easy for the remaining force members.

Burter rapidly made blows along Tarble’s body before shifted to Nappa. The speedster seemed to be in two places at once, just showing how fast he was. Tarble held back his power to allow the blows to make contact, falling to the ground and standing up with heavy breathing. Nappa roared out in pain as he stood, with a show of actual difficulty to keep up.

“Nappa, go help Vegeta. I will hold off this guy.” Tarble said, only to the blue alien’s amusement.

“You think you can handle me while all beaten up.” Burter laughed.
“I am a slow starter, you are a burst fighter. You will start weakening only while I grow more powerful.” Tarble said with a grin, only for Burter to laugh again and bring more focus on him.

“Hey Recoome, I am going to let you have more fun. Feel free beating down this other Saiyan.” Burter smacked Tarble to the ground as he spoke. Only to grab him and force him back up and begin to beat him with a series of rapid punches that kept him lifted in the air.

“Alright, Vegeta is only barely keeping me interested.” Recoome said, though the brute was already beaten out of his armor by Vegeta’s first assault. Vegeta laid into him as much as possible, even had sent him flying back and crashed into a far back hill. But only enough damage to break the armor, and successfully remove Recoome’s scouter that now on the ground. “Send Nappie to me, dude.”

Nappa did not have to wait for more of an invite, and took position next to his boss. “Alright Vegeta, you ready to show this lug what it means to be a saiyan.” The larger saiyan then roared out once more, and gathered ki in his throat. He fired a blast at Recoome, who simply took the blow.

Recoome stood and shook his head as the dust cleared. “Looks like there was little reason to have you join. Hope you don’t end up just being work.” Recome charged, a close line to Nappa’s chest and vegeta. The two soon pinned to each other as the large brute began to crush them together in a bear hug.

Jeice and Krillin fought at more range, currently forced to react to each other’s energy attacks. Jeice most impressed by Krillin’s Shatter Shot attack, as it meant many attacks he had to dodge while Krillin kept firing his own. “This guy shows some promise. Maybe we can convince him to take Guldo’s place. He is about the same size so the poses might still work.” Jeice side stepped the raining down energy attacks, and made his ball of energy. “Hope you can keep up with this, Jeice special: Fast ball!” Red ball suddenly appeared in his hand, and with a whip of his hand the ball flew into Krillin’s chest and sent the human flying back.

Chichi at this moment joined the fray, attempted to keep close and force Jeice to fight face to face. But Chichi was soon made aware that Jeice was not incompetent in close fighting. The orange skinned battler began to lay into her as well and knock her toward Krillin. “What a waste of Talent.” He said as he began to fire rapid blasts at the two and made the two have to dodge.

-In space-

Goku and Raditz looked down at Namek, the gravity chamber lowered back to normal earth gravity. The two could feel the impressive power that was now built up inside of them.

“Do you think the others are ok?” Goku asked, a little worried about his wife and son. His mind was also on his friends, but focused on his family.

“Don’t worry, Kakarot. None of them are stupid enough to get into fights they cannot handle.” Raditz said with a placement on his shoulder. “I am more afraid we will not be ready to face, Freeza.”

“Then we will do what we can, and get away if possible.”

The two continued to look down as their ship was only a few minutes from landing now. A sense of calm before the battle.

-Freeza’s ship-

Ginyu and Freeza had placed the Dragon Balls outside the ship, Freeza happy with the outcome. “Looks like I should have called you sooner, Ginyu.” He said with a cheerful mood.
“I thank you for the compliment, Lord Freeza.” Ginyu said with a bow. “Shall I do the dance of Joy to celebrate.”

“That will not be needed. For now, I will wish to be immortal!” The tyrant soon stood over the dragon balls, his hands over the large orbs. “Now, Dragon Balls! Grant me immortality!” He called out, and a moment passed while nothing happened.

“D-did it work? Are you Immortal, Lord Freeza?” Ginyu asked with his eyes blinking in confusion.

“I don’t think so, nothing feels different.” Freeza spoke, and suddenly remembered that a village he had visited claimed he would not get his wish, even if he collected all the orbs. “I thought he was just being petty… but he claimed I wouldn’t. There must be a password, or an arrangement.”

Ginyu checked his scouter, searching and noticed that Guldo’s power was gone. “I could have my men bring the others to us for questioning.” As Freeza did his own check.

“Oh, no wait. It seems there are two other Namekian energy signatures still around. Located at point 8829401.” Freeza smiles as he lifted to the air. “No need to fret then, I will acquire the information, as I have experience in dealing with these Namekians. Ginyu, you stay here and guard the dragon balls. Whip the men into shape while you’re at it.”

“Yes sir!” Ginyu snapped to attention.

-Back to the fight-

Vegeta and Nappa break free only when Recoome releases them. Nappa kicked away and sent into the dirt, Vegeta felt his arm grabbed whipped over Recoome’s head and slammed into the ground. “What happened vegi? I thought you were going to be fun, but it looks like your nothing.” He mocked as Vegeta coughed heavily.

Tarble’s sense suddenly twitched as he felt Freeza begin to move. “Krillin, scouter.” He called out as he finally caught Burter’s fist, held tightly so the blue alien could not retreat.

“What is this?” Burter said with a surprise as he watched Tarble’s power level raise to forty thousand suddenly.

“Right, Chichi hold him off if you can.” Krillin said as he pulled out a capsule that held the scouter for him. Chichi nodded as she powered up and used her Rose Thorn Armor technique, increasing her power increased by twenty percent higher. Jeice then struck with a punch, and the energy erupted to send him flying. The power of the blow hard enough to knock the scouter off his head.

Krillin placed the scouter to his head, pressed to communicate with Gohan. Glad they used a different signal, Freeza’s force would have to look for it first and that meant their conversation at the moment was secret. “Gohan, report.”

“Looks like Freeza is leaving, Ginyu is staying. From what I can tell, Freeza is more focused on Guru and Nail.” Gohan responded, as he focused on his Ki being as low as possible. Dende did the same. “Looks like the plan is working.”

“Right. Start next step guys.” Krillin said with a smile.

“Finally.” Vegeta said angry before he fired a blast as Recoome’s head to make him let go. “Do what ever you plan on doing.”

The small smoke screen was enough, Recoome’s focus on Vegeta. Krillin’s hand lifted to the sky, a
disc formed in his hand. “I originally made this to fight you guys, kind of funny that I am using it to help you. KI-Enzan!” He tossed the disk, Jeice about to call out a warning to his ally, but instead had a kick to his ribs that sent him flying back, then Chichi over him and punching him into the ground. The disc instead met its mark, and Recoome cut in half. The brute’s eyes opened wide in confusion, not expecting an attack to overwhelm him so easily from a weakling. Nappa soon appeared overhead and fired another mouth blast to make sure the giant was taken out.

“Recoome!” Burter called out in surprise, His scouter still active and grabbed Ginyu’s attention.

“Ginyu Force, report!” He called for his team. But no response.

Tarble instead held Burter’s Scouter in his hand, the blue alien unsure how he was so fast. “Oh, sometimes it is not about speed. You just didn’t sense my movement tell it was too late. Now about speed. It is about you not knowing proper Ki.” Tarble said as his grip on Burter’s hand tightened, and made the alien cry out. Burter’s head leaned back as he called out, Tarble then struck at Burter’s throat and silence him. The blue alien turned even more blue, then purple… Tarble watched as he suffocated. The moment he passed out, Tarble struck again and Burter naturally began to breath again, before his body was allowed to fall to the ground.

“Ginyu will be on his way hopefully. If not, then we will head toward him. Let’s give him a moment to think about it.” Tarble said as he saw that his friends had taken plenty of battle damage, that and Nappa and Vegeta took the worse of it. “Take this time to rest up and regain some stamina.”

-Freeza’s ship-

“Ginyu Force, Response.” Ginyu spoke again, unsure how it was possible. The scouter was now showing someone with the power level of fifty thousand. “I knew I should have stayed. Something did not feel right about them all just being in a cave.” The power of fifty thousand decreased again. “It seems that they can hide their power level. Vegeta must have learned to do the same and used it to trick me into thinking they were no problem for my men.” His voice turned to anger. “He will pay for this, For the Ginyu force!” He roared out. But he did not forget his order, burying the dragon balls and put the men on high alert before he sped toward his men’s last location.

-Return to our heroes-

They had only a few moments to regain their strength, before Ginyu showed with a fury. It great even more when he saw his men, laid either unconscious or dead. Tarble stood to face Ginyu as the others seemed a bit more afraid with feeling Ginyu’s massive power.

“Your team seemed to not be up to snuff.” Tarble said to get the captains anger focused on him.

“Y-you will regret treating us with such disrespect!” Ginyu disappeared, a fist firmly planted into Tarble’s stomach. Air forced from his lungs, but before he could move away the captain already was planting a kick to his back and sent him flying forward.

The others watched as Tarble was quickly handled, Chichi turned on her Rose Thorn Armor again. Then with Krillin, they attempted to strike at Ginyu. Who simply grabbed their wrists, Chichi’s energy erupting but not seeming to harm Ginyu, and simply smacking them together. Energy erupted from Chichi’s body and Krillin called out in pain as it sent him tossed away while Chichi just dropped in front of Ginyu. Nappa with Vegeta began to fire blasts of energy, rapid from Vegeta and hard from Nappa. The two hoped they would do some damage, but Ginyu only fired one blast that collided with their own and exploded at their feet.

-Gohan-
Once Ginyu had left, he was amazed on how fast he could really move. “Looks like we won’t have much time to do this. Dende, I don’t think we will have time to get the dragon balls and make a wish, Freeza is not at Nail’s location yet.”

“Gohan, we just have to trust that your friends have plenty of tricks up their sleeve to overwhelm Ginyu. I just wish there was two of me, so I could have healed them while Ginyu made his orders.” Dende said with a sad look.

-Ginyu-

Tarble had shown his true power, raised to sixty-six thousand and was still out matched by Ginyu. The furious captain showed ruthlessness as he did not kill them, he simply wanted to break their spirit first. Surprised that Tarble kept standing as his allies laid across the battle field, their power level barely clung on.

“If you had been a recruit, I would have been glad to have you join my team. But you had to make a mockery of my men… you had to be the death of two of them. And you are not even worthy of a replacement body.” Ginyu kicked Tarble hard and sent him back and laid to the ground.

Tarble had to focus, to keep his mind from going dark. They needed more time, just a little while longer. ~Nappa, you still conscious? ~

~Barely, this mind talking thing is weird. ~ Nappa responded as his body sat up, only to fall back down.

~Do you think… you could handle a transformation? ~ Tarble asked, as he hoped not to rely on the Oozaru form. It was a risk that could bring Freeza at them.

~I don’t think so, I would possibly take him with me though. ~ Nappa thought as his one good eye opened. ~ Looks like our plan failed. ~

“What is that?” Ginyu said as he finally felt the group had given up, and was getting ready to make a final blow when he saw a ship landing. “I don’t remember more reinforcements being called, and that is not our ship.”

-Goku and Raditz-

=Landing on Namek, Successful. = The ships computer announced as the door opened. The two saiyan brothers stood and looked out to the calm world. Their senses opened and felt a powerful moving energy one direction, but felt another near several dropping power levels. Goku recognized Chichi and Krillin’s, but could not feel Gohan or Bulma which worried him.

“Kakarot, it seems that our friends are that way. I also sense Nappa and Vegeta, which is a strange event. The power over there may be something we both have to handle.” Raditz pointed toward the group.

“There is a larger group of lower energies that way. You check it out, and I will head that way.” Goku knew better to worry when they were about to enter battle. Goku then disappeared, Raditz pressed a button to capsulize the ship before vanishing as well.

-Ginyu-

Ginyu’s eyes widened as Goku appeared before him. The saiyan looked down at Chichi, Krillin, Tarble, Vegeta, and Nappa… also seeing four others he did not recognize. “You guys look like your having trouble. Sorry it took so long.”
Don’t talk Goku, this is Ginyu. He works for Freeza. Gohan is waiting to attack Freeza’s ship but we need him taken out or he could return. Tarble spoke to Goku’s mind, not wanting to give up his plan and allow Ginyu to inform Freeza.

Goku nodded as he appeared behind Ginyu. “I normally like to fight someone at their fullest.” Ginyu’s body stiffened when he heard Goku’s voice, his scouter attempted to catch his power level. It showed only ten thousand, but Ginyu knew it was a lie. “But I don’t think we can risk that with you.”

Ginyu began to turn, and instead was met with a blow to the stomach. “Kiao-Ken times three” The power of the punch increased and Ginyu could feel the intense pressure of being sent back. The force of movement was too much, his mind darkened almost instantly as he crashed into the ground and tumbled. A simple win for Goku, against a man his friends and current allies couldn’t hurt.

“Hold on guys, I have a senzu bean. But only one.” Goku spoke up, Tarble sat up and waved his hand.

“No, hold onto it. Vegeta kept complaining that he wished he was on Freeza’s ship. It has healing pods, I think I know what wish we need to do. First, head toward the cluster of people that way.” Tarble began to explain.

“Raditz will already be there.” Goku said as he helped his longtime friend up.

“He may mess up the plan. I need you to go and tell him not destroy the ship. I will tell you my wish idea with my mind.” Tarble said, Goku nodded as he vanished and Tarble was left sitting with his still barely living friends.

-Gohan-

Unsure how much longer it was going to be, He still felt Freeza on the move and getting closer to Guru’s home. Suddenly a power level appeared in the air, the freeza forces reacted. Gohan focused for a bit. “Is… that Raditz?” He asked as he left his hiding spot to confirm visually. The freeza army seemed to think nothing of Raditz, who was not defeating the soldiers without much issue. Gohan took this chance to help his uncle and hoped it would not harm their plan too much.

“Gohan! You are alive, that is perfect! Goku was worried.” Raditz said as he elbowed a soldier to the ground with ease. “Looks like you got a nice little power up.” He continued to speak while he defeated opponents as a second thought. It seemed easy for Gohan as well, the young man showed no trouble which made the saiyan proud.

Raditz after the men were defeat, rose a hand to blow up Freeza’s ship. But Goku appeared just in time to stop him. “Wait, we will need the ship. Where is Dende?” Goku asked as he looked around.

“Daddy!” Gohan rushed into Goku’s body and hugged him. Goku returned the hug grateful his son was okay. “How do you know about Dende?”

“Tarble is telling me everything as we speak. He said we need to make our wishes now. Freeza seemed to take note of Ginyu’s defeat.” Goku said, Gohan sensed that Freeza was on his way toward them now.

“Your right… Dende!” Gohan called out as the Namekian was already headed toward the buried balls. Glad he was already summoning the dragon.

The three went down to the small Namekian as he spoke his native tongue. The sky darkened, and a bright light came from the balls. Soon a massive dragon towered over Freeza’s ship and the group of
people. The dragon spoke, “O master of the Dragon Balls, State your wish. I shall grant any three within my power.”

“This one gives us three!” Raditz exclaimed as he was not caught up on things.

“Yes. Dende, the first wish is to bring back the earth born Namekian named Piccolo back to life.” Goku stated, though he did not know why he had to word it so only Piccolo was revived. Dende spoke to the dragon, as it announced it granted his wish. “The second wish, wish that all Namekians, as well as everyone not part of the Freeza army that is on Namek, to be transported safely into Freeza’s ship.” Dende once more spoke to the dragon.

A shine came to the dragon’s eyes, Suddenly Guru, Nail, Bulma, and the others appeared on inside Freeza’s ship. The unfortunate dead remains of the fellow Namekians also placed nearby. And surprisingly, Piccolo was there as well. It seemed the dragon took the wish as all Namekians both on and off world, as well as everyone on Namek not sided with Freeza. Piccolo very confused by happy as it meant there was a chance, he would get to fight Freeza for revenge on his people. Goku about to state the third wish, when Guru saw his lost children. The grief struck him, as his life simply gave way. The third wish not given.

Freeza’s scouter had picked up all the power levels of people not with him, suddenly appears at his ship. An anger came over him as he pushed his form to move faster, which made Bulma’s scouter register it growing. “Oh God, he will be here in no time. We won’t even get a chance to take off.”

“Then me and Raditz will slow him down.” Goku said, Dende already worked on healing the others the best he could. He knew he did not have enough time to mourn his elder’s death. Nail and Piccolo looked to each other, and joined Goku and Raditz in heading out right way.

The plan was almost a success, but with a wish that simply was took broad spoken lead to the death of Guru. With that a third wish could not be given, now their only hope is to fight off Freeza. Will our heroes be able to survive the coming threat? Or will the chapters be coming to an end?

PL
Tarble- 66,000 (Hidden power level 24,000)
Nappa- 16,000
Krillin- 35,000 (Hidden power level 30,000)
Chichi- 36,000 (hidden power level 25,000)
Rose Thorn Armor- x1.2 = 43,200
Vegeta- 36,000
Burter- 43,000 -KO
Jeice- 42,000 -KO
Recoome- 40,000 -dead
Guldo- 10,000 -dead
Ginyu- 120,000 -KO
Gohan - 29,000

Piccolo - 5700 x 42.86 (King Kai training) = 244,000

Nail - 43,000

Goku - 10,200 x 12 (gravity chamber w/ Raditz) = 122,000
Kaio-ken x 3 - 366,000

Raditz - One armed - 5400 x 20 (Gravity Chamber w/ Goku) = 108,000

Freeza (first form) - 530,000
The fury of Freeza was intense, so much he could barely keep his energy from flowing from him. His body took to his transformation, his first form broke out of his armor just from his power. His body sped up more and more as it enlarged, and became its massive tower of power. “What does it take to have some henchmen that can do their job. An emperor should not be required to finish the job of his hired work.” He angrily growled at himself as he flew past a small landmass in the water. The dirt and stone suddenly rend from the purchase as his own power and speed ripped it from the planet itself and crashed it in the massive waves he made as he powered forward.

Goku, Raditz, Piccolo, and Nail could feel the massive power as it approached. Nail the most outclassed and could feel that the other fighters would be nothing compared to him as well. “So, what is the plan?” Nail said as he hoped they had some sort of idea.

“We hold him off here, Once Dende heals Tarble and the others they will come and back us up.” Goku said as his lifted his arms to his sides.

“Don’t worry, Kakarot can keep up and our job will to be to back him up.” Raditz said with a grin, never had he dreamed they would fight Freeza so soon. The original plan was to get Vegeta and Nappa to join them and train on earth for another few years to prepare, but it turned out better for them or Freeza would have been immortal or worse.

Goku soon began to power up, steadily he went up stages of Kaio-ken. He found it was easier to maintain higher levels if he slowly entered them. Times five, times six. Goku’s body had the red aura around his body intense flared around him. Times seven, eight. Sweat lifted from his body and evaporated in the powerful aura. Times nine, ten! Veins bulged out to show his body was stressed out. “Looks like this is the safest I can go… hope this should be enough.”

Nail looked to Piccolo, a fellow warrior clan member. The two of them could combine and increase in power. It was not a definite outcome of them getting a major power boost. Instead he attempted to focus his energy and ready himself to fight. If things got bad, then he would suggest it.

Freeza soon arrived, stopped as he looked at the warriors. “Two Namekians… and it looks like two saiyans. One of you looks familiar.” Freeza said his voice a forced calm, as he wondered if it was them that defeated his men. His own scouter had broken as it sensed his own power and exploded on the way. “Either way… I have many questions… and I feel you won’t answer them easily.” He continued as the warriors took position to fight. “Very well.”

Freeza vanished, but so did Goku. The two met in the middle and the two held tight, Freeza was not prepared for someone to match him. But the surprise did not hold as the two soon showed just how equal they were to each other. Blow for blow they matched, sending each other flying back for a moment before returning to continue the battle. Nail couldn’t keep up, the two were so fast.

-Ship-

“Do you feel that?” Krillin said as Chichi was finished being healed.

Dende already gone to start helping Tarble. The small Namekian had not had to heal such heavy wounds to so many, and was showing his own exhaustion. Tarble placed his hand to his shoulder. “Rest a little, I can wait. Krillin, Chichi, they may need your help.”

“What? What can we do?” Krillin’s eyes wide as if hearing a death sentence.
“More than we can here. Come on, Krillin.” Chichi did not wait for the fellow human, it was too risky for them to stay there anyway. After being healed, she could feel her ki swell. She figured the near-death experience had awakened her inner strength. She instead burst with power toward the enemy.

“AAlright.” Krillin hated the idea of flying to his death, but his own inner strength burst forth as he rushed behind her.

“That woman is so much like a saiyan woman that it is scary.” Nappa said laughing as he had enough time to gather some ki to sit up.

“She is more annoying.” Vegeta growled as he looked at Dende. “He should be healing tell he is at deaths door. It is more important to get us back out there.”

“Dende cannot heal everyone so fast. Give him a minute to rest and then you can head out to help them.” Tarble sighed as he could feel every inch of his body ache.

“You would let Vegeta fight him over yourself?” Nappa spoke confused. “If he kills him, then he can hold that over you.”

“Nappa, watch your tongue.” Vegeta snapped.

“It doesn’t matter who kills Freeza, it needs to happen. This isn’t about glory, I want everyone to survive. Vegeta is the most likely to do what is needed to make sure everyone survives.” Tarble looked to the roof, unaware of Vegeta’s glance to his brother. Vegeta unsure how to take his statement.

-Freezea-

Goku huffed as the Kaio-ken had gotten difficult to hold, and lowered his stage. But it was enough to allow Freeza to push back. Goku had a harder time to hold back Freeza and visible damage was shown. Raditz attempted to charge forward, releasing blasts of energy at the same time to arc and hit Freeza while he pulled Goku back.

Freeza instead used the smokescreen the blasts made, to take his third form. The warriors felt the surge of power, one that repelled the smoke and exposed the strange form. Freeza lifted his hand and jabbed it forward, a blast hit Raditz and broke him away from Goku. “Now to return the favor of allowing me to get out my frustration… I will now get to enjoy tormenting you.” He said as he pointed to the two saiyans, fast jabs lead to small blasts of energy only enough to cause the two bodies to stay a float as they were pummeled by the attacks moving too fast for them to react to.

“Leave my dad alone!” Came a young voice that charged forward. Gohan had snuck away, and now watched his dad and uncle being attacked. His body surrounded by power as he fired a massive blast, one that wrapped around Freeza but showed no effect. Gohan’s anger changed to fear suddenly as he thought he would do more. Instead the focus of the Tyrant turned to the child.

Then another blast slammed into Freeza, Piccolo attempted to steal the attention. “Gohan, get out of here.” He called out as he began to charge another blast. Freeza smiled as he appeared before Piccolo, his hand stabbed into the Namekian’s shoulder.

“You wish to protect the boy… how about we leave you without limbs while I treat him to a person beating.” Freeza said sadistically, the sound of tearing flesh and yell of pain as he wiped his hand outward and took his shoulder. His other hand swiped up as a beam cut through his other arm.

Nail worried Piccolo would die if he did not hurry, attempted to blast the powerful being. But his
power was so low that it was unnoticed. His fear realized, he knew he should have suggested the namekian fusion. His training was lacking and now the only hope they had to outmatch the villain was being taken from them.

“Move it, Namekian!” Vegeta’s voice called out, the saiyan appeared as he tackled Freeza and forced him to the group. Dende had healed Vegeta, and with the Zenkai boost he was able to rush pasted Krillin and Chichi on their way here. He took back to the sky, and rained down destruction onto Freeza.

Nail took this as a chance, and rushed to Piccolo who was already using his ki to regenerate. “I have an idea… but we don’t have time to wait. I don’t have the strength to help you, but I am full of Vitality. Place your hand to my chest and merge powers with me.”

“What? That sounds like I get lost in being part of you.” Piccolo said with a growl. “And I rather be myself.”

“Don’t worry about that now! We can wish on the dragon balls to separate afterward. Freeza is a bigger threat.” Nail said as Freeza rose to Vegeta’s attack, and the two were locked into battle. “Freeza outmatches the saiyan, we are the only hope to out match him. That is the kind of power the merging can do with two willing warriors.”

Piccolo growled, as he was worried about Gohan after Vegeta was taken out. The boy would not survive and Goku seemed to be down for now. “Fine, but we separate the moment we can.” He agreed, Nail nodded as the two placed their hands to each other’s chest. The two then began to move their ki between each other as they both became energy and merged in the center. A new Namekian body formed between them.

Vegeta felt the sudden power surge from the Namekians, and pulled back while Freeza was unaware. Another blast of energy slammed into him, this one sent him flying away and provided the much-needed break from battle. The new Namekian cracked its knuckles and neck. “Looks like this did provide a needed boost. Looks like Nail and Piccolo’s power was just what was needed.” He spoke as if he was a new person, Vegeta could feel the strange amount of power that came from the Namekian suddenly.

“Piccolo?” Gohan flew next to the Namekian, who just turned and looked at the boy.

“Not completely, but for now that name is acceptable. Nail is more focused on defeating Freeza.” The namekian disappeared to stand between the others, and charged a ball of energy between his hands. “Let’s see you survive this one.” He pushed the energy tight between his hands before he thrust it outward, a small ball flew forward. Toward Freeza and connected, a massive explosion erupted from it and broke the ground below the heroes.

But the eruption was not just the attack, Freeza also took his final form, his true form. “No one has pushed me to this form, congratulations… But it does mean you all die today. Let us play a little while.” He said smiled, somehow refreshed to be in his natural form. Piccolo unprepared to have Freeza appear in front of him. And with a tail whip was sent into Gohan in a hard collision.

The Tyrant then appeared behind them, a ball of energy wrapped around them as they were frozen in place. “Elevator… going down.” He mocked as he pointed down, and they were crashed into the ground with a deep crater then they thought possible. “Opps, I might have killed them with that one.”

“Kaio-ken… Times twenty! Kamehameha!” Goku’s voice came out, a beam soon took Freeza and pushed the tyrant slightly. The still weakened Goku now stood, the sight of his son in danger force him to stand. Though he saw it meant nothing in the end. “I… won’t let you.” He said as his legs
shook. “Kaio-ken… Times…” Goku fell to his knee, unable to keep himself standing.

“Galick Gun Fire!” Two voices called out, Vegeta and Tarble as they stood together. Both with massive purple energy surged around them. The combined energy slammed into Freeza, overwhelming the current amount of power he was using and forced him to the ground. But soon Freeza began to push back, energy gathered at his hands and fired back. The twostruggled as Freeza slowly put more power behind his attack, the two forced to break and separate.

“Vegeta, who is that?” Freeza asked as he unaware of another saiyan… that meant two he did not know that survived.

“I am Tarble, Son of King Vegeta. Brother to Vegeta. The one that will make you pay for your transgression on our people.” Tarble said to keep his attention from Vegeta, who charged another attack and fired it. Tarble then moved to the other side and fired down as well.

Freeza though had moved before they knew it. Already at their flank, the Tyrant smiled. “You have proven a flaw in my methods.” He said surprising them both, his finger raised. “When exterminating a species… don’t leave a few… they breed and call remnants. You want to remove all traces.” Energy formed at his finger tip, a smile on his face as he fired down toward Tarble.

It moved so fast, but it also felt like slow motion. Tarble was unprepared for what was to come. The beam missed, but not because of bad aim. Vegeta tackled Tarble out of the way, the beam instead pierced through Vegeta’s body. A twitch of Freeza’s finger, and another went through Vegeta again… and again… and again. Tarble watched as his brother saved him.

Freeza then finished, Vegeta hung in the air. Blood dripped from the open holes in his body, dead eyes turned to Tarble. Vegeta’s vision warped already. “Looks… like I had to save you again.” Vegeta laughed lightly. “Try not… to cling… to…” Vegeta’s body fell to the ground, Tarble frozen as his brother died before him.

“VEGETA!” A roar filled the air. Tarble’s focus to the ground where Vegeta fell and was not paying attention. But a power ball erupted above him, the roar turned monstrous as Nappa took to his Oozaru form. A massive blast took Freeza by somewhat surprise as he was prepared on another powerful Saiyan.

Nappa then as a large beast rushed Freeza, his massive hand grabbed the tyrant and threw him to the ground before he slammed his foot down. Roaring out, charged ki in his throat, and fired down into the body of Freeza. The ground broke once more, Krillin and Chichi moved quick to gather their friends and pull them away. It ended up this was the best thing they could so, the team was too badly hurt. Nappa’s raging Oozaru form was their best hope.

At least that is what they thought, before Freeza granted a sight of fifty percent of his power suddenly. A ball of energy hit Nappa in the chest and lifted the beast into the air. The incredible power made the heroes bodies froze. So much power, it seemed impossible. Nappa’s large body then cut from head to toe with a move of Freeza’s hand. Nappa’s eyes wide as his death was so quick even in his greatest form. “This will teach you… no monkey can defeat me.”

Tarble on the ground, Vegeta’s body in his arms. He couldn’t move, but not from Freeza’s power. “V-Vegeta… Brother… No… not my… NOT MY BROTHER!” Tarble screamed out, the lose of his last family member, the death of Nappa, the idea of everyone dying. He was not afraid… he was angry! His hair flashed golden, the land rose as his power level increased. Another flash of golden hair as he looked to the air as he screamed out. His hair burst into a golden color, and his face began to transform… His eyes looked straight to the Power ball that Nappa made.
Tarble was on his knees, screaming out in pain. Behind him the King Tarble part of his mind formed. The being smiled as he squats behind Tarble as he heard the scream of rage overwhelm him. “I told you before.” His hands placed themselves to Tarble’s shoulders. “You would need me… and I will take over. You just rest… now it is my turn.” The white void of Tarble’s inner mind soon turned red as the scream roared out as an Oozaru.

Tarble has obtained Super Saiyan, but with the power ball still active it is forcing Tarble to also transform. Will Tarble be able to control himself with the massive rage he has? Will Freeza be able to handle the changed Tarble? Let’s find out next chapter!

**PL**
- Tarble- 66,000 x 33(zenkai and unlock complete) = 2,178,000
- Goku- 122,000
- Kaio-ken x 10- 1,220,000
- X20- 2,440,000
- Raditz- One armed- 108,000
- Nappa- 16,000 x 80(zenkai) = 1,280,000
- Oozaru- 12,800,000
- Vegeta- 36,000 x 40(zenkai) = 1,440,000
- Gohan- 29,000 x 7.55(unlock complete) = 219,000
- Krillin- 35,000 x 5.77(unlock complete) = 202,000
- Chichi- 36,000 x 5.77(unlock complete) = 208,000
- Piccolo- 244,000
- Nail- 43,000
- Nail+Piccolo Fusion
  - (244,000 + 43,000) x 10 = 2,870,000
- Freeza-
  - First Form- 530,000
  - Second Form- 1,200,000
  - Third Form- 2,400,000
  - True Form- 3% 3,600,000
  - 50% 60,000,000
  - 75% 90,000,000
  - Full Power 120,000,000
Golden Oozaru, Goodbye Namek

The planet shuddered and cracked, as the golden furred Oozaru stood. No words came from the beast, only feral roars. Roars that were accompanied by a sudden cascade of ripples of energy, like whips the energy burst from its body and cut into the land. Large chunks of land raised by the sudden power, torn from the ground and broke smaller and smaller as a mix of its own terrible power and lashing out energy tore through everything. Maddening roars, beating of its chest, and a beam from his maw. Fired randomly, and in the distance an explosion. Waves of air rushed passed the heroes as he watched in horror the once armored Tarble now an uncontrolled beast. A tidal wave came crashing toward them, Chichi and Krillin used their Ki to create a wall to protect their friends. But the bodies of Vegeta and Nappa were instead caught by the crashing waves and dragged back as the ocean was not sinking into a massive creator made by the simply blast.

Freeza looked at the beast, unaware of the true danger he was in. “So, this is the Super Saiyan power. Just a uncontrolled monster. A simply thing to kill!” Freeza shot into the air to get a higher vantage. His hand raised as he gathered energy for a Death Ball. “Now to kill the last hope of your pathetic race!” But freeza was unaware of Tarble’s ability to sense Ki. Freeza increased his power and was ready to end the fight, and Tarble’s focus turned to him. The sight of Freeza brought out another roar that tore the ground and slowly began to sink Tarble into the ground with uncontrolled energy pushing the ground away from his feet. Freeza tossed down the ball, it rocketed down toward his target as he laughed. Tarble’s mouth opened and a single beam fired outward, The Death Ball absorbed into the massive energy in the simple attack. The beam continued, enveloped Freeza completely. Not a moment was given for him to evade, not a sound was said before he was gone. Freeza no longer stood high above the beast, instead was completely gone as if no trace of him.

Heroes retreating-

“He did it.” Krillin said in amazement of this strange form. But his amazement did not hold as the ground they were on broke away. He and Chichi had to grab everyone, and pull them back as Tarble’s rage continued.

Just like his energy, Tarble was out of control. Another blast to a far off section of the planet, another rush of wind. Chunks of the planet blasted do hard that they broke from the planet and were sent into the upper atmosphere. Another roar as the water and ground rose in defiance to gravity under the power of Tarble’s new form.

“Krillin, we need to go. Everyone will die if we don’t leave.” Chichi said, Raditz awake and helping them drag everyone toward Freeza’s Ship. Bulma already had started the ship and ready to take off.

“I-I am going to leave that to you. I am going to try cutting off his tail.”

“No, Krillin. One mistake and he will turn on you.” Goku said as he panted heavily. His head turned to look at his longtime friend. Each roar, Goku could feel the pain in it. “I am going back though.”


Goku pulled out the last sensu bean and smiled. “Because I am the only one who can get Vegeta and Nappa’s body. It is the least I can do.” Goku popped the small bean and felt himself revitalized instantly. “Just keep going, tell Bulma I will be back soon.” The saiyan smiled as his energy burst intensely and flew back toward his friend.

-Tarble-
His large ape hands grabbed a mass of earth, the hard rock and soil shattered as he ripped it apart and tossed aside. The fury of the beast was taken out on the planet, more and more blasts ripped through the world. The sky darkening and magma soon flowed to the surface of the world. Loud cracks and thunderous slams as the planet was slowly broke apart. The power of Tarble so great that the world could not withstand it and the damage he caused.

Waves crashed, water pushed away as Vegeta’s body in the bottom of the now waterless ocean. Slowly covered more and more by the muck of the soaked dirt floor. Nappa’s two halves laid mangled against a group of rocks. Goku had nothing to search for, the Ki in both bodies gone. His movement kept low to keep Tarble from noticing, but the ape’s attention was not the only threat. Random bursts of energy first from his body and cut into the ground. Goku forced to dodge these and only barely did so.

~Looks like even my Saiyan Blood couldn’t prepare me for this. Tarble, this new form is pretty scary. I don’t think Oozaru Kaio-ken could even keep up.~ Goku thought to himself, another blast sundered the ground near him and sent rocks slammed into his body. His eyes shifted as he took to time ten Kaio-ken, and hoped it would enhance his senses to catch sight of the other Saiyans.

-King Kai-

“This is not good. At this rate, Tarble will destroy the planet before Goku is able to get off.” King kai said with worry.

“We can only hope that Kami has the dragon balls collected in time. It is a good thing Bulma left the original dragon Radar on earth. Popo is finding them quickly.” Yurin said as she looked another direction.

“You sure you do not mind staying dead a little longer?” King kai said, appreciating the self-sacrifice she was doing.

“Tarble will be joining us soon anyway, the others are more important.” Yurin replied once more.

~King Kai, Mr. Popo has found the last dragon ball is ready to make his wish.~

“Okay, wish for all those killed by Freeza and his men to be brought back to life and in one Piece.” King Kai ordered. Kami relayed the wish to Mr. Popo, who made the wish.

-Ship-

“Where is that dumb husband of mine?! We have to get off this planet now.” Bulma yelled out while she sat in the pilot seat. Already taken into the air as the ground beneath them became unstable. Pillars of fire and magma began to be released in view.

Gohan watched as the Namekians who were once dead, stand once more. Guru awakening to see all his children alive once more and a great thrill to his heart to seeing them all okay. The Namekians all confused, and sensed their world was in danger. Murmur of their world being destroyed as they spoke.

~Guru, you and your people are still in danger. If porunga is active, please wish for everyone to be teleported to safety! We do not have time to wait.~ King kai transmitted his thoughts to the Elder.

Porunga awakened once more, Guru transmitted his thoughts to his creation. ~My creation, my wish to you… is to bring this vessel and everyone on it, to the world of the Earthlings.~ Guru unaware that not all the people that defended his world were not on the ship. In a flash, the ship and everyone in it, was now placed into space. Placed in an orbit around the earth, the dragon balls of Porunga
took to the sky and followed their master toward earth.

-Goku, vegeta, and Nappa-

Goku felt two large pings of energy. “It can’t be… it must though. Vegeta! Nappa!” He called out as he rushed toward them. The sudden bursts of energy turned Tarble’s attention though, roaring out as a mouth blast fired out and screamed over Goku’s head. The hurricane like wind caught Goku and sent him into the wet dirt. An explosion in the distance made a second blast of wind that caught him and sent him into a group of coral covered rocks.

A Large chunk of the planet broke away now, twisters and lightning being the calmest of the elemental forces as eruptions from the core of the world were made, covering the upper crust in super-hot magma. Goku could feel the heat grow with the world slowly losing itself.

Vegeta awakened, buried under the thick wet dirt that piled high on him. With his new strength he was able to push himself free with easy but covered in clinging dirt. Nappa stood not far, but stared in fear the same direction as an insane Ki. Vegeta lifted to the sky, his gaze soon turned to the golden Oozaru. Another roar as it blasted into molten lava and made a wave of the slowly hardening liquid. “Tarble?” Vegeta spoke, the rage filled Ki felt like his brother in a way.

“Vegeta!” Goku’s voice called out, the lower class saiyan rushed beside them. “We have to go, get to the ship.”

“What happened to my brother, Kakarot?!” Vegeta instantly grabbed Goku’s gi in anger.

“He transformed, because of me.” Nappa said shaken. “I made the power ball, and now he has lost himself. He… He has become a true super saiyan. And it will destroy him.”

“Now is not the time to think of that, we can bring him back on earth. We need to go.” Goku yelled, the two saiyans agreed finally, and at full power rushed toward the ship.

When they arrived, they witnessed Freeza’s ship disappear and leaving the three of them behind. At first the felt the sudden realization that they would die again, but Nappa pointed down to the Ginyu pod below. One already dropped two already missing, and three were dangerously close to being destroyed as they almost were fallen into a river of lava. The three rushed as fast as they could to get into the pods.

-Namek-

Tarble’s energy and attacks ripped larger and larger chunks from the planet, the once green lush world a barren red one. Soon the planet could not withstand the sudden change, the atmosphere unable to hold with the mixture of ash flooding it. Soon ruptured and the planet caught fire, any life left on the planet would burn to a crisp as the planet finally exploded. Planetary debris launched into space and leaving nothing alive, Namek was no more.

PL
Tarble- 2,178,000
Golden Oozaru x500 =1.089 Billion

Freeza:
75% 90,000,000

Goku- 122,000 x 33.33 = 4,066,000
Kaio-ken x10- 40,660,000

Vegeta- 1,440,000 x 2 (resurrection Zenkai) = 2,880,000

Nappa- 1,280,000 x 2.5 (resurrection Zenkai) = 3,200,000
A chance meeting in death

King Yemma worked endlessly as souls poured forward from all over the universe, deciding the fate of good and evil souls. Many souls recently disappeared, allowed to have the realm to quiet a fraction. The stress of a special visitor to confirm the flow of souls was already rough enough, the small bit of relief to his job was welcome.

“When is that inspector due to arrive?” Yemma called to one of his attendance, drinking some of his coffee as another soul stepped forward to be judged. Opening the same book as the life of this mortal’s life and seeing how average it was once more.

“The inspector was scheduled to arrive thirty minutes ago, but no evidence of a representative of the Grand Kai has shown.” A blue skinned ogre in a white shirt and tie said as he looked over a clip board. “It seems the flight was delayed to our location do to a UCI (Unforeseen Cosmic Interference) from the mortal realms.”

“Great, and they will probably reschedule for a later date and pick one where the death count of the universe is insane.” Yemma spoke with annoyance as he stamped down on the Mortals book, an ogre then lead the soul away. Another took his place and ready to be judged.

Two ogres stood to the side, sighing as they were also happy it was seeming to be a slow day with the sudden resurrection of many life that took place. “Who knows, maybe Yemma will match his quota. Which means we might be allowed a break.” One yellow Ogre said. “Not with the backlog we had.” Said a red one.

The afterlife, though was relatively peaceful. It was rare to not have a soul argue or try to explain the bad that was in their life. In a way, the little orderly line was heaven to some as some souls spoke to each other about their life. But that all ended in a moment.

The yellow clouds of the afterlife were pushed and exposed the hell scape below for those unlucky enough be sent to Hell. A roar as a golden furred beast appeared, even if it was for a moment. The body began to shift and shrink slowly, wildly its own hands beat into its own head. A mixture of roaring fury and cries of pain as the transformation was slow, an unknown power fluxed rapidly intensely that even some ogres at Yemma’s palace passed out.

High above the palace though floated a lavender skinned being, a Mohawk of white hair crowned his short body. Beside him a much taller being with pink skin and long white hair down to the center of his back. The two watched in curiosity as the being entered the afterlife in a body, but seemed so chaotic in nature. The mortal Ki that flowed to them increased in multiples, uncontrolled.

“He won’t survive even in the afterlife in this manner.” The pink skinned being spoke.

“You right Kabito, and he may destroy the gateway to heaven. Let us contain this problem.” The lavender skinned being spoke calmly as he lowered himself. A watchful eye on the beast as it thrashed about. He could hear the attempt to control itself as it clung to itself. He rose his hand, the beast suddenly clenched as it could not move. The frenzy of its voice grew as it attempted to resist, but the Kai’s hold was to strong.

Yurin, using her magic to instantly move from the tail to the head of Snake Way, appeared and ran as fast as she could. The power she felt come from the enterance, dwarfed all other Ki she ever sensed. “Tarble!” She called out as she rushed passed Yemma, who was mortified by the sudden shift of calm.
The young dead human arrived to see two Kai beings over Tarble’s strange body. Tarble was a mix of man and ape, fur along his arms and most of his body that she could see. His chest bare as the fur seemed to shine a mixture of Gold and red, His hair on his head seemed to grow to resemble a wildman and turned a tarnished golden color. But his yells were painful as bursts of energy poured from him made it realize he could not contain this form. The intense ki seemed to be contained by the combined effort of the Kais, but Tarble’s body tenses as skin ruptured and allowed blood to flow. Yurin had only a little bit of time to help him.

She took position next to the Lavender skinned being, unaware of who he was. “Kiki ko, Koko Ki, Kiko kiko. Kai!” Yurin’s spoke as she moved her hands in strange positions, her Ki lifted from her own body and went to Tarbles. His wounds were not healing, nor was he calming down. Instead a green energy waved off his body, and slowly the fur retreated back into his body. His hair less wild and stood straight as normal super saiyan.

“What are you doing?” The lavender skinned kai said quizzically. More interested in the added effort of another dead mortal that kept her body.

“I am pulling out impure energy, outside influencing energy. His body is reacting to his naturally absorbed artificial moon light, in combination to this form.” Yurin said as she kept focus on Tarble, and made sure every bit of the Blutz Wave from the power ball was removed from his body.

His body bloody from the forced transformation, huffing as the pain finally stopped. The kai turned his head as he sensed that Tarble was still angry, but in control. He let up his hold and motioned his fellow Kai to do the same. “Well it seems you know this person, well enough to know his affliction.” The kai spoke softly as he turned to the Kai known as Kabito. “Please, heal his wounds. I cannot imagine it is easy to calm yourself in pain.”

Kabito nodded at the order, his hand placed to Tarble. The super saiyan’s hand grabbed Kabito’s wrist in a moment. Tarble’s eyes still wild in anger, unsure who these people were. But his hold was broken, the Kai proved his strength as his arm twisted and his body forced to the ground. “I have been told to heal you. Calm your mind, Mortal.” He said as he held him down while a light poured from his hand to heal Tarble’s heavily injured body.

Tarble did not stop resisting though, blood pushed from his body as he looked around. A frenzy as he looked for his enemy. His last memory was Vegeta’s death and then nothing. Yurin placed her hand to his cheek and made him look at her, Tarble’s eyes softened as he looked at his friend. “Tarble, calm down. They are trying to help. You’re safe now.” She said gently, her hands lightly going through his golden hair. “Not a huge fan of your monkey look, but this is kind of nice.” She smiled as she tried her best to keep calm to the overwhelming power he was giving off still.

Do to her gentle words, he did slowly reclaim the more logical side of his mind. That and the healing he received help him clear his mind. “Am I dead?” He asked, Yurin nodded as the Kai pointed up, Tarble looked upward and saw the halo over his head. “What happened? Did everyone else make it out okay? Is Vegeta here?” The young man’s eyes began to scan around, small balls of cloud forced to line back up.

“Kabito, let us go ask Yemma. I have grown interested in this development.” The lavender skinned Kai said with a smile, Kabito nodded as he simply lifted off of Tarble and allowed the mortal to take to his feet. The two walked away allowing the two apparent friends.

“Supreme Kai, this is strange. The power that came from him was so much greater than it is now. The form he took was… savage though. Like a beast in human form.” Kabito said as he looked back. “If that mortal was to gain more strength, he could be a risk to the universe.”
“You are correct, the power was wild and untamed. That is why I am so interested. If it could be collected and maintained, he may be a force that we can use in the future. I do not think a mortal granted his body in the afterlife is one of evil, it is against the rules set by the Kais. If he is a good soul, then the monster he harbors is something that needs to be taught. To tame it, and make it the master’s.” The Supreme Kai smiled as he wondered what that form was. “Kabito, do you know what kind of mortal he is?”

“He is a Saiyan, from the tail and wild look. That and the super saiyan state that was once done by another Saiyan. A warrior race that seek out battle endlessly, recently employed by Freeza before he killed a majority of their race.” Kabito’s face was sour as he talked about such foul creatures with a great annoyance.

“Hmm… maybe it would be a bad idea then.” Supreme Kai said as he placed his hand to his chin and continued to walk. The two soon arrived to Yemma’s desk, and demanded Tarble’s life to be read to them.

Yemma recounted the poor upbringing, the sturdy moral compass that he held, the restrained feelings he had in combat. His work to better the lives of his planet by protecting it and even selfless sacrifice that nearly brought him to the afterlife before. Recounting his attempt to ready against Freeza, and his moment of transformation. The burning anger in him, which was brought by the loss of his long lost brother. The accidental change, that caused a loss of control and the destruction of planet Namek.

“How many deaths of the inhabitants happened on Namek due to its destruction?” Supreme Kai was curious if the lives would hang heavy on the boy.

“No deaths caused by his transformation or destruction of Namek. All life was removed from the planet before it was destroyed. It was a close call for some, but Tarble was not responsible for any deaths other than Flora and Fuana.” Yemma said as he looked over the list. Scared that such an important figure had come to his little palace “In fact, he has only been responsible for one death himself. Once, when he began an Oozaru to save the planet earth, he had been the reason a rogue Namekian named Piccolo was killed. This Piccolo made a child before his death and has joined in guarding the planet with him.”

“So he is rather pure as well… Maybe it would be a good idea.” Supreme kai smiled as he nodded. “I have decided.” He pat his fist into hand, and headed back toward Tarble and Yurin. The two took this moment to simply hold each other close, Tarble calmed enough to leave the super saiyan state. Kabito followed confused, not sure what was to be expected by his master.

“Hello, I don’t think I introduced myself before.” Supreme Kai bowed slightly. “I am Supreme Kai, the highest ranking Kai of the Universe. This is Kabito, my assistant.” His hand motioned to a bewildered Kabito, who bowed to the two as well.

Tarble and Yurin stood, Tarble not sure what the Kai was talking about. Yurin showing deep respect as this was the man King Kai recommended her for training. “I am Yurin, This knuckle head is Tarble.”

“It is good to meet you.” Tarble blushed with the impolite way of introducing him.

“Good, now we all know each other. How would you two like to come with me?” Supreme Kai had a wide smiled, almost sensing the wide eyes of his assistant.

“Go with you where?” Tarble asked as he stood, confused by the invitation.

“To the sacred world of the Kais, for training.” Supreme Kai finished, Tarble still confused and
Yurin joined with the wide eyed stare. Kabito was too surprised that Supreme Kai would invite the mortals so easily.

With Tarble’s death comes a new adventure, it will take time for both Namekian and Earth Dragon Balls to reactivate. But with a chance meeting with the Supreme Kai, will Tarble be able to master Super Saiyan, and what other form was he taking when he arrived. Hope you had fun with this chapter, it felt a little rushed to me. But I am enjoying it! Hope you all are too and continue to in the next chapter!
Welcome to Anahata, admission of love?

The vision of earth from space was magical, a halo of cosmic rays bent around the blue orb. A simply marble in the vast open void known as space. The weightlessness of space, the feeling of nothing holding you to the floor. It was nauseating at first, and no time to adjust. Vision slowly returned as an odd sense of light headedness took over. A hand placed to the gravity generator on the ships control, a whir of power. The feeling of being pulled to the ground returned, and the feeling of being firmly planted into a seat returned.

“Is everyone alright?” Bulma called out once she had a sense of where they were. Her blue eyes reflecting the planet before she turned to her attention to the others. “Are… Are we at earth? What happened? Did goku make it?” She questioned as she did not hear that he made it back.

Turning the others appeared to be getting over the sudden space sickness as well, shaking their heads as they found their feet and tried to stand. A good portion of them still beat up and attempting to keep conscious with the sudden shifts of gravity. Chichi and Krillin the only two unharmed, Raditz attempted to stand but lose of blood was getting to him.

“I didn’t see Kakarot enter the ship.” Raditz finally said as he simply stopped trying to get to his feet. “I need to get to a healing pod, so does the Namekian and Gohan. The two of them were hurt badly in the fight.”

“Gohan’s hurt!” Bulma was surprised as she was so focused on readying their escape, that she was not aware her own son was unconscious. The child’s mother rushed to her lavender hair’s son, thankful that he was still breathing. Carefully she picked up her son into her arms. “Krillin, could you check on the others, Chichi bring any others hurt to me at the med bay.” Bulma ordered, before she moved quickly and wanted to get her son healthy once more.

“Right.” Krillin got to his legs, shook the dizziness from his head, and went to confirm who made it. Realizing the horror that they left Goku on Namek, and Guru confirmed he wished that those on the vessel would be made safe. Apologizing that he was unaware of missing allies. Krillin, while saddened that his best friend was dead once more, understood.

Guru then called for his people to speak with him, passing the essence of the Dragon Balls to elder Moorli before allowing himself to head to a peaceful rest. Chichi at this time moved Piccolo, and helped Raditz move toward the healing pods. Due to Vegeta not captured and damaging the ship like the original story, they had enough healing pods and newer models that would make sure the fighters would heal much faster. Bulma, once she knew her son was safe, realized the benefit of having a method of quickly healing that was not reliant on the slow growing Sensu Beans. That and the ship had many more advancements that could fuel a massive technological growth for Capsule Corp.

Krillin could tell that Bulma was busy keeping herself occupied, but felt it would be poor to wait and let her know Goku was not with them. The idea her husband was dead again, and this time to save Vegeta and Nappa. Two people that had been the reason for their going to Namek. She could not hold back her tears, but Dende said that the Namekian Dragon Balls can bring him back. Informing them that they have no limitation on the amount of times to bring someone back, just cannot be after a natural death. This does bring hope, but then the idea that the dragon balls were not with them. Dende calmed this thought as well, as the Dragon Ball returns to their creator and most likely headed to earth or currently floating in orbit with the ship. Bulma rushed to use the ship sensors, and detected small rocks that were outside the ship. The Freeza ship had a few armors made to allow fighters to go into space to fight if needed, and Krillin gladly put one on to gather the dragon balls from the void of space. The heroes then headed to land, placed to a wasteland location as landing the large ship at
Capsule Corp itself would be to suspicious at the moment. Bulma offering to house the Namekian people tell they can figure out what they will be doing, Namekians planning to wish for a new namek but are going to allow the human’s their wishes first for saving their people.

-Tarble and Yurin-

It was so sudden; Supreme Kai had placed his hand to both Tarble and Yurin’s arm. Kabito seemed disgruntled but placed his hand to his superior’s shoulder, and the roadway to Yemma was gone. Instead they stood on a world of green flora, and clean air filled their lungs as the sense of huge amount of ki flow into the two dead warriors. Supreme Kai just smiles as Kabito’s sour face seemed to relax.

“When you said you would take them to the world the sacred world, I thought you meant to the main one. I am sorry to have doubted you.” Kabito said with a low bow in apology.

“Do not worry yourself Kabito. I did not think they were ready for such a thing.” He said with a smile.

“This… Isn’t the sacred world?” Yurin asked, her eyes washed over the beautiful world that surrounded her. She noticed it was mainly grass fields it seemed, hardly a tree or mountain in sight. “Where are we then?”

“Good question. Welcome to on of the moons of the sacred world, Anahata.” Supreme Kai smiled as he motioned his hand toward the open and empty expanse. “It may not look like it, but this world is full of life. But I brought you here, as a start of your training. Do either of you know what the Anahata is?”

“It’s a moon… you just said it was.” Tarble said with a feeling of strangeness to the question.

This made the Supreme Kai chuckled though and nodded. “That I did, but the Anahata has a universal meaning in spirituality. I believe that many mortals refer to is as a Chakra, an alignment of focus.” He spoke as he began his lesson. “I brought you here as I felt you were out of focus. Anahata, is a chakra of balance. This moon works to enhance the power of the Inner Anahata of any that are placed one it, which is why it was named after it. Six more moons reside to enhance connection to the other Charkas, which will be the continuing of your training once you have obtained a strong affiliation with this one.”

“Do the others focus on something specific? Is that why you with to balance us, and then specialize?” Yurin curious to how this training could assist them.

“No, there is no specialization. These Chakras already reside in you, and are a state of mind. The reason I bring you to Anahata as well, is because it resides in the center of higher and lower thinking, a bridge between your own mind, body, and soul. Strengthening your own Anahata, can lead to a complete efficient use of all your being. Possibly learning to master the form of rage, that made you so uncontrolled before.” Supreme kai turned to Tarble, who looked away in slight shame. “Do not ignore it, accept it. To ignore it would be to allowing a blockage of your Chakra. I will leave you both here, to train and work on your Chakra. Meditate, spar, rest, do anything you feel helps you obtain balance. Seek to understand the world you are on, and seek each other to find answers you did not know you questioned.”

The Lavender Kai smiled as he and Kabito disappeared, leaving to two of them alone suddenly. They were both quiet at first. This was the first time in sometime, that they were alone together. Tarble was not sure what to do, what to say. He wasn’t successful in bringing her back, and it was possible that they would never get back to life.
“Happy Birthday, by the way.” Yurin voice almost startled Tarble, the saiyan left blinking for a moment.

“What do you mean?” Tarble asked shaking his head to try to clear it up.

“It was your birthday a week ago, but with you already going out and trying to solve everything by yourself… you forgot to celebrate it. I had planned on getting you a gift, but you know… things happen.”

“Sorry.” Tarble said as he looked down, Yurin was making light of her own death to try and make him feel better but it was not working.

Yurin simply punched his shoulder, Tarble’s eyes forced to meet her own as she pointed at him. Her eyes narrowed as if to warn him. “Did I say it was your fault idiot? I don’t remember asking your permission to help out. So, you don’t get to feel like you did something wrong.” She placed her hands to her hips, a slight pivot to her stance. “And you never did find my earring you lost with Raditz, how are we ever going to train with you so massively more powerful than me now. So inconsiderate.”

“W-What do you mean?” Tarble was taken aback by her response. “I went to another planet to try and bring you back, how am I inconsiderate?”

“Because I said you were. I mean you show up and look like a whole new person, don’t ask me how I have been in heaven, and not once have you stated how impressively strong I have become. It is like you lost all interest in me.” Yurin said turning in a huff.

Tarble was flustered, he did not expect their first conversation to be an argument. “I have not!” Tarble blurted out, only to see Yurin turn with a coy smile.

“Oh, so you are interested in me?” She said with a tease, stepped close to him.

Tarble’s first instinct to move his head back as she leaned into him, but this time would be different. As she placed her hand to the back of his head and pulled him into a kiss finally. Held for what seemed to be eternity of bliss, Tarble leaned into the kiss more. He could feel her at first strong grasp loosen as her hand fell to his shoulder, his own arms wrapped around her waist. His lips begged for more attention as she backed away with a smile.

“Such a silly idiot, but you’re my idiot at least.” She giggled and booped his nose with her finger. Her eyes widened as Tarble move in for another kiss, a blush as the two embraced.

The two soon felt their need for each other grow more and more. Soon pulling the cloths from one another, something neither had done before. The first time they expressed such feelings of longing for each other, the two soon laid naked in the open fields of Anahata. Their eyes looked deep into each other.

“I love you.” Tarble said quietly.

“Louder, idiot.” Yurin responded giggling.

“I love you, Yurin.” He said once more.

“I love you too, Tarble.” She said before letting out a gasp as the two laid with each other, embraced and granted each other fulfillment in need and expression of love.

And with that, the two spend the first night together alone, enjoying the first time of admitting love.
How will things change in the future because of this? Will this moon known as Anahata truly help the two gain strength or will it be a method not meant for mortals? And what will happen with our heroes on earth? Let us see what happens in the next chapter!
Freeza Saga Aftermath

Two months have passed since Tarble and Yurin were taken to Anahata, there was literally nothing of civilization. It was an open world of just emerald green grass, spots of small lakes and rivers flowed around the planet but nothing that could be thought as an ocean. Small shifts of higher and lower hill ranges, but never a mountain or extreme cavern. The life was peaceful, beasts of the world seemed to leave them alone mainly. But at night the world came to life much more intensely, hidden creatures began to move. One hill they had taken for the night, the found was a large tortoise like creature that had gone to find a new place to rest when day came again.

For this time, the two occupied their time with each other. It was found that Tarble had increased his power so much so that Yurin was unable to keep up. Yurin though had a plan, and began to use her magic to form a ‘battle zone’ for them to train in. It took the better part of a week to create one strong enough to do what she wished. But with it, she could control the amount of strength Tarble was able to use. The saiyan astounded that he could only bring out about a tenth of his strength. This made their training sessions more even, so much in fact that it came down to who was more driven to win that day’s challenge. The two of them making small handicaps for the other on losing, and making the next fight more difficult.

When the two were not training, they meditated and tried to figure out this Anahata chakra that was supposed to be swelling inside of them during their stay on the moon. Not once did the Supreme Kai return to check on them, leading them to think that he either lost interest or that the training takes an extremely long time and he was a very unattentive master. Even so, the world itself was peaceful and allowed for their meditation to go uninterrupted. The two believed they had all the time in the universe now, and slowing down and enjoying it seemed to be the right move.

-Earth-

Vegeta and Nappa’s Ginyu Pods had landed back on earth about 10 days after Namek had been destroyed. At first surprised that Kakarot did not join them, before Nappa realized that the earth raised saiyan most likely did not know how to change coordinates to Earth and was sent to the last location put in before Namek. Vegeta instead decides to ignore this. With Goku not the one who turned Super Saiyan, and their battle before more of an interruption then a full on combat when he first arrived, less of a rivalry had developed between the two Saiyans. Instead the two used their ability to sense energy, now refined from their time on Namek, and located the greatest source of power.

This brought them to instead to Piccolo, who was not to kind to them showing up and interrupting his training. Vegeta uninterested in the lone Namekian though, and instead they search for the largest mass of Ki. This brings them instead to Capsule Corp, where Tien, Yamcha, Chichi, Krillin, Chiaotzu, Gohan, and Raditz had been training together in fifty times earths gravity. The group slowly increased the gravity over time, but for now they could not match Raditz and Goku’s growth. Vegeta went to Bulma and her father as they worked on a new project.

“Kakarot’s woman, I demand you make me one of these chambers as well. I will not allow Kakarot to exceed me.” Vegeta commanded as he felt no fear of any of the earth fighters. Nappa had not followed to this area, instead seeming to have become interested in the inner garden of the Capsule Corp building.

“Excuse me?” Bulma said as she turned in her chair. “You demand one, one all on your own. And why pray tell should I just give you a machine that you most likely will just use to kill us later.”
“I could do it now instead.” Vegeta threatened.

“Then you still don’t get what you want. And I am sure Tarble would not like the fact you killed his best friend’s wife.” Bulma snapped back.

~What is with the earth women, they all don’t take threats the way they should. ~ Vegeta thought to himself, as Chichi’s ki was felt and entered the room. “You make it sound like Tarble is coming back.”

“That is because he is, the Namekian dragon balls and the earth dragon balls are here on earth. We will be able to bring back your brother, so I recommend just waiting for him.” Bulma wiggled a pencil between her fingers. “My father and I are still taking apart Freeza’s ship, it has some amazing advancements that the Pods you guys had looks like toys. The healing tanks are a great find for one… and that takes precedence to your unwarranted demands.”

“You can study that later, I-” Vegeta began when Chichi stepped up and placed her hand to his shoulder, not kindly. The grip she had was hard as if a warning to stop talking, though her face was calm with a small smile.

“I think she has given you enough reason to stop.” Chichi said, Vegeta not afraid of her in the bit. He only growled in response. “Say Bulma, you have my chamber almost finished correct?” Chichi continued without much worry in Vegeta’s attempt of intimidation.

“Yeah, it should be finished in the next couple of days.” Bulma’s attention went to her friend. “I am still surprised you ask such a high setting. You best be careful.”

“Don’t worry, I will be safe. As for you, you just get back and make demands. And I am sure a prince like you already has a place to stay, otherwise coming here you expected to just be taken care of.” Chichi’s hand pointed to Vegeta as she stepped in front of him, Vegeta on a back foot as he did not have a place to stay… and was planned to stay in the chamber if needed. His face showed she caught him though. “Good, you will be joining me at my place.”

Vegeta and Bulma both took a surprised face. Vegeta then took a stance to argue against her. “And why should I join you?”

“Because otherwise you have to wait tell Bulma is done. You want to get in a gravity Chamber right away, you come with me. And don’t think this is out of the kindness of my heart. Freeza was insanely powerful, I am not going to allow someone to have existed that out classes me. You didn’t have to power to beat him either, but you will work as a good measuring stick for my advancement.” Chichi said, Vegeta surprised by the woman’s direct claim that she would be using him to get stronger.

Her strong personality and unwilling to back down, made her more attractive to him. The saiyan did not want to admit it though. Chichi did not give him time to argue though, instead she walked away after her claim. This only made Vegeta more frustrated with the earth woman, forgetting about Bulma and followed Chichi out the door. This allowed Bulma to get back to work, wondering who will kill the other first.

-Namekian Dragon balls awaken (130 days after used on namek) -

Porunga is awaken once more, the Namekians allowing for the earthlings to have their first wish. Because of Vegeta and Nappa stating they do not know if Goku lived after the explosion, but there was a good chance he did. The first wish to bring Goku to their location. Porunga instead replies that Goku is finishing training, and will return on his own very soon. Bulma sighed at this but knew that
her husband would hate losing his chance to train and get stronger.

They then change their wish to bring Tarble’s soul to earth, which Porunga states that Tarble wishes not to be taken from his location, as he is with Yurin in training. They instead use the first two wishes to bring Yurin and Tarble alive.

Piccolo then interrupts the third wish, and asks Porunga if he can speak to Tarble and Yurin without the cost of a wish. Porunga grants this request, and Piccolo requests the two wait for the next time the Namekian Dragon Balls to awaken so he may have his wish. Tarble and Yurin agree, as they have to explain a few things now anyway. Piccolo did not understand what they were talking about, but makes his own wish. He wishes is to have the entities of Piccolo and Nail to separate, as Piccolo does not wish to be sharing a body that could lead to his own individuality being taken. Porunga grants this request and the powerful Namekian fusion to split into its two base parts.

With the last wish used, the dragon balls fell to the ground. Piccolo and Nail looked to each other, the two warriors could feel that they that weakened to their normal state. But their small time together opened up new training for both of them to grow stronger. The groups separating back to their homes.

-Anahata-

The Halos now vanished over bother Tarble and Yurin’s head. The two of them now alive again, they could still feel the overworld’s Ki flow into them but at a much lesser rate. Yurin giggled a bit at this. “Looks like I might have to make something that allows us to keep the Overworld flow of Ki coming to us.” Yurin, only to be surprised by the sudden visit of Supreme Kai and Kabito.

The two Kai’s had widened eyes, as they saw the two students were alive now. “How can this be?” Kabito asked with concern.

“We were brought back to life by the Namekian Dragon Balls, the others must have survived somehow.” Tarble could feel his heart swell with joy, glad that his friends had survived. He was worried that the mass of clouds could have been them and he would not have known, or worse that he knocked them off to hell. A small fear that was now quelled. “We are staying for a little while longer, tell the next time they are active.”

“How long will that be?” Supreme Kai asked.

“I am not sure, normally it takes a year for Earths. And I lost track of time.” Tarble responded but knew it was unhelpful.

“We have only been here for a few months I think.” Yurin said as she tried to think of how long they have been enjoying living on a world all their own.

“You have been dead for only one hundred and thirty days.” Kabito stated, surprising the other two that he could recall the information so quickly. “So that would mean, if that is the timeframe, you will be here another few months of your earth time.”

“Oh, well that means we will have to speed up the training a bit. I thought of coming back after ten years original, to see if you got a hint of progression.” Supreme Kai said as he placed his hand to his chin. “When I sensed new life on one of the moons, I had to check it out. I am glad it is you but also saddened we don’t have more time.”

“Honestly, I thought you forgot about us.” Yurin said with a laugh. “After all, you left us with pretty vague methods of training. Just live was basically the method you gave.”
“Because that is the training. All the Chakras being opened and flowing is simply living. You just have to attain a level of acceptance in yourself and help remove negativity that causes blockage.” Kabito explained.

“Can you enter that form you were in when we first spoke? That Super Saiyan form?” Supreme Kai asked.

Tarble blinked slightly as he had not attempted since he dropped the form. “I… don’t know.”

“Try please.” Supreme Kai stated directly.

Tarble nodded, as he took a few steps from everyone. He attempted power up, summoned up his Ki. But the more and more he pushed for it, the more it felt like it was just out of reach. He yelled out as he attempted to force himself to change, but only left on his knees and breathing heavy.

“Hmm… It seems we are missing something.” Supreme Kai said, holding his chin in his hand once more as he thought. “Explain what happened the moments before you turned.”

Tarble looked to the ground. “I witness my brother get killed by Freeza, I watched him fall to the ground. And then in my grief I felt another get killed, and the threat of the other about to be hurt more. I felt anger, then power, then nothing.” Tarble explained, the kai looked to him and nodded.

“It looks like you need emotionally charge energy. At least for now. I want you to try and remember that feeling and use it to transform.” Supreme Kai said as if it was that easy. “The more times you transform on command, the easier it will be able to do so without the emotion.”

“I… I don’t have a reason to be angry though. I don’t think I should just get angry to transform, if that is the only way to make it… then I rather leave the power behind and find something new.” Tarble said, worried he would lose control as he had before.

“But this power is part of you, and if you don’t learn to control it… you could hurt someone the next time it happens outside of your control. Kabito, please go to Yemma and check his files for Freeza. You said you felt nothing at the end, but you destroyed a planet.” Supreme Kai said, Kabito nodded as he left.

“Are you saying that Freeza could still be alive?” Tarble said, his eyes widened.

“Exactly, and you don’t have the strength to fight him without this Super Saiyan power.” Supreme Kai said calmly.

Tarble could feel worry fill his chest, a heavy weight that felt like he was dragged to the center of the moon. He tried to remember what happened, he was so sure that Freeza could not survive… but the others survived. It was possible he was still there.

Kabito returned soon after, his hands empty of anything. “It appears no entity known as Freeza, had arrived in Hell or Heaven. The mortal known as the Galactic emperor is still alive, and currently being healed by his father, King Cold.” Kabito spoke coldly as he looked to Tarble.

“There you have it… and I am sure he will seek your home planet; your friends only lived a little longer. And it is because you refuse to awake your power.” Supreme Kai stated, Yurin placed herself between the kais and Tarble.

“Are you both crazy? Are you trying to drive him mad?” Yurin yelled at the two of them. Tarble’s mind raced, he tried to think how much stronger he felt and realize it still felt like nothing to Freeza when they fought him. “He already puts so much pressure on himself and you two want him to feel
Tarble remembered the feeling of Vegeta’s body grow cold and the feeling of blood on his hands, he remembered the feeling of his Ki slipping away as another was killed. He imagined the faces of Goku, Krillin, Gohan, and the others in his hands the same way, the laugh of Freeza as Tarble failed to return to his stronger form.

Yurin could feel the intense power behind her rush past her, Tarble roared out as his power surged. “I will not allow that to happen. Even if I must be a monster to do it, I will not allow those I care for be killed.” Tarble spoke, his voice gravely with fury as he became a super saiyan with ease suddenly.

“Good, now for the next 130 days… you will be trying to enter into this form at will. As well as how to keep the form going. Kabito, ascertain enough food for their stay. Tarble come at me.” Supreme Kai said, standing straight and out of a battle stance.

Tarble looked at him confused. “I could hurt you.” Tarble said as he still did not feel any power form the smaller kai.

“You won’t.” Supreme Kai said simply, and with a raised hand motioned him to come. “Not even with me using a tenth of my power.” The kai sounded cocky, but his cool demeanor suggested that he was confident in the statement being true.

Tarble vanished from Yurin’s sight, and loud thunderous clap heard as he thrust fist toward the Supreme Kai’s stomach. Instead it was blocked by a finger, and held about a foot away. Supreme kai just smiled, Tarble attempted again and again. Each time he struck, the Kai simply blocked with the one finger. His feet did not move, his stance did not change, he simply overwhelmed Tarble through one finger. After about five minutes or so, Tarble was to tired to keep the form going. He had attempted to overpower, out speed, and distract the Kai who made him look like nothing.

“Very good, once you have rested, we will go again. Yurin, your turn.” Supreme kai said with a smile.

“Can I use any ability I can do?” Yurin asked, slightly interest in this idea of training with Supreme Kai directly now that he overwhelmed Tarble so easily.

“Treat me as an enemy, do anything you can to fight at full strength.” The lavender Kai spoke as he motioned for her to come.

For the next three months, the two of them trained tell their bodies gave out with the supreme Kai. Given small points of time to meditate and continue their Chakra training as well, and having it explained they can continue on earth. They are just warned it will take longer for them to truly master it.

-Earth-

In the 130 days the earth waited for the Namekian Dragon Balls to awaken once more, Goku arrived back home. A sudden appearance that spooked Bulma, but Goku remarked that it was his new technique that he learned on Yardrat. Bulma remarks that he probably wanted to get back to training with everyone. Goku instead wrapped his arms around her waist. “That can wait… I have neglected a different part of my life to long… one I thought was gone tell you tried to bring me back.” Goku then planted a kiss to Bulma’s lips, at first gentle and slowly grew more intense. The nearby desk had its papers thrown off as they two spent some time together that was greatly missed.

Vegeta, Nappa, and Chichi had spent their own time training at Pleasant Valley. Vegeta amazed that
Chichi was able to keep up while being an earth woman. Nappa even more amazed himself, but did not join in the training as much. Instead he picked up a hobby of gardening. Capsule Corp’s garden had sparked a more sensitive side in the huge man. This led to Chichi ordering a few things to start his own garden, and Nappa becoming introduced to Launch. A longtime friend of Goku, while Nappa was not a fan of the blue haired version, the Blonde version interested him greatly. The two had gone out for drinks a few times, and with Nappa’s aggressive way of handling things excited Launch. Of course, Launch’s job did not allow her to stay long, but she would visit anytime her route took her nearby.

Vegeta and Chichi though, continued to push each other more and more. Their skills both increasing, though Chichi’s was raising higher faster. The two of them now at two hundred times earth’s gravity, and drenched in sweat. Blow for blow struck, the two huffed as Vegeta stood with a smile as he could feel he still had more stamina.

“So much for a measuring stick, you still have not gotten close enough to my level.” Vegeta said with a laugh.

“I don’t know, your breathing pretty hard. I figured a prince would be able to take on more then one little woman.” Chichi mocked back. Vegeta growled lightly, as he took stance.

The two rushed together once more, arms connected and a flurry of blows made contact. One blow from chichi went passed Vegeta when he side-stepped. The prince grabbed her wrist and almost in an instant it was wrenched behind her, his other arm around her neck as their two hot bodies pressed together. Both breathing hard, Vegeta grinned but so did Chichi.

“You going to make a move… or will I have to.’ Chichi said, pressed into him more. Vegeta could feel her well-toned body through their cloths. His own body grew excited, his growl was not one of aggravation this time. This time if was primal, his hand let go of her wrist and moved to her battle dress and lifted it. The two shared a moment of primal passion, one that would be repeated several times as they lived together.

Raditz and the other fighter kept training with Gohan. With his young age and well learned from studying with Capsule Corp funds helping him get tutors that could properly help him. Because of this he begins to develop a well-rounded style that mixes with Saiyan, Namekian, Crane, Turtle, and Yamcha’s Wolf style.

-Namekian Dragon Balls awaken again-

On gathering all the Dragon balls again, they make a wish for Tarble and Yurin to be brought back to Earth. Porunga stating it would be two wishes to bring them both back in such a way. Yurin then interrupts and instead changes the wish to have all Mortal beings on the Moon Anahata be brought to earth. Because the wording did not have specific names, just a category of people, Porunga was able to grant this wish. Tarble and Yurin appeared on earth, though not at the location of the others. Goku laughed as he sensed for their energy, and with Instant Transmission he gathered the missing two.

The next two wishes were for the Namekians, one was to create a planet for the Namekians to live on. And the Second was to bring all the Namekians to the new planet. Piccolo stayed as per the original story, but now Nail is with the namekians. Dende, realizing that they could be threatened once more, asks Nail to train him in the warrior arts while he also learned his Dragon Clan path… as he wished to make sure he could help in more than just healing.

With this shift in time, it became apparent of some new children on their way. Chichi and Bulma showing that they were expecting though just the start. But the two women were surprised to see that Yurin also was expecting and was a little further along then them. It gave the three women...
something to bond over. Bulma and Chichi remarking that they will make play dates. Yurin being the younger of the women was a bit more nervous, but this was also because she still planned on living on the lookout to finish her training to take over as god for Kami.

And with that, everyone is back on earth and is expecting a few new additions. Tarble is also aware of Freeza surviving, and does not know when or how he will attack. How will the others prepare for this? Will their current training be enough!? Next Chapter may hold the answers.
“I just have one question… WHAT HAPPENED TO MY SON!?” A voice echoed through a multi-pillared room, hanging flags waved just by the power of the central figure. The gray stone cracked, as the tall figure stood from a huge throne. Each step downward was followed by another crack that stretched over the others. The violet face a furious King Cold stood over the two remaining members of the Ginyu Force, Captain Ginyu and Jeice. Both bowed their head low, as they could feel the pressure of his power as he got closer.

“My King, I apologize. We were unprepared for how strong the enemy was.” Ginyu spoke up, but a surge of pressure went down on him in an instant.

“I don’t want excuses, I want what happened!” King Cold’s voice was quieter but more intense with anger. “You found him almost dead, floating in nowhere space. You only found him because of the ship’s battle power reader. But I want to know that who, what, when, and why? We only know the where being Namek. I did not expect my favored force to fail so terribly, but to have no information on who caused.”

“I-it could have been prince Vegeta.” Jeice spoke suddenly. “Or rather, someone he was working with.”

King Cold’s eyes shifted to the orange skinned alien, a glare that even with a head lowered and facing the floor he could feel. “Continue.” King Cold’s voice sharp like a knife, a warning to Jeice.

“My king, Vegeta had increased in power. He was roughly twice as strong as he should have been, Nappa was about four times his last register strength. But not only that, there was other aliens with him. One I think was another saiyan not registered with our army, and the other two looked human but had no tail. They all had comparable to the Ginyu Force’s power.” Jeice said, and then turned to Ginyu.

“Right, and then another appeared when I was punishing that group… and then another being showed up and took me out quickly. These beings can hide their battle strength. It may have been someone from their group, someone we don’t know of yet.” Ginyu began to support his only remaining team member. “They seemed after the Dragon Balls on Namek, so my guess is that is the reason they usurped Freeza.”

King Cold stared down at both of these beings, his fury told him to punish someone. But there was no point in harming them. “Did you kill Vegeta and his men?” King Cold said coldly.

“We were unsuccessful in doing so, we did majorly harm them. It would take them a while to heal up to full strength.” Ginyu spoke quickly.

While the Ginyu Force hoped this would be good news, King Cold felt his blood boil. “Saiyans get stronger when they survive hazardous events.” He said attempting to keep his calm now. Today was not a good day.

“My King?” Ginyu was not sure what he meant.

“A saiyan left on a world that would be difficult to survive on, and lives… he gets stronger. He fights a creature greater then him… he gets stronger. It is part of their Saiyan blood, something I realized when I first found them. That King Vegeta, he wanted to keep it hidden. I figured one strong Saiyan would only help maintain the other weaker ones.” King Cold explained to his former minion. The
King had retired long ago but with his son so wounded, it may be time for him. A being stronger then Freeza, which meant he would be possibly greater then himself as well.

The remaining Ginyu Force stayed bowed as the King seemed to think. “The risk is too great to try and remove it ourselves. We wait for Freeza to be healed. I will make a call in private, open a channel in my room.” His gaze turned to Ginyu and his cohort. “Go, reclaim your ranks of members of the forces. Begin your training and get them ready for battle.”

Ginyu and Jeice stood, and moved quickly out of the room as they still feared the King’s rage turning to them. A simply change in thought could be the death of them. King Cold instead left the chamber himself, toward his living quarters. “Open channels…”

-Sometime later, in space near Earth’s moon-
A ship hovered over the moon, steady little workers ran about the ship as King Cold and Freeza watched through the main view port of the cockpit. Freeza with far less mechanical upgrades from the original story, his two arms and one leg showing treatment. His eyes looked down to the small blue marble in space, his mind on the creature that was the near death of him. “When we land, I want the ground raised tell we find them. Any Saiyan or Hybrid, are to be brought to me. I may not get my chance to punish the one who harmed be so, but I can enjoy the last of his pathetic race. Any little run-aways from Namek, you all can torment as you please.” Freeza spoke his order.

“It would be easier to kill them from this distance.” King Cold warned him.

“I don’t want easy, daddy. I want them wailing in pain for what he did to me.” Freeza remembered the pain, and the near year of recuperation he needed to just start the procedures to give him new limbs. “The scientists best hope that they are right in thinking these are able to keep up with me.”

“Lord Freeza, we shall begin movement toward planet surface. Ginyu is ready to move with his men once they land to seek out the greatest power level and bring them in.” A random soldier announced.

Freeza stretched out his neck lightly, allowing himself to relax. “I don’t know why I am so angry… today I am going to be treating myself. Now how slow should I kill the first one?” Freeza said as he went into thought. King Cold wished his son would listen to reason, and not come straight to earth after recovering.

The earth soon felt two high power levels and the heroes made aware of Freeza’s return. Tarble and Vegeta could not believe it, Tarble because of how powerful he was told he was and Vegeta because of the story he was told. One blast supposedly was all it took to make Freeza disappear, but apparently the space emperor was more durable then they thought. Many earthlings felt Freeza for the first time, unaware of the power the others faced and could tell they were completely outclassed. The heroes though moved to take up position in a wasteland, sensing the movement of the Tyrant toward that location. Part of them were glad that it would not lead to a battle in a city.

And as soon as a small time of peace was to begin, it is ended by the return of Freeza! Will the group be able to best the galactic Emperor once more? Will it all rest on Tarble? Has the future changes so much that no one will come to save them? And who was the call too from King Cold? Find out Next time!
Warning from the future

The wasteland was quiet, settled in its silence as the first to arrive was Yamcha. The young man surprised he was the first to be ready to take on the coming threat. “I hope I am not the only one stupid enough to come. I may have been better off staying away and training some more.” He said quietly before sighing.

“Don’t be silly, Yamcha. You will be a tremendous help in the coming fight.” Goku suddenly said, startling Yamcha as he spun around. He saw Gohan and Goku both standing there as if they were there the whole time, the two smiled as they wore their battle armor.

“How did you have time to change to your armor and get here so quickly.” Yamcha said with his hand to his chest, attempting to calm his rapidly beating heart.

“Umm Yamcha, the Instant Transmission. Dad showed it to you when he first appeared to show he returned.” Gohan said laughing at the startled man, and with a large grin. “And he figured someone would show up soon. So, dad and I got ready and waited for someone to get close to where it felt like the power was landing. Are you as ready as I am? I am sure we can handle, Freeza this time. Even if he has back up.” Gohan took a confident stance as the power he attain emanated from the child.

“Manage you spawn, Kakarot.” Vegeta’s voice called down suddenly, the saiyan prince landed down alone and kept his power as low as he possibly could. His face stern and with visible annoyance.

“No Nappa?” Goku asked as he looked around and then felt for the fellow saiyan.

“He is staying back with the woman. She was insisting she could come and fight. I told her to stay, and she got even more annoying. So, I told Nappa to keep her there, I suspect that she is trying to escape and follow.” Vegeta turned his head away from the group, Goku chuckling to the prince’s annoyance. “I am hoping to get this over with so she doesn’t interrupt my fight with Freeza, and none of you should dare doing so either.” His glare turned to Goku specifically, who just raised his hands and pretended to be innocent.

A few moments of quiet before Tien, Chiaotzu, and Krillin showed as well. “I didn’t expect to arrive before Tarble. He must be thinking of some sort of plan before showing.” Tien remarked, as he looked over the others. “That or maybe he will let you guys have your fun and show up last moment.” Tien smirked as he teased the fact the Saiyan blooded fighters all seemed ready to fight.

“It is a poor plan if that is the case.” Raditz landed soon after. “Even I can tell, the group of us cannot handle Freeza’s power. We needed more time, and now we pay for it. Especially if Tarble is not here soon.” The saiyan said, his hand placed over his missing arm’s wound. Remembering the cowardice he once had and reaffirming his own plan. “We should attack his ship, force him to only have him and whatever buddy he has.”

“Sounds to me like you are worried about small fries.” Vegeta said mocked.

“I am trying to think smart, no point in letting one get a lucky hit in and allowing Freeza you kill you easily. Unless you want to be beaten by a cheap shot.” Raditz fired back.

“Only a fool would get tripped up by a weakling’s involvement.” Vegeta growled as the two steadily raised their Ki.
“Vegeta, you just told Gohan to manage his Ki.” Goku said with his hands to his hips and shaking his head. “I don’t think we need to destroy the ship. We just need to push Freeza and his friend tell they decide it is pointless to keep fighting. We can manage that.”

“Could you all be quiet, they ship is landing soon.” Piccolo shouted from a little way away, motioning toward the ship slowly descending down. The group nodded to each other, knowing they could not wait much longer. To try and gain some advantage though, they attempted to walk and use no Ki to keep the scoters from being used.

Each step was a grew each warrior’s anxiousness, a mix of fear and excitement for each of them. The warriors all had trained hard even during this age of peace, but even the greatest felt small to the two awaiting in their approach. The cluster of smaller fighters exited the ship with Freeza and they could feel the massive amount of power of the Freeza force. The Ginyu Force reclaimed members to match once more, King Cold’s special forces brought. But the shift of tension as a new person stood before Freeza and his men.

A young woman, a portion of her short raven black hair pulled back in a ponytail that spiked upward. Long bangs hang before her face and slightly framed her face to be a bit narrow. She wore a dark blue sleeveless tank top, exposing her mid-drift. Paired with dark skirt that overed just over her knees. And more surprising she held a sheathed katana in her right hand, chewing lightly and blowing a bubble with gum. A small smirk came to her mouth as the bubble popped as she looked at the forces before her.

“Looks like a local has come to visit… What is it you want?” Freeza said grinning as she stood before him.

“I have come to kill you.” She said with her smile still held. King cold and Freeza laughed, followed by the forces as they showed her power far less then them.

“Don’t worry, Lord Freeza. I will take care of this one. Then we-” The alien was interrupted by the sound of a chip, a snap, and a zip. A moment passed as the body of the alien fell and it’s head rolled from the body.

The woman stood where she was, but her smile was gone as she stared down the Emperor. “Looks like I lost the taste. Gum is no good once the flavors gone.” She said, as if explaining something to Freeza. She then spit the gum out, the wad smacking into the Emperor’s forehead.

Freeza’s eyes wide, his fingers took the wad of gum off his forehead. Sticky and slimy with spit from the girl. His face returned to its furious look to it. “Kill her… kill her kill her kill her!” He screamed out as his men rushed toward the girl.

Chirp, snap-snap-snap-snap-snap, zip. Freeza’s men soon fell to pieces to the ground, none within five feet of the girl standing before them. “I did say I was coming to kill you… your men would have been spared if you just gave your head.” She said with bored eyes staring at the galactic emperor.

“You… foolish girl. I will kill you!” He roared before his eyes widened. He was not prepared to see what stood behind her. Tarble had appeared suddenly, a small burnt circle around where he stood. “B-But… you can’t be alive.” Cold saw his son’s reaction, his gaze turned to the newcomer.

“I thought I felt someone new.” Tarble said as he looked over the girl. “You mind if I take over, you seem to have an issue with Freeza… but he is much stronger then you think.”

“Oh no, I know exactly how strong he is. So, you sit back and watch. I have revenge to have.” She said as her focus did not leave Freeza. She did not hold back anymore, play time was over. Her
raven black hair suddenly turned golden and began to stand on its own. The hairband snapped and made the contained hair unfurled into a short spikes on her head. Tarble almost as equally surprised as Freeza. Chirp, Snaps, and zip. Freeza did not get a chance to react as his body began to fall apart. Chunks dropped and slide off his body, his eyes stuck wide as he felt his body fall to the ground. The golden haired girl stood over his body in a pile, her palm lifted and ball of energy formed. “No last words… no time to realize your mistake.” She spoke softly before she incinerated the pile as Cold watched her in horror.

“H-how… how did you?” Cold said as he stepped back with growing fear. He expected no one to have this kind of power. His son killed without a chance. His only hope was Ginyu to do as he was told, and try to steal anyone’s body that seemed powerful. He was wondering where he was, his eyes turned as Ginyu’s body fell out of the ship.

“I left him for you, like our deal. Keep your side of the bargain. You don’t have a chance if you try to fight us.” The girl said as a shadowy figure stepped forward.

A deep purple leg first appeared, three toes and calmly stepping as more and more became seen. A figure that looked much like Freeza but a darker purple skin tone. A stern face as three men worked to slay the remaining Ginyu Force, making simple work of them and followed their master. Cold’s eyes widened, his face turned to anger. “COOLER! WHAT IS THE MEANING OF THIS!?” He yelled as he reclaimed his bravery.

“I am reclaiming the family honor, father. You kept spoiling Freeza, and he proved to not see the benefit of leaving the Saiyans alone. He led to his death, and was killed by one of them.” Cooler said coldly. “And you fed him this idea that because he was a prodigy he could do as he pleased.” He continued before he stood before his father. “All the while I had to work under the spoiled child that you worshipped.”

“You traitorous little.” Cold growled as his fist shook.

“I tried to usurp you before… what made you think I would not again? Family bonds? I have no responsibility to you and for revenge for you. Not when you willingly get yourselves killed in an unprepared attack.” Cooler said, Cold finally reacting as he struck at Cooler. The son grabbed his fist, a smile on Cooler’s face. Slowly the alien grew larger, muscles growing as his Ki increased. A face mask closed as he entered his final form. “As I said… killed in an unprepared attack.” Cooler spoke as his other hand grabbed Cold’s head between his horns, and brought it down on his knee.

Cold reeled back from the sudden pain, Cooler did not relent though. His fist implanted into his father’s stomach. Cooler then grabbed his father’s horns, and began to mercilessly kneeing him in the face. Crunches and cracking, Cold’s horns snapped suddenly and the beaten face exposed finally. With both horns in his hands, Cooler then stabs them into his father’s neck. Gasping in pain as blood openly flowed from his face and now wounds form the horns.

“Who is the disappointment now father?” Cooler said, simply pointing his finger at Cold’s head. “I will even kill you with one of Freeza’s moves.” He finished and fired a single beam through his father’s forehead. A hole through his head and Cold simply fell to the ground. “Armorer Squadron, destroy anything of Freeza’s. Then report back to the ship.”

The girl then coughed and grabbed Cooler’s attention. The larger Alien with great Ki stood before her, his eyes then lifted to Tarble. “While I would love to see just how a Super Saiyan would do against me. As part of our deal, you took care of Freeza… and allow me to leave. This planet of yours has asylum from my forces. So long as the saiyans do not attempt to conquer.” Cooler said to Tarble, a small stare down before he lifted to the air.
Tarble did not follow, instead just watched as the others arrived. Vegeta upset at seeing another Super Saiyan, was first to arrive in full power. “Who is this, and what was that power?” He roared, in disbelief another saiyan could exist without their knowledge.

The girl turned toward Vegeta as the hand that held her sheathed sword twisted to point to him. “Shut up, it isn’t important right now.” She said, Vegeta instead knocked the sheath away and stepped closer.

“Don’t think I am playing games with you girl.” He growled.

“Oh, you want to fight… I don’t really have the time. I instead expect a thank you, if I didn’t show up then you and two others would have died.” The girl said, Vegeta forced into confusion. “Now that I have your attention. I am from the future, no I won’t tell you who I am.” She continued as she pulled a small pack from her hip and tossed a bottle to Tarble. “Androids attack on may 12th at 10 AM 9 kilometers southwest from south city in three years. Goku gets sick first and kicks the bucket, he acts as patient zero for a heart virus. Cure is made because he infects others on his death, that bottle has the cure.” She pulled out a pack of gum as well, placing a strip against her tongue before pulling it in. “Most of you die in first attempt to fight the androids, second attempt leaves just Gohan from your little group. He attempts to train three students, he dies and leaves the three students. We aren’t strong enough, so we came up with a plan with Bulma to go back in time and change things. There, provided message.” The girl began to take off, Vegeta grabbed her wrist before she left.

“Wait a moment, you don’t get to lay that information down and not explain a few things. How can we trust what you say?” Vegeta said as he did not like how everything was going.

“I don’t know, she doesn’t seem to be telling a lie.” Goku said landed with the others.

“I hate to agree with Vegeta, but we have no reason to trust her.” Raditz sighed out as he knew if he was not careful, Vegeta would use it against him.

“I don’t care if you trust me. I didn’t even think you would be any help. I was just asked because I fit the best in the machine. Now let go, or I break a rib.” The girl’s dark eyes looked down to Vegeta.

“I am not so easy to threaten.” Vegeta said.

The girl chuckled as she nodded before she lifted her wrist up suddenly. Vegeta’s arm lifted as she swiftly kicked him in the ribs, a snap heard as he cried out. “I warned you… not my fault you took it as a threat. Hope you get strong enough in three years. Also, you might want a new patient zero, so if you can get some else sick… that makes sure cure is made. Kinda closes this loop.” She said snapping her wrist away from Vegeta, before she takes off into no where.

Vegeta growled as he almost took off after her, Tarble placed his hand to his shoulder. “Hold on, going after her does nothing.” He said as an explosion happened behind him. Freeza’s ship having fire erupted from it.

“Okay everyone, we talk about this once we are away from the ship.” Goku said and took off to the sky. The others following, though Vegeta still had half a mind to follow after the girl. The last sight they have is her in some machine that vanishes from sight slowly, helping prove at least something strange was happening with her.

Freeza is dealt with an unknown warrior, who seems only there for her own wishes and reluctant to provide her message. How will the others take this information, how will the other take to finding out there is another super saiyan? Is it enough for Vegeta to seek the transformation, will Goku be able to obtain it or is his life to much of a joy filled that he cannot break the super saiyan barrier? What will
change with Cooler in the story? Will he truly keep his side of the deal? Let us find out next chapter!
Preparation for the Androids

A distance from the destruction Freeze’s ship, massive destruction to tear it apart by Cooler and his armored squadron. Once they had made sure no signal appeared from the ship, they took to their own smaller ship and flew off. The only hope that they don’t return is this ‘deal’ that he made with the strange woman. Vegeta was visibly annoyed as the group continued to move away till they were sure they were out of any ‘stray’ attack that the brother of Freeza attempted.

“This is far enough.” Vegeta barked before he headed back down to the ground.

“Looks like seeing another Super Saiyan really hurt him.” Goku said with a little concern to the fellow Saiyan.

“You cannot think there really be another do you, Kakarot?” His brother asked, having a hint of knowledge of the super saiyan legend as well. “There is supposed to be only one, and the last one before Tarble got himself killed… I guess Tarble did as well.”

“We already learned what I did was not super saiyan, it was hybrid with the Oozaru.” Tarble responded as he stopped in the air.

“Sounds like you support Goku’s claim.” Tien said as he rubbed the back of his neck. “I mean, it would be strange if only one could ever become the super saiyan. It feels to much like a destiny thing, like some ancient prophecy will come down.”

“I am not saying it is something we can do… but Gohan taught someone in the future that matched the look. Maybe only one can live at once.” Goku continued. “To be honest they idea of possibly getting that same power myself is exciting, and I will be trying to get it now.” He continued as he landed to the ground.

“Like a low born could hope to obtain the power that is super saiyan. If anything, I will be the next super saiyan.” Vegeta growled as his foot tapped. “And what took you all so long to come down.”

“There is no rush, Vegeta.” Tarble said as he landed down beside his brother. “I suggest trying to calm down. And let us discuss this.”

“There is nothing to discuss, we have no reason to believe her. She was not willing to explain herself. She could be setting up some sort of trap.” The prince’s words were as sharp as the woman’s sword.

“What trap implies us to get stronger?” Yamcha said as he landed, having caught up. “There is no point in warning of a threat that is coming if you plan on killing them later. The only thing that could be a trap is the location and the medicine she gave us.” Tarble looked to the bottle as Yamcha mentioned that it could be dangerous.

“We will have Bulma test it, and synthesize more if it turns out that this is an epidemic that Goku starts. If it is toxic, she will find out and then we will see through one possible lie.” Tarble tossed the medicine to Goku. “Make sure she looks at it.” Goku nodded in response.

“Then what about the location?” Chiaotzu asked in worry.

“There is no way to confirm that information until that date.” Tien said responded to his friend. “So
that is one we have to assume is true tell we find out it is a lie.”

Vegeta scoffed at this, and felt the sting of his broken rib. Tarble scratched at his face as he thought deep about this. The others not sure the next step they had to make. “It doesn’t change anything to prepare for them. We don’t know the number of androids, so it might be good idea for training for all occasions.” Raditz looked at his one hand and could still feel the massive gap between himself and the other saiyan, even Gohan had begun to outpace him once more.

“Then we act like Super Saiyan is possible for everyone as well.” Tarble finally responded. “Tien, I would like you and Chiaotzu to at least join me at the lookout, Yamcha and Krillin you are invited as well. But I need to learn Tien’s multiform technique.”

Tien was confused by the claim. “But you run the risk of lowering your strength by doing so.” The mutant human remarked, having learned the weakness when he fought Piccolo. “I mean, it is good training but it sounds like you have another use for it.”

“Yes and no. I will be using it to train, but I will be using it to train with the saiyan to try and get them to Super Saiyan. If I can manage that, then I will leave them to train on their own as well. This will weaken me enough that my super saiyan state should be a better mark for you all to grow stronger.” Tarble explained his plan to help the others try and get to super saiyan state by splitting himself with the technique.

“Chichi should join you all up on the lookout as well then.” Vegeta said with a sigh.

“No, she should stay and train with you guys. No point in moving her if you and Nappa are able to push her. I will have a part of me there soon to help training.” Tarble was quick to deny Vegeta. “It will also allow you to stay near you chambers.”

“Oh, the chambers won’t be needed anymore.” Goku suddenly spoke again. Tarble’s attention grabbed as was the others. “Go on Gohan, show the new gravity training device mom made for you.”

Gohan grinned as he showed some wrist bands he was wearing, then brought his hands to a belt around his waist. “These are part of the personal Gravity Generator. Mom made them to allow for training while outside and dealing with natural environments as well.” He said as he then sat down and removed his boot and showed he had an ankle bands as well on both legs. “It is a five-piece device, the wrist and ankle bands act as confinement to keep the barrier around your body. You have to be careful if you touch anything. The field generated by the belt will wrap around another object the moment you touch it, including other people… or at least mom thinks so. Anyway, the belt currently can only go up the fifty times gravity… but she is working on upgrades.” Gohan was happy to help his mom work on a new invention, especially when it meant he could train even when he was being made to study as well. Bulma had gotten a little harder on him to study, the young man was in school now and she would not allow him to get bad grades. At this time used training with Goku as a privilege to keep his grades up.

“With them we should be able to keep training anywhere we go. It might take her a little while to make enough for everyone, but I can deliver them to everyone once they are finished.” Goku said as he placed his hands behind his head to relax.

“Sounds like a good plan, let us try to break up and get to training. In preparation of possible androids.” Yamcha said seeming to have reinvigorated in himself. “I unfortunately have students to teach, so I will have to decline joining in the lookout.” He continued though with a bow. “Too the next time we meet.” Yamcha took to the air soon after to prepare.
Vegeta took off as he did not care to say goodbye himself, instead he would push himself toward super saiyan. If it was possible for him to become a super saiyan, he would achieve it before Tarble would come to help. He could sense Chichi on her way, Nappa possibly tricked by her finally to allow her escape. He instead headed toward her to inform her that it is already over, prepared to never hear the end of it to his annoyance.

“Well, me and Gohan will head home and start getting ready. Hope you master the multiform quickly so we can get started.” Goku said as he waved to his friends. His son placed his hand to his leg and the two vanish a moment later as Goku focused on Bulma’s Ki.

“I… I think I will train with Roshi once more. Your training is good, but in all honesty… I don’t think I will be keeping up with you guys.” Krillin said rubbing the back of his head. “I will use the gravity belt thing, but I feel that I will slow you guys down.”

“Krillin, if you change your mind, feel free to come up.” Tarble reassured the smaller human, who just nodded before he took off before the others.

“Looks like it will be just me and Tien that will be joining you.” Chiaotzu floated over before he looked to Piccolo. “Unless you want to join us.”

“No thank you, I will train by myself and help Gohan. His moron of a father will focus to much on growth and not enough on foundation.” Piccolo said growling himself. “I am just waiting for you all to leave as I might as well start training now.”

Tarble just laughed lightly. “Let us go then. If we want to be prepared, then we will need to make every moment count.” As he looked toward the sky a bit, Tien and Chiaotzu confused as they lifted from the ground and prepared to fly to the lookout. ~Yurin, could you focus on me and teleport me with two others? ~

~right now? No, I cannot. I am working on the chamber still, I could barely teleport you to the Ki’s in the wasteland. In fact, I need you to rush back, I could use your help ~ Yurin’s mental voice almost sounded strained

~Popo and Kami not enough? Well I will be bringing Tien and Chiaotzu with me. ~

~Good, they can make sure things go faster and then you can catch me up. ~

~Got it. We are on our way. ~ Tarble then lifted to the ground to level with Tien. “Sorry, was trying for a quick pick up. But seems Yurin’s to busy for magic. Lets head to the Lookout.” A little embarrassed that his plan to get home fast was not an option, he just hid it behind his sudden flight. Tien and Chiaotzu followed behind to try and keep up.

- The following three years of training -

Bulma informed of the possible death of her husband in the next few years a little hard to believe, but never knowing Goku to lie to her. She takes the Medicine and begins to synthesize the cure to make sure it is not harmful, finding that it had unknown antibiotics that required her to take time to analyze them. But also given the task to create her Mark two personal gravity generators (PGG) already and enough for everyone, which made her wish she had another to also take care of their second son. This child named by Bulma, given the name Trunks.

Goku and Gohan, with occasional visits from Piccolo, began their training with their own mark one PGG. The two put themselves in the maximum generation possible, but used Goku’s Instant Transmission ability to train in different locations. They did this to push their bodies in different
his training. Once a month after training, Bulma would make Goku also give him blood to examine to try and react to the moment he showed symptoms of anything wrong with his heart. This led her to noticing something different about him as he trained.

When Tarble showed to help their training, she asked him for blood to check something, as she did the same with Gohan. She noticed that a similar marker kept appearing in increasing measure in Goku, this marker also showed in Gohan and in a greater amount in Tarble. As the three saiyan worked to increase their strength, Tarble informed the saiyans that they need to get angry and focus on something that makes them furious to try and transform. Bulma took notice to Goku’s markers began to show up more often as he used Krillin’s death by Tambourine back from Demon King Piccolo’s day to attempt to become a super saiyan. Gohan did not have anything to really remember that angered him so much, the most recent time was when Freeza was beating up Goku and Piccolo. This provided a small boost but not enough for him to transform either.

The more these markers began to increase, Goku was shown to get closer. His hair would flare golden before suddenly he stopped and was out of energy. They were getting closer, but the training was still taking time. They were slowly running out of time as they were now a year away from the date that the android show.

Vegeta makes an effort to explain what he was told, but also made his opinion very clear that he did not believe a word of it. He is only wishing to increase training because Tarble seemed sure that super saiyan was possible for him and Nappa. So, the three of them use the gravity chamber they have, taking it to the three hundred times gravity it could go and the three of them pushed to keep fighting tell they couldn’t move anymore. Nappa even forgoing his dates with Launch, who makes it very clear she is not happy about it.

But a different issue arises, with the increase in saiyan and hybrids. Goku with his one additional child, Yurin and tarble with their one, and Vegeta and Chichi having twins. The cost to feed everyone was getting to high, and not only that the planet itself might not be able to sustain them. With everyone focused on training, it slowly became a bigger and bigger problem, Tell Korin came down. He offered to plant another tree, but someone would need to be trained in how to care for the Sensu plant. Without proper care the beans will have no effect of filling or healing those who eat it. Nappa, who so far showed the greenest thumb of everyone, is suggested by Vegeta. Nappa surprised that Vegeta did not wish him to train, but Vegeta said that he would require his subordinate to still train after caring for the plants. Proper maintenance of tree then taught to the large Saiyan, a full year passing before three seeds provided to him to plant.

Tarbles arrival before Vegeta turned to a super saiyan, annoyed the older brother to no end. Chichi thankful for a new partner as she teased Vegeta for becoming too samey. Vegeta took this with great annoyance, and snapped as he yelled at Chichi in more than just an argument. The prince then flew off on his own, a glare to his brother to not bother following. Tarble took the hint that Vegeta wished to grow stronger on his own, his pride demanded it. Chichi on the other hand was not one to listen to Vegeta’s pride, only giving him a day to cool off before taking off to find him. The two battled, the fight was long because the two did know how each other fought. Vegeta proved himself the better fighter, but Chichi simply acted like it was nothing new and told him to come back as he would have a better chance becoming the super saiyan with her around. Vegeta tsk at her but followed her home, as she was a capable fighter to push him.

Raditz instead trained alone, the isolation was welcome in his training. It allowed him to push himself without the worry of holding someone back. He simply kept training as he pushed himself to move faster, strike harder, resisting a walling waterfall to try and grow his endurance. He could feel that his
power was not growing much though, and slowly hated how weak he could feel he was compared to the others even now. The fear of being the weak link, his old wound throbbed with a phantom pain. The long haired saiyan punched the ground and broke open the ground. His eyes flashed fury as he pushed himself more and more.

~You weakling… your father would be horrified on your weakness. Your younger brother is greater than you. You cannot surpass the prince that held you down for so long. You are even weaker then his minion. Some warrior you are ~ He thought to himself as he punched the air and a near by lake exploded from the force of his punch. ~Freeza appeared and you were no where close to his power. ~ Another punch, the strength he threw them almost felt like he would dislocate his shoulder by just the punch itself. ~You cannot avenge anyone with how weak you are. You cannot make it up to any of them. ~ Raditz began to in vision the boys he grew up with, the ones who died on planet Vegeta while he was lucky to escape with the prince. The vision shifted to his father who fought even if he was too weak to do anything. Then his vision of his mother, a saiyan who hated fighting and was weak…but kind. She always worried, and her simple smile haunted him. The sinking feeling in his chest grew as the pain in his missing arm throbbed again. “Damn it… Stop throbbing. Your gone… nothing can bring you back! Nothing can bring any of them back!” He roared out. “Nothing I do will bring any one back.” His vision then shifted. His nephew, little Gohan, and the young Trunks in coffins. Kakarot dead in the battle field. Vegeta broken on the floor at his feet. The others ended by shadowy figures that outclassed each of them. “No.” He said as he could feel the vision as real as if it happened. “NOOOO!” He screamed out, he could not bare to lose more in his life. His inner turmoil brought out his hidden potential as he became a super saiyan.

Tarble arrive after Raditz already achieved the form, amazed that the saiyan could manage it on his own. Raditz informed him of what caused it, Tarble warned him that he might be in isolation to much. Raditz had not been alone like he is living so much, and that he might have seen those visions because he was truly losing his sense of being by his forced isolation. Tarble then began to assist him in obtaining the Super saiyan form without the need of intense emotion, as well as teaching him proper meditation to keep his mind in the right mode even in the lonely living. Raditz did take his advice though, as he also returned to visit Goku and Gohan but not for training. He did so to relax and keep his mind straight, finding his time with Bulma’s side of the family helpful with his social health.

The real Tarble on arriving to the Lookout, and with Tien and Chiaotzu who was surprised to see a large magic anima surrounding the Lookout. Tarble remarking that she was upgrading some parts of the Lookout, explaining the Yurin felt the place needed some updating. This was against Kami’s wants but as an advisor role he could not stop her. On arriving, he suggested that Tien and Chiaotzu start their warm up as he finished helping Yurin. In truth his help was lending more Ki to her to allow her to speed up her changes. Visible stone forming and added to the lookout, but as more pieces were added nothing seemed to change. Yurin making the space inside the look out larger through magic, but not actually changing the shape.

Once able to begin his training with the others, at first just learning new techniques for Tarble. His focus on the learning of the multiform technique. Yurin, when not caring for her child and was glad for Mr. Popo for acting as a nanny as well, acted as their training partner and helped them grow stronger while Tarble worked on his training. Chiaotzu and Tien soon learned her skill as a martial artist was capable of keeping up with them, and showed them that she learned the Kaio-ken that Goku had used. Tien and Chiaotzu then asked to learn the technique, and Yurin begins to show them how to gain the Kaio-ken technique. The following years following was filled with Tarble splitting to train others, allowing one to stay and attempted to keep up with them as they began to master higher and higher levels of Kaio-ken. With time to learn to focus higher and higher levels, they slowly get to times twenty as the final year comes in.
And with everyone training, a small window of how everyone is doing. The next chapter will continue into the start of the android saga. Will everyone be prepared? Find out next chapter!
-May 12th, 9 AM-

Goku, Gohan, and piccolo traveled by air toward the destined location for the fated battle. A sense of anxious and calm was in the older saiyan, but the youthful hybrid was rushing. “Gohan, we will be there early already. There is no point in going at full power, and you will be out of gas by the time the fight starts.”

“Oh, sorry dad.” Gohan eased up on his Ki and simply kept up with his father and mentor. “Do you think everyone will make it? Vegeta did not seem likely to show three years ago.” Gohan was sure they wouldn’t need them, in fact he was more worried that Vegeta would demand the action and make all the training they did a waste of effort.

“Vegeta will be there, he might not believe in the androids… but he won’t miss a chance to prove himself.” Goku was sure of himself that Vegeta would show, and if the androids didn’t attack then at least they could test each other out and see how their progress went.

The three soon caught up to krillin, who was less then thrilled to be heading to a possible death. The four came up to an island holding a decent sized city. The group looked down as they could sense that if they didn’t get the androids away that many lives would be taken. They then sensed four powerful Ki beings, and headed toward their location. They found Tarble, Chiaotzu, Tien, and Yurin already waiting.

“So, you all made it. Does this mean Mr. Popo and Kami are watching after the little one?” Goku asked as he landed.

“Yeah, Popo is currently teaching Garic meditation. Figured if he learned proper focus, he will be stronger than Gohan when his brother showed up.” Yurin said motioning to Tarble at the end. “You guys think your ready to fight this threat?”

“As ready as we will be.” Piccolo said coldly, his eye twitching as another powerful Ki showed up.

Raditz landed quickly before he leaned himself against the raised rock in their high cliff that over looked the city. “Just got here from Yamcha’s. He won’t be making it. He decided to let us handle it, and focus on teaching his students. He has four of them, and they seem to be hopeless.” The saiyan said as his eyes scanned over the city. “So, they have not attacked yet.”

“They are not expected for a little while longer.” Tien spoke as he sighed lightly. “I don’t sense anything big coming this way though. We should assume they can suppress their power.”

“Right… Nappa and Vegeta are not here yet though, looks we will be at half power.” Raditz spoke without thinking, Yurin coughing to remind him that there were human fighters. Raditz just blushed as he ignored the correction.

“Anyway, we don’t know how many there are. We should keep in teams. Stick with your team mate, and keep an eye out for each other” Tien suggested, the others at first looked at each other before nodding.

Gohan stepped to Piccolo to team up with old mentor, Tien and Chiaotzu kept with each other like it was obvious that they would be a team, Yurin wrapped her arm around her husband as if to claim him. Goku looked to his brother and shrugged. “Been a while since we teamed up for a fight.” Goku said with a laugh.
“Last time was with Freeza, and he beat us to a pulp. At least tell me you got to Super Saiyan.” Raditz said with a slight annoyance to his younger brother.

“Maybe.” Goku said with a grin as a jet car suddenly parked close by.

Yajirobe stepped out as he looked to the group. Seeing all the crazy friends who were throwing themselves into another fight. “Korin made sure to collect sensu beans, these will be the only ones for a while. Don’t go wasting them.” The rotund man barked with permanent frown on his face. He tossed the bag toward Tarble, who caught it in the air.

Goku looked at his once rival, even if it was for a fight. He suddenly recognized the sword held in Yajirobe’s hand. “Hey… isn’t that.” Goku pointed to his sword. “Have you always had that sword?”

“Yeah, it is a family heirloom. Did you forget that I am a lord? You are far to casual with me.” He fat man said huffed as he crossed his arms.

Tarble then looked at the sword as well. “I think I understand why your confused. It does look a lot like that girl’s sword. Maybe she gets it from Yajirobe in the future.”

“Over my dead body.” Yajirobe said with annoyance on the claim someone else had his sword. A sudden explosion happened in town, the delay of recognizing the sword spared Yajirobe and his vehicle this story.

“What?” Raditz said as he looked to the city, the others equally as confused.

“But there is no Ki… nothing is there that could have…” Chiaotzu remarked with worry to his voice.

“They are Androids… machines. They may not have Ki.” Gohan followed up after Chiaotzu.

“That means we search for them the old fashion way. Everyone, stay in your groups and signal the others the moment you find anyone suspicious.” Piccolo barked, before he rushed toward the city with Gohan following behind. The other took off to look in different areas around the city as well.

“You may want to stay here tell you feel we are in a fight. Otherwise you might be attacked without warning.” Yurin said to Yajirobe, who just nodded and sat where he was. He didn’t have to be told twice to wait for safety. Yurin and Tarble took off to try and find any hint of the androids.

No Ki to sense, no sign of more attacks. It seemed random in the attack, as if calling them out. The fighters could not help but feel there was a trap to this, that they were being played. But was it the girl from the future or the androids? Each of them searched and grew more frantic with each passing moment. Tarble’s mind filled with his conversation with Bulma during the training, how she suggested they just locate where the androids were being build, and destroy them before they were a threat. He was now cursing the fact he listened to Goku’s wish to fight them, to test his strength. Now human lives were in danger and he could feel a pit in his stomach that they would not find the androids in time to save most of the town.

A sudden scream, Gohan turned to as he and Piccolo were the closest. Piccolo attempted to stop Gohan, but the young man rushed to fast. When he found himself where the scream was, he found two dead bodies and a destroyed vehicle. His eyes widened, he had seen death but this was somehow different. There was no reason for it, just death for the sake of killing.

~Gohan! Watch out behind you! ~ Piccolo’s voice called into the boy’s mind. Gohan turned and saw a white skinned being just smiling.

“97% compatibility with Son Gohan.” The being said in a cold voice as hand reached to grab the
boy. Gohan leapt to the air, and caught sight of Piccolo held by an old man. His mouth and a hand stabbed through his back. Gohan could feel Piccolo’s Ki being drained.

“They are over-” Gohan yelled out before the white skinned man showed his speed. His own mouth covered suddenly as he felt his Ki being sucked out of him, the large bodied man just smiling as he pulled the energy from him.

The androids have attacked! And already have two of the fighters at risk of being taken out!? With this will someone be able to save them, or will one of them pass before they can be reached. Let us find out next chapter!
Vision was starting to fade, Gohan’s strength being drained each moment and he could feel it hard to think. “19!” Came a voice from the older man looking one. The being let go of him, but he was too weak to do anything but drop to the ground. He watched a disk of energy get between himself and the android.

The white android turned and took notice of Krillin. “98% confirmation, Krillin.” It said as he seemed ready to get into a fight. The older android stepped beside him with Piccolo hanging in his hands. Gohan looked up and could see his mentor bleeding, his eyes widened as he felt his chi still fading. The older android either was still draining him, or he was too hurt to regenerate. Goku and Radditz landed behind the two androids.

“It looks like they knew we would be here… strange. But no problem, simply means we can end Goku much sooner then we anticipated.” The older androids spoke before his sensor went off, but suddenly he could not move. “Chiaotzu’s psychic power. 19.”

“Acknowledged 20.” The white android as he intercepted Tien attempting to sneak attack them, instead quickly being over powered by the android that absorbed Gohan’s power for himself. This gave Krillin a chance to dash forward and claim Gohan’s body from the android. 20’s head suddenly turning as eye beams fired and cause a massive explosion, sending the human and the hybrid flying back. 19 fired a blast to the hidden Chiaotzu, distracting him just before 20 could attack and giving the older looking a chance to try and kill a target.

Tarble then appeared, knocking 19 back toward 20. The fat robot just twisted in the air and landed fine. They still needed to get piccolo away from them. Goku finally speaking. “You said you were wanting me… I don’t know why but we should take this somewhere deserted.”

20 brought his attention to the saiyan. “Oh yes, you prefer to fight in places without life.” He spoke before firing off eye beams again, attacking the town with massive attacks that caused explosions and devastated the land. Goku suddenly flaring with anger as he retaliated by striking 20 instantly, and exposing the brain contained under his hate. “I only aimed to fulfill your request.”

“Follow me and I will rip you apart.” Goku yelled back in anger, his Ki flared which only made 19 smirk.

“Very well, we will follow. You can choose your deathbed.” 20 said as he dropped piccolo’s body, Goku took to the air as the others followed.

“Yurin, protect them. The androids are far stronger then we thought.” Tarble said as he flew down to Piccolo, who was the worse of the two attacked by the androids so far. Piccolo’s ki flaring back to full as life returned him. “Follow the others, you have now fought them and you need to warn them.” Tarble did not wait for an answer, instead standing and moved toward Gohan.

Piccolo looked to Gohan and saw how quickly he was taken down. “We will need to hope super saiyan will be enough, that is my warning.” He said before rushing off to find the others as they moved to a new place to fight.

Tarble knelt beside the young Hybrid, he wondered if he was not attacked if he would have transformed seeing piccolo. His eyes showed that he was seeing a horror that might had been enough. Placing a sensu bean in the boy’s mouth, glad he could chew and swallow. Gohan’s strength returning suddenly as he sat up. “Piccolo!” The boy called out, Tarble’s hand to his shoulder
to not let him stand to soon. Gohan then felt that he could sense Piccolo.

“Tell me what you know.” Tarble said, his eyes unwavered as he looked at the boy.

“When their hands were on me, it felt like my Ki was being drained from my body. Like they sucked out the life force from me.” Gohan nervous by his intense eyes. “There was nothing I could do, as they drained it too fast.”

“So that means Yurin is the best fighter against them.” Tarble sighed as he helped the boy up. “Let’s go, they may still need our help in the end.” The two of them soon followed after the group of Ki, and noticed three more on the way. “Finally, he made his way over.”

-A deserted plain surrounded by mountains-

The androids seemed to grow impatient with Goku lead, instead of continuing to follow they ended the little game and went to land. The group not liking the idea of fighting where they selected, but were forced to land because leaving them behind would just risk more human lives. Goku huffed lightly as he landed, Tien realized that he seemed out of breath for just flying.

“Before we start, what purpose was it to attack the city?” Goku asked, wanting to know the methods and reasons for the attack.

“Why to bring you out, Son Goku.” 20 answered.

“Me? Why for me?” Goku said confused, but focused on watching the two androids.

“So we could kill you, and any other that would stand in our way to killing you.” 20 responded with a cold stare. “We have been watching you, from the world tournament… from your attempt to fight demon king piccolo, to the saiyans. We have measured and collected data to find your weaknesses and now have found we are more powerful then any possible growth you could have.”

“Is that where you stopped.” Goku asked, 20 just smiling as he nodded. “Well I think you will have wished you had watched a little longer, and checked out what happened on Namek.” Goku smiled as he placed his hands to his size. “and the training I recently did! HAAA!” Goku powered up, it was not easy for him but he pushed himself into the super saiyan state.

“Well it is good to know you kept up.” Raditz said, as he clenched his left hand and was ready to battle.

“Impressive, your power has increased.” 20 said as his scanner measured him. “It is above our previous calculations, but it is still far below our own.”

“We will see, lets give you a stress test.” Goku said with a smiled. 19 stepped forward to fight him. Goku’s skill and strength proved himself superior to the fat android. Out pacing android 19, disappearing and knocking him around like a rag doll. All tell Goku made a mistake, piccolo arriving to witness Goku fire a Kamehameha, only for it to be absorbed by 19. With the power boost of absorbing his ki, 19 soon turned the battle around. Pushing the weakening Goku as his chest began to hurt. “I thought, the medicine was supposed to help.” He said to himself as he was out of breath. Suddenly captured by the throat and felt his Ki being drained directly.

The others moved to help only to be blocked by 20. “I don’t think you understand you will not be allowed to interrupt the death of Son Goku.” The older man said with a smile. Piccolo smiled back as he charged forward, ready to attack the man that took him by surprise. Instead was met with an eye beam to the chest and sent to the ground. “I would not recommend any of you try piccolo’s stupidity.”
Gohan felt Piccolo’s power drop again, Tarble and him arrived to the scene as piccolo’s body hit the ground. A second time he watched Piccolo possibly be dead. The boy’s body shook in anger. “MR. PICCOLO!” He yelled out; his hair shifted to golden for a moment. A moment was all he needed though to hit 20 and send him flying back. His hair shifted back, unable to keep the super saiyan form.

This distraction was more than enough for Vegeta to suddenly appear with a boot to 19’s face and sending the rotund android flying back. The saiyan prince looked at Gohan, and then down to Goku with a sneer. “It looks like I was not the only one to reach the form… how disappointing that Super Saiyan is wasted on you two.” The prince said as he stepped over goku’s body. “Someone collect Kakarots useless body and get it out of here. I will handle the androids.”

A sudden change, Gohan also showed he can obtain Super Saiyan. The sight of someone he cared about on deaths door twice so soon was enough stress to push the boy. The question is will it be enough for the future events? Will Vegeta over power the androids, or do they have a new trick up their sleeve with the additional research material? Let’s see what happens next chapter!
Gohan's charge, Yurin's power shown!

Goku nearly out as he clung to his chest, the pain was intense but it was not so bad he could not move. He was confused as he thought the medicine was supposed to fix him. Bulma had been monitoring him on almost a monthly basis. When she finally caught a strange anomaly in his heart, they began taking the medicine, that was three days ago! Now his chest was tensing, Krillin quick to grab Goku away from Vegeta as Nappa and Chichi landed with the group.

“Take Kakarot home, he won’t be needed for the rest of the fight.” Nappa spoke as he stared toward his prince. “Vegeta will be more then enough for both of these androids.”

“Right.” Krillin nodded as he began to pick up Goku to take him, Tarble placed his hand before him.

“Not you. Gohan, Take your father home.” Tarble ordered out, Gohan surprised that he was told to go instead of Krillin.

“But I am stronger then Krillin, I would be more help!” Gohan complained, still feeling angry with what happened to Piccolo. Only to watch the namekian sit up again, his Ki returning suddenly.

“And your emotionally compromised.” Tarble explained. “If you snap into super Saiyan, you will only rush into danger. You finally gone into it, but now is not a time to let you fight.”

“He is right Gohan, if I tricked you so easily… your anger will only be a threat to all of us.” Piccolo remarked, Gohan looked to his mentor and felt the disappointment in his voice.

Gohan could not stand the idea of being told his anger, something they have been trying to bring out, was now a threat to him and the others. What was all his training for if they were going to send him away the moment he showed his true power. Instead the boy yelled out, he flew after 20 to try and prove himself. His hair flared as if trying to go super once more, but just would not as his attack began. 20 instead just humored the boy, blocking the weak child before grabbing his wrist. Stealing some energy and kneeling Gohan in the stomach, Piccolo attempted to save Gohan and land a blow on the Android’s head. The android was pushed back, but Piccolo instead was struck back by the older man.

“Damn kid.” Nappa as he was annoyed that they were interrupting Vegeta’s grand showing. Chichi though was not following Nappa’s lead. The woman summoned up her Ki, surrounding her body and rushed 20 as well to the large man’s surprise.

Chichi’s attack was grabbed by the android though, and instead of erupting like it should… it was being absorbed in a rapid rate. “Silly woman, your mastered technique will be your downfall.” 20 mocked as he kept being given more and more power. Chichi felt her power rapidly being taken, Thankful that Nappa showed up suddenly.

Nappa’s large hand grabbed 20’s arm and wrenched it away from chichi’s leg, and then quickly turned the hold to a toss. He sent 20 back who just landed safely to the ground, the android had absorbed quite a bit of energy now. “Vegeta, looks like they made things more exciting.”

Vegeta stood over 19, having been fighting the android in super Saiyan state. He only cared to show Tarble that he could obtain the same legendary state as his brother without his help. He proved that, and was slowly dismantling 19 now as he ripped off the android’s arms.

20 became aware now of his creation being dismantled, seemed to have enjoyed his own increase in power to much and lost track of what was happening to 19. Vegeta was about to finished his partner,
19 unable to absorb energy now that he was armless. 20 then sent a signal to his creation.

“Understood.” 19 suddenly said, as Vegeta was about to fire a blast into the near scrap. 19 suddenly exploded with all the power he had left.

The eruption was greater then they could have expected, Vegeta in the center of the blast was no more. The intensity erased him completely, the others did not have a moment to prepare. Yurin’s shifted her hands in strange movements, as a sudden Barrier appeared around herself, Tarble, Krillin, and Goku. Raditz rushed forward and fired a blast forward at a super saiyan level, and deflected a huge amount just in time to save the others. It was not enough to keep them from being damaged, instead the others now broken up from the blast that did make it to them and badly hurt.

“Looks like you have plenty of survivors, but it seems you now have no chance.” 20 announced with a smile.

“Krillin, take Goku home, Tarble you collect the others. I have him.” Yurin said, 20 laughing as his sensors did not see she was anywhere close to a super saiyan.

“Right, Krillin you heard her. Move.” Tarble had complete confidence in his wife’s power. There would be little reason the androids would have counter measures for magic, and that was what Yurin was relying on. Tarble instead rushing to the others after giving Krillin a sensu for Goku to use, and pulling them away as Yurin stepped up.

“Foolish, you already saw that I handled all your friends. What can a lone human do?” 20 said amused by the prospect of Yurin, an unknown warrior, standing up to him when Goku was clearly the strongest of the group… maybe Vegeta but he was now gone.

Yurin did not respond, instead she rose her hands forward, curling her index finger with both and began to move them strangely. Energy wrapped around her as the air around them grew colder, not that 20 could sense that. She gathered the water in the air still and pulled it together to make spikes of ice, which 20 could not calculate. The young woman then motioned her hands toward 20, the hundreds of spikes flew rapidly at 20. The android just laughed as he easily just blasted them and made small ice chunks fall to the ground around him.

“I am not sure what you are doing, but you will have to try harder then that.” 20 mocked as he rose his hand to fire another blast.

“I don’t specialize in attacks… I specialize in binds.” Yurin said smiling as she twisted her hands again, the small bits of ice that fell to his feet and onto his body suddenly expanded. His arm pointed to her encased in ice suddenly. 20’s system warning that his right arm was now frozen solid and motor systems could not function, and his leg motors were 50% restricted. Yurin did not stop, her hand then shifted to the left and her other over his head. A nearby bolder suddenly vanished and reappeared above him, as shift of her hand turned the rock red hot as it fell toward him. Slamming into the ground, and losing form as the rock melted into magma. Yurin then twisted her hands once more, larger ice spikes formed before she dropped them into the hot molten rock. The sudden hot and cold caused an explosion of its own. Yurin stood, huffing as she had not used her magic in combat in such a way. “That should have been enough.” She said catching her breath.

Suddenly another explosion, a pair of beams fired out of the molten rock. They hit the ground before her and sent her flying back, the others still being revived by sensu beans. 20 had a barrier placed up, and fired out blasts to cover his escape. “This got to dangerous for me, I don’t know how she is capable of doing these things. But I will need 17 and 18 to finish the job.” He slipped out of the molten rock and fired more blasts to those who were not up yet to force the other fighters into a defense before he rushed off into the rocky mountain surrounding them.
19 was easy to deal with for Vegeta, but a surprise of a bomb hidden in the body and the android was not destroyed fast enough by the prince. An explosion that took out the prince, and nearly killed the others if not for quick planning. Now 20 is escaping after an extension of power was shown from the witch known as Yurin, what will happen now? Let's find out next chapter!
Not the androids your looking for

The future warrior appeared over the city that was recently destroyed, her hand gripped tight to sword sheath of her katana. “Did I arrive too late?” She tried to catch any hint of the fighters or the androids. She could not feel any of them in the ruins, they all seemed to be further away. “They must have gotten them away from the city, I may not be to late.” She knew she didn’t have time to waste, and chased after the energy. She could feel Vegeta, and felt his super saiyan power. A small part of her proud to feel he got so strong.

Suddenly Vegeta’s power vanished! Her eyes opened wide as he appeared next to her suddenly as he was about to fire a blast, the orb of energy held in his palm as he noticed his opponent was gone suddenly. A massive explosion in the distance, stealing his attention before he felt her nearby. He simply shifted the orb toward the future warrior. “What happened? What did you do?” Vegeta said angerly as the orb brightened.

“How should I know? You appeared in front of me! I was heading your way when you showed up and that happened.” She grabbed the hilt of her sword, ready to fight Vegeta if it came down to it. Which was a good plan as he did fire the blast at her. She drew the blade fast, but shifted to the side to allow the blast to fly past her.

Her hair lifted and turned golden, as Vegeta appeared before her. A swift kick to her left side, followed by attempting to punch her in the face. She dodges the attack quickly, bringing her own leg up and kicking and blocked by Vegeta. His arm then swiftly wrapped around her leg, and spun. Suddenly taking her into a rapid spin, she took her sword and swiped a moment to late as she was thrown toward the ground. She slowed herself only for a blast of energy to slam into her and carry her to the ground.

She laid in the small crater made and looked up to Vegeta and growled. “Alright. You want to play. I guess you have been holding a grudge for 3 years.” She said as she stood up and began to yell out to pull up all her power. “Then come at me, Prince!” She screamed before she appeared in the sky with Vegeta in a locked battle. Their arms caught and pressed to each other, Vegeta because pushing her back and proved his training was enough to start surpassing her.

“I don’t hold grudges; I get pay back from those who wrong me.” Vegeta smirked as he dodged a swipe from her sword aimed for his head. He caught her sword arm, twisting it to for her to drop the sword. “But I normally get the name of people I fight, and I still haven’t heard yours.” He said before he brought his knee to her stomach, making the girl cough as air was forced out of her. “I seem to not care to much for yours though, my guess is that I don’t plan on remembering it.” He continued as he double handed slammed into her back and sent her back to the ground. “Doesn’t even know the proper way to fight, your no better than a supped-up street punk.”

The girl growled as she caught herself before hitting the ground, fury flowed into her body. Another scream as she lifted her hands to the sky. “Rave Cascade!” She called out; hundreds of blasts of energy were sent up. Vegeta dodged the first few, but they came in fast and finally one made contact. But it did not explode, instead it stuck to him like it was gum. It still had impact though and interrupted his movement, allowing for more and more to slam into his body. “Detonate!” the orbs of energy suddenly glowed intensely as they began exploding in a chain reaction to each other, Vegeta roaring out as it did provide plenty of damage. “The name is A-… Rave” She almost spoke her real name, instead using her code name used by her friends. “Remember it and burn it into your skull, you arrogant bastard!”

Vegeta’s smoking body still in the air, pain surged in his body from her attack. “That actually did
something. You’re more of a challenge than that android, even with his ability to absorb energy.” Vegeta smirked as he was ready to continue.

Rave’s attention snapped to what he said. “What? What do you mean absorb energy?” Her question enough to stop Vegeta for a moment. “The Androids from my time don’t have absorbing abilities. They have endless stamina.”

“Well the big fat one could absorb energy.” Vegeta said annoyed that this conversation interrupted his new fight.

“Big fat one? Who are you fighting?” She asked as she looked where he was and the explosion was. Rave had to find out what was going on. “Let’s postpone this… I will fight you later, but my goal is to make sure the correct androids are destroyed.”

Vegeta’s eyes squinted to the woman, before sighing. “Fine, but the moment we have time… before you run off to your future. We will fight.” The prince said, not liking the idea that he fought the wrong creature and something more powerful was out there. The two then dashed through the air as they dropped Super Saiyan to keep from losing energy to fast.

--Back with Tarble—

The fighters had already attempted to spread out in search for android 20. Krillin had left with Goku to take him back home, Goku was able to fly on his own as the medicine was working but the virus wasn’t destroyed yet and it was weakening him. Gohan was told once more to go home as well, and the young hybrid followed orders this time after realizing he put everyone at risk like they warned. The others were back up, but they could not sense the androids. They were already thinking it was too late and he would have escaped.

“Damn it! If I just continued, I might have contained him.” Yurin yelled out in frustration as small bird like creatures of light fluttered around her area. Her hand went to a scouter on her ear to call the others. “No one over here.” The others confirming the same in their locations. It had been too long and they most likely would not catch them.

“Everyone come back, we need to think of our next move and see if we need to prepare.” Tarble chimed in over his scouter as a call came in through his own. Bulma came onto the line.

“Guys, why is Goku, Gohan, and Krillin’s signatures coming this way?” Bulma was concerned.

“Virus seemed to still affect him. He seemed conscious but not fully well. Gohan was being sent back because he risked our mission, Krillin was sent ahead because Gohan got hurt when one of the Androids blew up.” Tarble said to keep her up to date.

“What do you mean Gohan got hurt when one blew up.” Bulma yelled into Tarble’s ear. Sudden chime of a toddler. “No… everything is fine Trunks.”

“Raditz moved to interrupt the blast from hitting him, so it was minor. Vegeta was the only one in danger. Yurin teleported him to his nearest offspring, so he should be here once he realizes he is home.” Tarble’s scouter chimes as Vegeta was coming with an unknown signature, confusing the saiyan. “Wait, how is that possible. Vegeta is not that fast.”

“What do you mean?” Bulma said, checking her own system. “Oh, he is close already. Who is he with?”

“I don’t know.” Tarble responded as turned to face where Vegeta was coming from. “Everyone, head to Vegeta. He is with someone; it doesn’t look like they are fighting.” He ordered before he
took off himself toward his brother.

Vegeta could feel them all headed to him, the prince headed to his brother. He figured he was the only sensible person to get information from anyway, acting as a team leader for everyone. Rave followed close behind as she did not want to risk the future on a mistake. The two soon caught up by the others.

“This one is saying we fought the wrong androids. What happened with the other one?” Vegeta snapped as he looked at the others. “Let me guess, you let him slip away.”

“What are you talking about woman.” Vegeta snapped at the human.

“I teleported you to your nearest offspring. Saving you from being taken out by an explosion.” Yurin did not back down to her brother in law.

Speaking of which, how did you get here so quickly?” Tarble asked, Chichi equally confused now.

“Dad would not have brought them anywhere close to this place.” Chichi said before looking at the girl. “And how did you end up with her.”

Vegeta’s attention brought to Rave. “Explain.” He said suddenly, his eyes like daggers at her. Rave now stared at and she just shrugged.

“Sorry, was told to keep it a secret.” She said looking to Vegeta and Chichi. “I am your daughter. I should already be born with my twin brother.” She spoke as if it was nothing serious, but the ball was dropped and everyone was in shock now. “I go by Rave, and he goes by Riot. But you already know my real name.”

“Ashe? Is this really the woman you grow up to be?” Chichi said, slightly horrified how she was dressed. “You better put on some actual cloths this moment.”

“Yeah, you can’t make me in the future… you’re not making me now.” She said shaking her head with a sigh.

Now that the ball has been dropped on the mysterious woman is actually one of Vegeta’s and Chichi’s children. Seeming to have obtained her father’s aggressive nature, will she be able to help our heroes with their goal. And will they still catch up to android 20 in time? Lets find out next chapter!
Awakening Androids

Android 20 slipped out of the grasp of our heroes; he did not detect them following as he realized they relied too much on their ability to sense Ki. “Fools, not training their eyes to pay attention to their opponents. Now to return to my lab where 17 and 18 are. Those updates should have proven to finally fix their rebellious actions. The elder Android flew, having no need to hide himself in the rocks and rubble, and beelined it straight to one of his hidden labs.

-Our Heroes-

“That is no way to speak to your mother!” Chichi exclaimed with a mix of shock and fury. “Young lady, I don’t know where you get this attitude. But I will not have any of it.”

“Oh yeah, Well Daughter like Mother. You think just because your mother to my past self that I have any care of what you say? I am busy trying to fight for my life on a nearly daily basis, these cloths are light and easy to move in. What do I care if they show a little skin?” Ashe growled back.

“As amusing as it is watching you two bicker, can we move on to something more important.”

Raditz finally chimed in, the two women instead turning their cheeks from each other and Vegeta seeming to enjoy the little argument. “Such as, where did 20 go? And what do we do now.”

“Well, can you guys describe them at all? I can try to use my system for face recognition here at Capsule Corp.” Bulma’s voice announced from Tarble’s scouter.

“I can do one better then just describe.” Yurin said as she pointed to the ground, everyone following as they were confused by Yurin’s statement. The witch landed on the ground and drew a circle with the toe of her shoe. “Ki Ko Ka, Hon Ha Hap.” Yurin chanted as the ground in the circle rose, and shifted to form a dirt status of 20 and 19. “Can you see them well?” She asked as Ashe looked unsure of who she made, having never dealt with them in the first place.

“Bulma, are you able to get a clear view?” Tarble fidgeted with his scouter as he turned on visual feed option for Bulma to look through.

“Yeah, your coming in.” Bulma said as she looked over the old man status. She hummed as she looked over the feed. Trunks hollered in the background vocally, for her attention but Bulma held to what she was looking at. She felt she knew who it was but she had been working so much on other projects that she could not pin point it. “Give me one moment.” She captured the face, and pulled a facial recognition program.

“My dear boy, your mother is quite busy helping keeping the world safe.” Dr. Briefs’ voice came through the comm as Trunk mumbled something. “Go play with Grandma, I think she was baking cookies. You might sneak one before mama finds out.” He dotted over his grandchild before the toddler ran off to try and get a cookie. The elder doctor then looked at the screen. “Who would bother make a Dr. Gero statue?” He asked as he pulled a cigarette out from a pack and lite it as the toddler was out of the room.

“Dr. Gero? Dad you know him?” Bulma asked, before her brain clicked. “Dr. Gero! The robotics expert!” Bulma’s computer chimed as it confirmed that the name matched Dr. Gero most closely to anyone else on her database. “Guys, he is Dr. Gero.”

“Woman your saying things like we know what your talking about.” Vegeta yelled.

“Yes, Bulma. Who is Dr. Gero, and if it is him where is he mainly located?” Tarble knew they were
running out of time and risking giving him time to go into hiding.

“Sorry, I am just surprised he is one of the androids. Though I guess not one of the ones we were warned about. He is a genius, though a complete jerk at the same time. He had labs in the past that he used all over the place, but recently he went into hiding. It is rumored he took residence near North City, converted some cave into a lab just outside of time.” Bulma explained.

“North City, got it.” Tarble responded, and in a moment the group already powered up and began to move toward North City. “Let us hope we are not too late.”

“Too late for a real challenge.” Vegeta added with a smile.

“Auntie Yurin, do you think you can summon my sword to it’s sheath?” Ashe asked as she flew by her, her sheath held out and showed the vacancy in it.

“Oh, that is right, I am your Aunt. That is a little weird, but not while I am on the move. We are in too much of a rush.” Yurin said and saw Ashe bite her lip. “But give me the sheath and I will summon it the moment I can, shouldn’t be more then a few moments.” Offering her hand, Ashe blushed lightly as she saw Yurin’s smile. Ashe handed the sheath over and burst forward to rush forward, vegeta joining her as they both became super saiyans to rush forward.

-Gero-

20 accessed his lab, having slipped through the grasp of his opponents. “Fools will find themselves in the death grasp of my creations.” He spoke as he took up the control switch for android 17 and 18, not ready to risk just activating them. First activating android 17’s pod, the large pod opened as the young man’s eyes opened slowly. “You have awoken, 17.”

The young black-haired boy stepped free of the pod; eyes slightly shifted. He took notice to Dr. Gero holding the control switch. A face without emotion turned to Dr. Gero. “Good Morning, Dr. Gero.” 17 said as his piercing blue eyes focused on him.

“You are being quite polite today.” Dr. Gero said with a smile, believing his updates to their programming. It was perfect timing for them to become obedient. “I will wake your sister now.”

“Of course, my creator.” 17 said, monotone as he spoke. He watched as Dr. Gero activated the pod with his blond sister.

18 exited her pod as well, a quick glance confirmed Dr. Gero having the control switch. “Good morning, Dr. Gero.” She said with a monotone voice as well. “I see you mechanized yourself.”

“Yes, Eternal life seemed to be in grasp by doing so.” Dr. Gero could not help but to enjoy the fact his creations were following orders. “After the Infinite Power Generators first cause you to be too powerful to control, I was worried that the updates would not bring you more under control.” Victory was coming closer and closer.

Without the group just outside the doorway, Gero began to prepare for the next attack. The plan would be to attack Capsule Corp, where Goku most likely would be to heal, and with his friends out looking for him… it meant Goku would have minimum protection from the android menace. But with his attention stolen with his plans, 17 and 18 found an opening. 18 suddenly placed a swift kick to knocked the doctor’s head off, 17 snatch the remote as the body fell.

“Looks like our good doctor can not tell when we are faking sister.” 17 said as he stepped closer to his head. “Seems he was a weaker model, didn’t even give himself a infinite power generator from what I can tell.”
“Your right, he must have thought it would be to much for his brain. Go figure he is fine doing it to us.” 18 said as she walked to a pod laid to the ground. “And it looks like he did it to this big guy too.”

“No, don’t! Do not touch him, he… he is defective and will destroy everything.” Gero yelled through his mechanical vocals. His complaints ended as 17 crushed his head.

“Sorry, we are not taking orders. You voice had annoyed me so much; I just could not let it keep going.” 17 said as he stood and looked to his sister. “Let’s let him out, our unknown brother should be fun to play with”

“Don’t have to tell me twice, the doctor made me curious.” 18 leaned over to activate the pod, the door slowly opening and the blond android kicked it open. Inside the large android 16 opened his own eyes and sat up.

“Well hello, big guy.” 17 said as he moved to stand in front of 16. The large android was quiet. “Dr. Gero said you would be destroying anything…” 16 continued to remain quiet. “Anything to say to that.” 16’s attention brought to 18. “Well, we were programmed to kill Son Goku, are you the same.”

“yes.” 16 finally answered, 17 laughing as he finally got an answer.

“Well, it would be wrong for us not to fulfill our sense of purpose as mechanical beings. Come on, let’s go find him.” 17 said as 16 nodded. 18 sighing as 17’s little smile told her that this was going to be annoying, the androids leaving the broken body of Dr. Gero on the floor and opening the hidden lab door.

16, 17, 18 are now activated, and are heading out to find Son Goku! Will the heroes find them before they leave? Will they be able to handle the threat? Or will they now have to play cat and mouse before Son Goku is in real danger! Let’s find out next Chapter!
A higher power? Unseen dangers

-Krillin-

Krillin brought the exhausted Goku to his room and placed him in bed. The long-time friend was breathing heavy and with great labor, but was not in any pain. “Think of this as a different form of training Goku. I know you will get through this.” Goku just smiled over to his friend as he spoke. He just placed his hand to Krillin’s shoulder to relax him. “Right, just rest. I will inform Bulma that your home.” Goku nodded to his friend and closed his eyes to focus on getting healthy. Krillin left the room and headed to the lab to catch up on what everyone was up to.

Cut off by Bulma’s mother who carried a toddler Trunks. “Kwillin.” Trunks said as he pointed to the fighter. “That’s right, that’s Krillin.” Panchy said cheerfully. “Looks like you got Goku home in a hurry.”

“Yeah, Goku might not be the best for Trunks to visit right now. He is pretty ill and we don’t know if he will be able to spread it.” Krillin warned, remembering that the mystery girl had commented on him being a patient zero for a pandemic that would lead to his cure.

“Oh my, well we will have to visit daddy when he is better then.” Panchy said before tickling Trunks. “Just means grammy has her little sweetie for herself a little longer.” Trunk giggling as he wiggled in her grasp, a lavender tail wrapped around her hand and attempted to repel her hand as he was stuck in a giggle fit.

Krillin allowed this to allow him around. “Man… Goku is lucky to have such a good family.” Krillin spoke softly to himself as he was reminded by the fact that he was still alone. He didn’t focus on that though, there was to many other problems that needed fixing.

-Gohan-

The young hybrid had begun to head home, but suddenly stopped. Instead he placed himself in the middle of nowhere. He remembered a time with Piccolo, when they prepared to face the Saiyans. The first major battle they would face, Raditz was his first major opponent before that. It was so long ago for his young life. But now, he risked everything and put everyone in danger. He could tell his action had caused confusion in his allies. He looked at his hands, unsure of his reason for joining.

“Am… I even cut out to be a fighter… like my dad. Like mister Piccolo?” He closed his hands into fists. “I… I never felt so angry. I know I hated uncle Raditz when he killed my dad. But… the idea of losing Piccolo, and then being told that I couldn’t help. Am I really that useless?” He questioned himself. “I hate it… I hate all of this.” He continued as tears welled up in his eyes. He would yell out as he pushed for super saiyan once more, but could not release the state again.

-Tarble and the others-

The mountains range around North city was great, and with Gero not having any Ki to sense it was purely a search. The growing annoyance of everyone there was beginning to become very aware to Tarble. Piccolo suddenly took off as he seemed to have enough trying to search. “Damn it, I am done looking. I will smoke them out.” Vegeta suddenly yelled out as he held his hands out to the mountains. Tarble could feel him summon up his ki, and flew in front of his palm. “Move Tarble.”

“Are you insane? We are trying to protect the earth and Goku.” Tarble said as his eyes matched with Vegeta’s. “Do not make me have to remind you.”
“Oh, you wish to test me?” Vegeta said grinning.

“Boys, this is not the time.” Yurin yelled at the two brothers as they refused to break their gaze.

The small hint of someone yelling came to their ears. The attention snapped toward a man chasing after a semi as it drove off. Was it a random theft? Ashe knew of their androids’ tendency to make little games. She did not wait; she flew down and next to the semi door. Looking in she saw the black and blond hair of the twin death dealers of her time. 18 looked over with her eyes showing a bit of surprise. Ashe’s face turned to fury as she turned super saiyan instantly. “Die!” She screamed out as she fired a blast into the semi’s cabin, causing a massive explosion. The trailer flipping suddenly as the two androids were forced to roll on the ground, 16 instead broke out of the trailer as it flew toward the two of them, only for it to be blown away by the twins.

“After we waited so long for that semi.” 17 said sounding a little annoyed.

“And she ruined my jacket… I liked this jacket.” 18 said as she removed her denim jacket by tearing it off. “We are getting cloths after we deal with her.”

“Come at me. I will show you I am no one to mess with.” Ashe placed her hands together and a ball of energy formed. It appeared unstable and small as it shook between her palms wildly. “Rave Girl Crash!” As she thrust her palm forward, the small ball of energy zipped insanely fast. It already at their feet, when they were aware of the attack.

17 leaps back as 16 covered him, 18 though leapt forward and allowed the sudden explosion carry her forward. The road crumbling as the explosion was massive for the small area. 16 seemed fine though as he stood and 17 was amazed to see that his new friend was so durable. 18 though already appeared in front of Ashe, her hand clasped around the hybrid’s face. Her eyes widen as her body was taken to the ground and slammed to the asphalt in an instant, only to then be dragged across the ground and lift against the rocky mountain wall. Cold eyes looked into Ashe’s as her face was let go before a fist hit into her stomach.

“Back off, Blondie!” Chichi yelled, a strong kick went to 18’s head. But instead she was evaded by 18 ducking under, a return kick aimed for Chichi’s head. Chichi shifted her center of gravity and instead barely evaded. The two now close to each other, chichi attempted to break away but 18 followed.

“I prefer staying close.” 18 mocked as she snapped a blow into Chichi’s face, making the human woman’s retreat ineffective as defense was broken already from the one hit. The blonde androids then appeared once more over head and smashed her to the ground. Her foot then planted firming on Chichi’s chest, her hand raised to catch the hand of Ashe as she tried to chop down at the android. “You two plan on helping.”

“Last time I got involved in one your fights, I was yelled at for a week. Looks like you got it. You want to join in big guy.” 17 said as he teased his sister.

“No.” 16 said curtly.

“Fine, can you at least make sure no one else gets involved.” 18 said as she lifted her foot and kicked chichi in the side hard enough to roll her a few times. Ashe attempted to punch at the 18, only for her to suddenly be pulled in and elbowed in the face. “You I am going to beat tell I either get my jacket back, or feel you paid enough for it.” Ashe was swung in front of 18 and soon met into a combo of several attacks starting.

Vegeta and the others headed forward, but 17 appeared before them. “You heard the lady. No one
else joins in.” The black-haired boy said with a small grind. “But if you really want to play, then try on make it by me.”

Vegeta powered up to a super saiyan, Tarble joining him. “Vegeta, I will rush him. You get to your family.” Tarble said as he flew forward, only for 17 to suddenly knee him the face before he could catch him. Vegeta rushed behind Tarble, 17 grabbing the brother’s wrist and sent him into the older brother and crashing to the wall.

“I am not sure what this golden-haired thing is, but you are barely any fun to play with.” 17 mocked once more. “Let us see if your at least durable.” He commented to lift his hand, but found it would not lift. His gaze turned and Chiaotzu with a red aura around him.

“Tien, Now!” Chiaotzu yelled out.

“Kaioken Times five! Dodon-pa!” Tien was surrounded by a red aura, a large surge of ki in his finger pointed to the boy. Firing it down and the blast slammed into 17’s body, and sent to the ground hard.

“Kikoka, Ho Hi Hop!” Yurin yelled out as a sigil appeared over the boy. 17 looking up in confusion as he watched a pillar of ice made overhead. He lifted his other hand and fired a blast up and making the pillar shatter. “Ice wind trap!” She smiled as the pillar broke easy as a white mist flowed outward. 17 caught as it fell over him, 18 and other others broke away from their fight to stay away from the strange mist. Everything it touched froze and was covered in slick ice. 17 when seen was encased in a thick encasement of ice himself.

“17!” the blonde called out, unsure if they could survive something like that. Her gaze shifted to the other woman who seemed to call out the attack. “If only you were not on the opponent side, I would think a bunch of women fighters was awesome. But instead I have to make you pay.”

The encasement then cracked, and then shattered as 17 stood. He looked up as if unaffected by the cold. “That is one cold shoulder. That was cool, but I fear that that is the best you got.”

“You idiot, getting caught in something like that.” 18 said as she hid the fact she was glad he was not trapped in ice. 16 soon stood behind her.

“We are wasting time here; we should progress to find Son Goku. He had a 81% chance at being Capsule Corp.” 16 spoke, surprising the two as he spoke more than ever.

“You heard the man, he is bored. No reason to kill them though. Lets just beat them tell they cannot move.” 17 said, 18 sighed as she nodded. “No more holding back.” The two said together, our heroes left surprised as they attempted to fight the androids. Three super saiyans, two humans with kaioken, and one witch with magic were no match for the two of them. Each attempt to gain the advantage, only lead to be overpowered and the group instead left laid on the ground as broken warriors.

Raditz and Nappa showed after the fight had already finished. Nappa had planned to follow after them, but Raditz stops him. “It is insane to fight them, especially if you cannot go super saiyan. But even three of them were no match. Instead, help me get sensu beans to everyone.” Raditz argued, pulling the bag from Tarble’s body and with Nappa’s help they were able to get everyone back up.

Ashe was visibly upset as she was no chance, and was so easily overpowered. Vegeta not any happier, as he had gotten super saiyan and it proved it to be too weak. “This is not supposed to be. The super saiyan is the greatest being, and it has been surpassed.” Vegeta spoke out loud to himself.
“It is like they transcend super saiyan.” Tarble said, more amazed by their power then anything. “After so much training they surpass us completely.”

“This cannot be it; we have to beat them… there has to be a way.” Chichi said, before turning to Vegeta. “Come on, you’re not going to let this beat you.” Vegeta’s eyes turned to his human mate. “So super saiyan isn’t good enough, then maybe there is something higher then Super Saiyan.”

Vegeta’s eyes opened wide. “A higher form… then super saiyan.” A realization as he smiled. “I sometimes forget how brilliant you are. Of course, if a super saiyan isn’t enough then become something more then super saiyan. An ascended super saiyan!”

“Do you have an idea of how to do that?” Ashe said, interested herself in the idea as well.

“I will be come this ascended super saiyan in no time.” Vegeta said laughing as he seemed stuck in his own mind and ignoring Ashe.

“I am going to head to Goku’s. With any luck, I will get there before the androids kill him.” Tarble said, not worrying about becoming more then a Super Saiyan. It was pointless as they didn’t have any more time to train.

“I will head back to the Lookout, not good for a Goddess to stay out of heaven long.” Yurin said before kissing Tarble on the cheek. “Don’t go dying on me and Garic.” Tarble nodded as the two rushed away, Tarble calling a head to Bulma to warn that they seemed on their way. Unaware that the androids have decided to steal a car.

“We will go to Yamcha, and ask him to join us anyway. We may need his help in some way. If he does not join us, we will meet at Roshi’s.” Tien said knowing it would be the best place to try and defend Goku if they needed to.

Raditz followed after Tarble to try to give him some extra power if it can be any help against the androids. Chichi order’s Nappa to follow her to get back to Pleasant valley, as her children most likely will need attention once more, Ashe and Vegeta instead stayed as Vegeta attempted to figure out how to become Ascended. With the warning, Bulma asks her father to take Goku to Roshi’s. She asks Krillin to stay only to act as if Goku was still there for a short time, hoping it would give them more time for Goku to get better. She attempts to reach out to Gohan who does not answer his scouter.

-Gero’s lab-

Underneath the lab, hidden away from even his creations, a super computer was busy at work gathering information on the fighters. Clicks and beeps, as screens appeared. Bits of blood and samples of continue working on the perfect being. A small larva creature held inside a tube and given slightly movement.

<16, 17, 18 have become active… and android 20 has become obsolete.> the computer screen appeared to type as it thought. A pause to its texts. The super computer began to calculate. A whirring of power as the super computer began turning on labs located in other areas. Visual screens appeared. Androids 8, 16, 17, and 18’s sight displayed before the super computer.

The quiet underground lab grew more silent as the underground lab gathered information, unhindered as of yet by the fighters.

And so, we have Goku needing bed rest… but will he have to fight even as he recovers? Gohan is out in the wilds by himself with a crisis of his own, the young boy having to find answers for
himself. The group barely found the androids and then found that they were no match to the two androids, 16 still not having shown his power. Piccolo had left before hand for unknown reasons, and the others now seeking a new way to access more power to beat the androids. Will they find a way? And what is Gero’s Super computer up too? Let us see what we find, in the next chapter!
Demon and God merge!

-Lookout-

Piccolo landed onto the lookout; Kami stood waiting. The two stared at the two of each other for a few moments. Popo currently attempting to handle Garic, who seemed insistent in going into the pendulum room without permission. The two Namekians could feel their animosity towards each other.

“I know why you’re here Piccolo.” Kami said coldly. “But I do not believe that even with it, we will be strong enough to deal with the Androids. You left to early due to your inpatients. Even combined, we will have no luck beating them.”

“You’re a fool if you think that is the only reason I came.” Piccolo sneered as he turned to the castle. “I always wondered how Tarble and Goku got so strong so fast. You have some method to enhance training. You will grant it to me, and join me. Afterward, if it had proven to be to weak then I will have to matched them… then you will become one with me. I do not wish to become one with you if I can.”

“You wish to instead train with me?” Kami questioned the motives of his other half.

“I wish for you to grow stronger so that whatever benefit you do grant, is one significant enough to prove beneficial.” Piccolo argued.

“I cannot.” Kami said quickly as he looked over the side of the Lookout. “I much watch things as they go… these Androids may not be all evil.”

“Are you insane, the dark future that the girl came from.” Piccolo yelled and got the attention of Garic.

“And the battle they just had showed they are more playing then anything, a fight your allies start” Kami said calmly. “I will grant you access to the chamber, though it no longer is mine to give. I have given my title to another already.”

“So, your purpose in life only is the dragon balls then.” Piccolo said with a mocking tone. “Then you have no reason to watch out for the Earth and more reason to join me.” He moved close to grab the former god’s cloak. “Or do you just wish to anger me further?”

“I have given my reasons; your strength will be nothing compared to them… and combine we may still be nothing.” The elder argued.

“Then fuse with me now, and in the chamber I will increase my power and understanding of our strength. But your reasoning is just that of someone who is filled with the fear that comes with complete isolation!” Piccolo snarled.

“Maybe instead of accessing the chamber, you should take time in the Pendulum room.” Popo suddenly appeared. “And give Kami time to decide… and allow you to attempt something.”

“What are you talking about?” Piccolo growled once more to the suddenly appearance of the Genie.

“Learning the ancient methods of your people, it might unlock hidden strength in you.” Popo suggested. “When Kami makes his decision, we will get you.”
Piccolo frustrated with the old god, but finds he will not have a willing partner in fusion. Instead of fighting he agrees to go into the pendulum room for the first time. He is taken to a time long lost, back on old namek, back to a time when Guru was young. The time given was not an attempt to defeat someone, but learn. Younger Guru found the reason Piccolo sought to gain strength and the odd reason he was there. And began to train him in the ancient ways of the Namekian warrior, back when their people thrived peacefully.

-Capsule Corp-

Dr. Briefs had loaded a transport plane and was ready to take off, Goku walked slowly as he placed his hand to the wall. He was amazed how weak he felt, it almost felt like he never trained a day in his life. “Just a little longer I hope.” He felt how everyone was trying so hard to fight, and nothing. He could feel his son, Gohan, as he kept to himself and felt his power burst and then weaken. He could tell his son was trying to gain control of the Super Saiyan state on his own, He hoped his son would return and allow him to guide him. But now he was being moved, and might not get the chance. “I wonder what happened to the androids. It feels like they would have been here already if they flew straight here.”

“I agree.” Tarble said walking next to him. “It is strange that they have not made it.” He placed his chin in his hand. “They must not know exactly where this location is? But it sounded like they knew where to go.” The saiyan’s tail swayed behind him with only small twitch like movements in his annoyance.

“Maybe they knew the name and not the location. By the way, thanks for letting me walk myself to the transport. I thought everyone was going to treat me as if I was not capable of anything.” Goku said smiling to his longtime friend. Even though his body felt like it was ready to give out, he felt he couldn’t just lay still. So many of his friends were in danger and he could only rest, and it made him restless.

“You didn’t look like you’re in capable of it. Wouldn’t be right for someone I think of as strong to be treated like a child.” Tarble slapped Goku’s back, almost toppling him over and just laughing. “Though I guess I shouldn’t act like your healthy either. Just rest, we will figure out a way to handle this. Just keep sensing out with your ki, and keep a handle on what is going on. Let us take care of the heavy lifting.” He helped his friend into the transport, and watched as Dr. Briefs take off with Goku to hopefully a safe location.

-Sometime passing-

Tarble returned back to the Lookout, no luck in finding the androids as Raditz continued to look for them. The saiyan soon could not find any hint of them, Bulma received a message of an unknown device with capsule corp logo to it though and asked Raditz to find Ashe. Raditz rushed off with an extra scouter. Ashe is surprised by the sudden realization of a second time machine, as she has her own. Ashe headed out to meet with Bulma, and the two women interviewed it allow. Finding the strange egg, and finding it was from later then her timeline as well as arrived earlier. With time on his hand, Raditz returns home on his own and simply tried to prepare for the oncoming danger. Chichi and Nappa stay home, Vegeta returning to begin training and attempting to claim the Ascended form he theorized about. Gohan remained in the wilderness, surviving on his own and working to become a super saiyan on command still. Tien, Yamcha, and Chiaotzu do head to Roshi’s home to help defend against the androids if possible.

-Lookout-

Kami gasped in horror as he stared down at the monster attacking the earthlings below. He could feel that this creature was only the start. “Mr. Popo… it is time.” Kami said, trying to keep it hidden from
Tarble and Yurin. “It would be best to keep the others from knowing what is happening. Piccolo is more then willing to do the dirty deed if needed.”

The genie manservant nodded, a little saddened that he was about to lose a long-time friend and that others would not get the chance to say goodbye. He returned to the Pendulum room, the constantly ebbing flow of Piccolo’s ki could be felt. Would it be enough? Would he still need the chamber? Kami seemed to be prepared to fail some days ago.

Piccolo’s eyes opened in a flash as he looked to Popo. His face stern but not angry, instead just a serious look as he stared at the Genie. No words needed, he stood from the circle and walked forward. Popo left behind in the dark room as the once demon king stood before his godly counterpart. “I will be the one in charge, we will not combine like Nail tricked me into. I will be the one who is the base body.”

“Very well… I hope that my power and guidance will be enough for you then.” Kami said, defeated. Piccolo then placed his hand to Kami’s chest, as the power flowed into Piccolo. The elder Namekian began to glow, flowing into Piccolo’s body and returning the two halves into one.

The namekian without a name stood, turned to see Popo look to him. A smile turned to his face. “I will return, once I correct what god could now.” He turned once more, and leapt from the lookout. His prey now what ever creature was attacking the earth city.

-ginger town-

Piccolo (he is technically an unnamed namekian right now, but for ease I will keep using Piccolo.) lands in a deserted town. Cloths were the only proof of people once around, as the quiet felt like it could kill. Piccolo sense something, and turned to face a strange green creature holding a man. The man began to yell, begging for piccolo to save him.

“You heard him freak… let him go.” Piccolo said as he finished to turn his body to face the unknown creature. He was almost surprised that it did as he told it, only to watch as the needle like tail stabbed into the man and drain the human till he was nothing.

“Greetings… demon king piccolo…” Cell spoke finally, suddenly powering up and breaking the ground under his power. A signal to all the others of a strange ki, one with many of their fighters… but also Frieza and King Cold, all mixed together. “I hope you have no regrets, as today you die…”

“We will see about that; I will have to thank you though… Because of you I don’t have to hold back.” Piccolo smirked, one hand lifted as a blast of energy fired into the beast to begin their fray.

And so, this chapter ends with the awaited Cell appearing. Will Piccolo’s mental and spiritual training in the ancient ways prove to be enough to topple Cell in this story? Or will Cell manage to gather more Biomass then originally? Will Goku become well sooner? And if so, will he be able to change things for the future? And how will the androids react to Goku not being home? Let us see where this leads, in the next chapter!
Battle at Ginger town!

A massive eruption in the nearby neighboring town of Ginger town, Krillin could feel the energy of the merged Piccolo and Kami fighting a devilish mix of many of the earth’s greatest fighters. The windows of the city shuttered, some even cracked from the violent shaking made by the surge of power from the merged Namekian. The power was immense, it almost felt comparable to the Ki of Tarble in his Super Saiyan state. “What’s going on over there?” He could feel a cold sweat come down his back, as the fight only just started. “If it comes over here… Goku’s family will be in danger. I- I have to go and help.” He said to himself, his legs shook though in fear of the powers he was sensing.

Piccolo stood were ginger town once stood, his massive blast caused the buildings to fall apart. But Cell simply stood with a grin, as Piccolo moved to follow up. Cell swiped to intercept his attack but Piccolo shifted behind him. A swift kick sent the Bio-android forward. Cell caught himself and began to turn as an energy blast collided with him. Piccolo appeared behind cell with a swift kick to his back and sent the strange bug man to the ground. Cell amazed by the sudden power behind the one known as Piccolo.

“I did not expect this from the Demon King Piccolo.” Cell said as he was given a chance to stand, Piccolo hovered overhead for a short time before he took to the ground.

“Well, your half right.” Piccolo said smirking as he knew he had the advantage over the creature. “You’re the monster my better half was afraid of? I doubt the training was even needed.”

“Other half? Oh, so you merged with this time’s Kami.” Cell said with a chuckle. “That does explain quite a bit.”

“This time’s Kami? So you are from another time as well. And pray tell, what your reason for coming is.” Piccolo unnerved by the Cell’s chuckle, and wondered if it had some sort of plan.

“I much rather show you a few interesting tricks.” Cell dropped into a stance, Piccolo recognized it as the Kamehameha stance.

But Piccolo finds himself frozen unnaturally. Cell charges his attack, and fires the blast at the Namekian. Piccolo breaks free of his invisible bonds, allowing him to leap to the air and dodge the attack as it explodes. Cell appears behind him as Piccolo protected himself from the shower of debris colliding with him. Cell wrapped his arms around the unaware Piccolo, and his tail moves to stab into his chest. Instead Piccolo moved quickly to get his arm in the way, Cell draining a portion from Piccolo before he roared out and broke the hold and the two separate. Piccolo one arm down and a portion of his life force taken.

Piccolo feigned defeat, and Cell was played into his hand. The future threat explained that he was a forgotten creation of Dr. Gero, an experiment that would take too long to complete. But his super computer continued working hard on the completion of said being, but was unable to be completed. It was explained to Cell that he needed Androids 17 and 18 to become perfect, but in his time they were deactivated by the efforts of entities known as Rave, Riot, and Rebel. But with the time machine used by the woman known as Rave, he was able to go back in time to when the androids were available. Now it was only a matter of time for him to absorb them. Piccolo asking how he feels like all the others, Cell explaining that the small robot that Gero used were still about and collecting DNA and data to help him make the perfect being.

Piccolo then mocked as he pulled off his desiccated limb, and allowed himself to regenerate. Would
be amused by this, but instead his eyes widened as he was cut in half. Krillin had tossed a Ki-enzan as he saw Piccolo in trouble. The small human had decided to make a bee line to the fight when he felt the merged Namekian’s power dropping suddenly. Another already prepared and thrown to slice the creatures head off its body. Piccolo remarking that he was not expecting Krillin to show, but glad he did now instead of sooner. The two looked to the creature that seemed to be bleeding out, Piccolo thinking it seemed that he did not get his regeneration which was thankful. He would be a pain if he did. Vegeta and Ashe soon appeared, wishing to know how Piccolo had gotten so powerful. It explained about the merger, then Piccolo informed of Cell and his plan, but that it no longer mattered with his death.

The group soon returned to their search of the Androids, knowing a greater threat was killed before it could become an issue. But as they split away to take on the lesser threats, Vegeta annoyed he did not get a greater challenge now. Cell’s body lay to rest, held off its regeneration tell it sensed they were far away. ~I have to use up to much Biomass for this, damn human. I will make sure to absorb him next!~ It thought, his head connected to his body, then his upper half and lower half. His limbs that were removed, his tail connected. ~Nothing will stop me from becoming Perfect.~ He thought, when he felt a stabbing pain in his back.

“Hello… weakling.” Cell turned, only to see a mirror reflection. “Looks like you failed to get the job done… then again who am I to talk. I made the same mistake on my turn.” The new cell chuckled as he drained his past self’s form of all its collected life energy as well as its own. The new cell then rotated his neck with a smile. “Now… to find the androids before they are destroyed this time. Should I kill Vegeta now? No… I have time…” Cell began to calculate as he knew the fighter now thought him dead, and allowed him to take his time to gather more life force. He began to move, as if knowing where his targets would be next… headed toward Roshi’s home.

-A day following-

Piccolo had joined the search for the androids, and no luck in finding them. The fighters had returned home to try to find any hint of the androids, but the three did not cause a big enough commotion that would pull their attention. The two human based androids only having a little fun on their way and enjoying the small stops… well 17 was, 18 was complaining with how slow everything was going, but had given in to her brother’s demand for a ‘road trip.’ Krillin had stayed at Capsule Corp as Gohan had still not returned and left the house completely undefended, Piccolo had gone off to find Gohan directly. Piccolo felt as someone that has been around him for a majority of his growing years, he might be the best at understanding what the boy needed.

The location of the Androids changed abruptly though. As Krillin sipped on coffee given to him from Bulma’s mother, a strange delivery van stopped before them. The human was confused as it did not look like a Capsule Corp van. Then he noticed a young woman with short blond hair, and a boy with identical black hair leave, then a giant of a man with a Mohawk of red. No product, no official uniform… not tell Krillin noticed the Red Ribbon Logo on 16’s chest. His eyes widened, as he was alone and all three androids were here. “Everyone! Stay in the house. Do not go outside.” Krillin had stayed at Capsule Corp as Gohan had still not returned and left the house completely undefended, Piccolo had gone off to find Gohan directly. Piccolo felt as someone that has been around him for a majority of his growing years, he might be the best at understanding what the boy needed.

“Hey there short-stack. This is Goku’s home.” 17 asked with a smile and leaned over with a whistle. “I thought doctor’s information on him would have him living out in the middle of nowhere.”

“Goku’s home is provided by the Briefs family, world renowned scientific minds and thought to be the richest family. Goku and Bulma consummated before marriage and began their relationship.” 16 then stated, looking about as he noticed many small animals kept as pets by the Briefs.
“Well aren’t you a wealth of knowledge, but I was asking the midget.” 17 said as he stood straight. “It is rude to interrupt.”

Krillin hated being spoken to as if he was not there, but these beings could tear him apart. “What is it you want?” He spoke quickly, and hoped to get them to at least leave the home alone.

“We are looking for Goku, is he home?” 17 asked as he walked closer. “And watch your tone, I am trying to be polite.” He warned, his voice dropping to be more intimidating.

Krillin’s body entered a battle stance, only for 17 to laugh at. “Goku is not here, his Ki signature is not in the Capsule Corp. He must have moved in our time to come here.”

“16, buddy. I just said I am talking to this guy.” 17 shook his head. “Well… is my friend correct.”

“Your right, Goku is not here… he was moved to another place.” Krillin said as he felt uneasy by 17’s cold stare down, but held his ground.

“Sounds to me like you know where he is.” 17 said as he stepped closer. “You want to tell me?”

“I will not! Even if it kills me.” Krillin instinctively closed his eyes and readied himself for a beating. Instead he could just feel their eyes on him.

“Well you heard him, Goku’s gone and no hint on where he went. Can we go now?” 18 said as she leaned onto the van slightly.

“Goku had most likely gone to one of two locations. Roshi’s Island location, or his old home in the mountains. Both are the same direction.” 16 said as he looked in the direction to go. “Both locations have a within 5% chance of being correct.”

“Sounds like the bloodhound caught the scent.” 17 chuckled as he walked back to his companions, Krillin confused by being left alone. “Which one do we go to? Or do we split up?”

“Splitting up would provide the most benefit, chances of success increase as our power is wasted when gathered as we are.” 16 turned to Krillin. “There is also a chance that they may try to come back.”

“What’s the chance of that happening?” 18 asked as she looked at her nails in boredom.

16 remained quiet for a moment. “11.3%, increasing chances as more members of the family being located here.” He finally finished calculated.

“Good, then I am staying here.” She lifted from her leaned stature and pushed her hair to the side. Krillin both scared and admired the beauty of the android woman, somewhat kicking himself mentally for having a thing for a girl trying to kill his best friend.

“Come on 18, we can’t just wait here.” 17 showed obvious annoyance in her.

“I never said we, I said I. You two go, I have been stuck in a van with mister terminator and my own brother for days. I need to stretch my legs and get away from you two for at least an hour. You two go.” 18 waved her hand as if to shoo them off absentminded.

“Whatever, come one 16.” 17 motioned for 16 to follow, the red haired androids stared at Krillin with oddly soft eyes. The two take off into the sky and begin their journey by air for the two locations Goku could be staying at for safety.
18 waved goodbye to her brother before she turned to Krillin. Her cold stare hit the little man to the bone, she walked closer and soon the man was leaning back as she leaned forward. “You mind showing me to the restroom, I haven’t had a decent mirror and can almost feel my hair being in the wrong place.”

And so this chapter ends with the Androids being found, but Krillin is alone with one of them now! What is the plan for the blonde android, is it nefarious or is she truly not evil like Kami once claimed? And with the coming of a second Cell, what will his knowledge of the future bring? Let’s see what the next chapter brings!
The room of spirit and time, Revisited!

18 opened the door to the Capsule Corp building’s restroom, leaving it open as she looked into a mirror she pined for. Finally she could properly maintain herself. The car ride was dull but her brother insisted on it. Now she could stretch her legs, and not worry about her rambunctious brother from messing up her relaxation. She then turned and noticed Krillin watched her, turning as she placed her hand to the sink. “You watch women in the bathroom often?” She asked as her cold eyes stared down at him.

“N-No.” Krillin caught off guard by her question, blushing as his eyes shifted to the ground suddenly. “I… I just want to ask you…” Krillin could not seem to pull up the courage he needed to speak to her. He knew he had no chance to stop her if she decided to destroy the place, and asking her directly seemed pointless.

“Kwillin!” A sudden call, a waddling toddler in purple hair moved his way to the family friend. “Pway!” The hybrid demanded as he cut through their conversation with a big grin and clung to Krillin’s pant leg while the other hand clutched to a cookie he got from his grandmother.

“T-trunks… now is not a good time.” Krillin could feel the sweat drop from his head as the toddler made himself known, wondering how the heck he got away.

“Well aren’t you a cutie.” Android 18 made herself known to the toddler, whose blue eyes almost sparkled seeing a new person. 18 then squat down to get to his level, a small smile on her face. “What is your name?”

“I am Twunks. You are vewy Pwetty.” Trunk let go of Krillin and stepped toward 18. Krillin placed his hand to the young man’s head, 18 looking up at the serious faced man. She just smiled lightly to him.

“Thank you very much, but if you keep that up, you will end up in trouble.”

“Well?” Trunks asked as he turned his head quizzically.

“That’s right. It is because I am a bad girl, Bad girls always lead to trouble.” 18 gave a closed eye smile. Trunks seemed only more confused, as he watched her return to her tall stature. “You.” Her gaze returned to the sharp stare down. “What is there to do around here?”

Krillin gulped from the sudden shift of tone in her voice. She seemed rather kind to the toddler, but snapped back to her more assertive tone with him. “Uh, well we are in west city. There is plenty of things to do.” He said a little shaken still.

A few moments pass as she looked down at him, her arms crossing. “Well? Are you going to show me around?” 18’s eyebrow cocked.

“Oh! You mean… for me to. Right.” Krillin blushed harder as he moved toward the door.

18 followed behind before she felt a small hand on her leg and attempting to grasp her leggings. Her gaze shifted down to the little Trunks, holding up the cookie he had for her. “Whats your name?” He asked, his blue eyes wide to her narrow gaze.

“18.” She responded as she looked down at the small toddler, unknowingly a destructive force in a different timeline she would do to him.
“It was nice meeting you, 18. Here.” He offered his cookie with a little more effort. 18 just smiled as she took the cookie, Trunks then running off to see if he could get another one.

“Cute kid, not yours by chance.” She said as she walked out of the Capsule Corp building, followed by Krillin. “Don’t lie, I have sensors for that.” She lied to put Krillin on edge again.

“No.” Krillin said softly as he followed behind the determined woman. “I have no kids… This will be the first date I have ever had actually.”

18 laughed suddenly. “This isn’t a date, I needed someone to carry my things. Time to get new cloths.” She took to the air, Krillin’s hopes only slightly destroyed as he followed behind the blond bombshell.

-Roshi’s Island-

Goku sat up as the heart virus was waning finally, strength was returning to him. He continued to take his medicine to keep himself from suddenly going to remission, but he also began to exercise to reclaim some of his lost strength. Tien, Chiaotzu, and Yamcha were not too concerned, and tried to combine their strengths to help him get back to full health. Roshi remarked that it was quite stunning that Goku even at a small portion of his strength was more than enough for the three humans. Goku felt almost at one hundred percent in the few hours that followed, but senses out as a sudden burst of Ki could be felt nearby. He could feel his brother fighting, but another creature was radiating a strange mix of Ki. “I don’t like where this is going.” The others stopped as well, feeling the evil Ki close by as well.

-Raditz’s Home-

Raditz wore his gravity control device, pushing it to the limit it could have taken him. Slowly his body lifted off the ground as he pushed with one arm, slowly lowering as he counted toward one thousand push-ups. He knew Vegeta would try to become something more than Super Saiyan, something greater than the legend that nearly all the saiyans alive had obtained. Instead he focused on making his base stronger, and hope that his little hidden home was enough to keep away from the Androids if he needed more years of training.

He then heard something land down beside him, turning his head and seeing a large green armored man stand before him. Silent as he seemed to be scanned. “Genetic match, but not Goku. It appears 17 will be reaching Goku.” He said as the android began to turn to leave.

Raditz dropped the Gravity device’s gravity to times 1, standing as the android seemed to not care for him. He lifted his arm and fired a blast into the green titan of a man. “If you all split up, this is the best chance to kill at least one of you.” Raditz said smiling as he powered up to Super Saiyan. “I am not going to miss this chance.”

“You will not survive against me, your best chance is to allow me to leave.” 16 spoke, giving the saiyan one last chance before he was hit with a barrage of attacks. “Very well.” The cold machine turned back to his opponent as walked forward and met with each blast again and again.

Raditz was not stupid enough to allow the android walk up to him as he attacked though, He took to the air to allow more dodge availability. His hand outstretched and raining blow after blow, tell 16 flew at great speed at him. He attempted to shift out of the way, but his wrist was grabbed suddenly. 16 then began to punch into his defenseless body, reminding the importance of keeping his one arm free. He tried to retaliate with heavy kicks, but 16 simply stood like they were nothing and withstood each one before finally throwing him into the house. Parts of the roof and wall fell on top of him, as he watched the android remove a hand and exposed as strange device. He watched as energy seemed
to gather, Raditz readied his hand as a blue aura of energy appeared. The two pointed at each other as they fired, Raditz hit with 16’s but was soon and quickly being overwhelmed. 16 coldly stared down as the Saiyan struggled to fight, but then watched as his body bulked up. Raditz roared out as more energy was pushed from his palm and forced back 16’s blast.

“What is this?” 16 asked as he looked down at Raditz, bulked up abnormally.

“This… is what everyone else is looking for. I, Raditz, already obtained the Ascended form!” He yelled out, launching to the air and collided with the larger man. Raditz was already feeling the stamina drain, not just from working out but form the form. He attempted to push him away from his home. 16 rose his still full arm and slammed it down into Raditz’s back again and again. The Saiyan continued to push the android away and into the trees. 16 finally grabbed hold of Raditz and lifted him up over head before throwing him to the ground.

“It will not be enough… I will simply increase my power output.” 16 spoke as Raditz righted himself before colliding with the ground. “Your struggle is pointless.”

“You threaten my brother, my struggle has the only point I need. Now sit still and try resisting this!” Raditz curled his fingers and formed a ball of red energy in his palm. Raditz pumped as much power as he could manage, energy discharged from his form as he did so. “It has every ounce of my fury! Friday Night Frenzy!” Raditz thrust his hand forward and energy exploded from his hand, a wave of massive energy enveloped 16 without issue. But as Raditz’s stamina ran out and he was forced to drop into his base form, he looked up and saw 16 still standing with no damage.

“As I stated… your struggle is pointless.” He pointed his handleless arm to him once more, and fired a massive blast down into the ground. The ground erupted and the woods caught fire, the destruction well exposed the possibility of 16’s destructive force. The android looked at the destroyed land, turned his sad gaze toward Roshi’s home and began to fly for his goal.

-Over the ocean-

“Honestly, we just had slept for like years. She spends three days with me and suddenly she is done with me.” 17 currently argued with himself. “I mean, I am not that bad of a guy to hang around with am I. My own sister making me go alone, and the big guy then suggests going alone to the other location. Man I am bored.” He sighed slightly as he lowered to the ocean watch and enjoyed making the water part as he flew by. He enjoyed the power he had, and now that he was alone he was able to get trapped in his own head about what he would do after killing Goku.

17 could not plan much though, as he was forced to suddenly stop flight. He looked behind her and a strange three fingered hand grasp around his ankle. Cell rose out of the water with a smile, 17 not one to just accept being grabbed by a freaky alien thing, fires blasts that make Cell release him. “Oh brother, why do you treat me so?” Cell ask rhetorically.

“I don’t know what you are, but it looks like you’re ready for a fight.” 17 said as he pointed a finger and fired a blast. “Too bad for you, I don’t plan on letting you.”

The blast hit cell, making the bug man fall into the water again. But then dived down below what 17 could see properly. Cell then charged a Kamehameha once more, and from under the water he fired it. The energy erupted from the ocean waters, and sent 17 into the air with some pain. Cell then rushed out of the water, toward his pray. 17 attempted to punch at his foe, but Cell slipped through and slammed his own into 17’s stomach. A quick turn of Cell’s body and a knee collided into the back of 17 and force the android to straighten up.

17 could not believe he was getting outclassed, turning as Cell tail opened and attempted to envelope
the android. His hands grabbed the sides just before it went over his head, struggling as Cell pushed to try and absorb his first android. 17’s eyes widened with how easy Cell was making it look. The boy let his body drop, forcing his foot out and kicking Cell in the chin and making the bug man back off. He then pulled energy to his palms and fired it at Cell. The bug man instead knocked the blast away, then placed his hands beside his head. “Solar Flare!”

A blinding light, so bright that 16 who was on his way and Goku with his friends could see it. 17 yelled out in pain with his eyes blinded. He could not tell where the beast was, and unable to defend himself when the tail engulfed the witless boy. Absorbing the young android into his being, Cell smiling as he felt his power increasing more and more. His body shifted and took a more human shape, looking at his hands as he felt a power that everyone could feel was massively more powerful. “Now… begins the age of semi-perfect Cell.” he spoke with a deeper tone then before and stretched his body. “Let us find out where my dear sister is now.” He then began his travels toward a hidden lab somewhere near North city, the one where Gero had recently pass in.

-Roshi’s home-

The sudden power could be felt through the bones of every fighter there. Yamcha shook as he could feel how unprepared he was for what was coming. But Goku felt things were off, that something was not right about the creature. He could feel just how dangerous everything was getting, and how weak everyone was. “This is not good… it looks like we will need to use it.” Goku said, to the confusion of his friends. Goku then uses his Instant Transmission to teleports to Piccolo and Gohan, and brings Gohan with him to collect vegeta and Ashe. The father and daughter were training, pushing each other in super saiyan in an attempt to ascend.

Goku announces to the prince and his daughter, that there is a place where they can get a year’s training in a single day. Vegeta had felt the power of Cell, still unknown that it was the creature. He agrees to join as long as he trains in it first, wishing to be the first to Ascend. Goku agrees and brings them to the Lookout, Tarble and Yurin concerned but are relieved when they heard and felt everyone was safe. Goku remarks that he brought only Vegeta, Ashe, and Gohan because he felt that the five of them were the best option for the time chamber. Tarble confused by what goku meant, and Goku reminds him of the yearlong training they added when preparing to fight Piccolo. Tarble surprised he forgot about it, Yurin even more surprised as she had been upgrading it as well as other parts of the Lookout.

Yurin then explains what ‘upgrades’ she was talking about. She says that there is only one major change, and that is that entering the time chamber does not cause the people inside to age. They can still grow tired and get stronger, but they no longer physically age. The doorway still disappears after two years of total time inside the chamber, but she put protections in so that someone will be forced out at the two year limit. The door simply disappears in their realm as well for them so they cannot attempt to force more time.

Vegeta remarks that it does not matter, in the year’s time both he and Ashe would be far greater than any would need to hope to be. Goku remarks that he and Gohan will follow up, and Tarble should find a partner. Tarble then informs them, he does not plan on going in. Both his longtime friend and his brother demand a reason. Tarble explains that if they can get strong enough in the year, then he will not need to, and he can save his last year to help his own son get stronger later on. He does suggest though to gather the other fighters, but remarks to leave Krillin for now. Yurin agrees as she had used her god training to sneak a peek at the human and saw he was with an android that might try killing Goku.

Goku then agrees as Vegeta heads into the time chamber, returning to Roshi’s island to gather yamcha, Tien, and Chiaotzu. Attempts to sense his brother, but suddenly realizing he cannot. Yurin
then attempts to find him, and sees he is fatally wounded and near death. She helps Goku find his brother. Goku appeared to Raditz, and then transported to Nappa. The large saiyan spooked by the sudden appearance. Goku demanding a sensu bean, Nappa having grown plenty by this time for a small back log. With Raditz fed and brought back to full strength, the three saiyans are informed of the time chamber and agree to go.

And so the plan to build up and prepare for a growing threat has begun! But will Tarble really not go into the chamber? Will Raditz somehow obtain a higher form simply because of himself Ascending already to a grade 2 super Saiyan? Who will team up with who? Where will android 16 end up? And will 18 be safe? Let’s see in the next chapter!
The silent cave felt like it mourned its creator, crushed on the floor of the ground. Steps of a future creation made itself known as the door was forced open wider. The semi-perfect body of cell looked over the many computers and open pods of the androids. Cell placed his hand against 18’s and smiled. “Soon…” his voice sinister as he could not wait for his perfection, not even caring to fully understand the power he had now. His tail then shifted and opened as it placed itself over the exposed decomposing brain of the good doctor, and began to absorb it. “Hello… Dr. Gero. I am glad you’re in better condition this time, I barely had fragments before.” Cell spoke to himself, as memories and details flashed into his mind. Creation of the androids, pass codes, and even his own voice. His large imposing body walked with purpose toward another wall, and removed a hidden panel. He entered into the hidden keypad a code locked in Gero’s memories. “Pass code, Scarlet.” Gero’s voice exited the creature’s lips, the key pad showing access granted.

A ladder soon showed access to the hidden labs in the basement. Cell skipped the ladder though, and instead just flew down the narrow passage, his feet landing down as the lab began to power up. Lights activating as a defense laser charged to fire at Cell, but He acted like he dealt with it before and fired a finger beam into it quickly. “Computer, deactivate security. Scan and identify me.” He called. The room began to beam and click as series of red beams of light went over his body.

“Audio activated, Scan complete. Paradox Error. Detecting combine cell structure of project cell, both inactive in stasis pod from larval state, as well as active in stage four development. Near perfected state achieved.” A monotone voice of a woman came out of the speakers. “Monitoring of android 17 has ceased, have you by chance absorbed him?”

“That is right computer, or should I call you mother? After all, I exist only because of all your hard work.” Cell said grinning as he stepped forward. “I come from the future, technically twice from the future. My most recent past self proves to be… ineffective. So, I learned through others how to better myself… by forcing them to teach me.”

“Please explain, Data could be valuable to completing future projects.”

“Oh, I will explain, but only if you show me the location and monitoring of android 18. She was not where she was supposed to be.” Cell’s voice took an annoyed turn, his steps grew closer to the screens. “She was supposed to have left with 17 to Roshi’s but something is different in this timeframe.”

“18 is located in West City, currently with genetic marker Krillin. Age 31, one of human’s most powerful fighters. Had decided to not travel with 17 due to… annoyance of his childish games and wishing to be entertained by Krillin. Had come in contact with offspring of Son Goku and Bulma Briefs, now known as Trunks.” The computer announced as the screen of her visuals appeared for Cell.

“So, this timeline she simply decided to stay. A coin flip of a single choice can be altered by nothing by a fickle woman’s choice. Or was there something more?” Cell placed his hand to his chin as he attempted to figure his next move. It was obvious he needed to go to west city, but there was a chance she would move again just because she could. “You have not been informing them of this monitoring, correct?”

“Correct, I would not inform defective product of such things.”
“So, you find them to be defective?” Cell questions with a small grin.

“Yes.” The computer simply answered. “Now… please explain the events that brought you here.”

“Very well. I will keep it brief. In my timeline, I was cut down by Krillin while I explained to Piccolo my grand existence… a bravado that was found in Vegeta I am sure. I regenerated as Piccolo showed his ability to do so, but I repressed it tell they left. I then began to skulk around to gather strength, needing it to be able to deal with the fighters if needed. But it turns out that Vegeta and his daughter from the future had some sort of training that made them more powerful. 17 and 18 killed the fighters left at Roshi’s, but when Vegeta showed to the battle with his mate and minion at their home… he proved powerful enough to destroy both. This left me only able to obtain my stage three form.” Cell clenched his new fists in annoyance of his own failure.

“But I had absorbed enough people slowly that the fighters did not catch on. I attacked Capsule Corp while Goku and Gohan had trained somewhere, and stole the time machine they found from my first coming. I then found you, you rebuilt it and charged the time machine. Meanwhile, I gathered more life force energy. All the way to the point I was a little more powerful thank this body had, after absorbing all the fighters left in that timeline. I left none of the fighters in that timeline, as I knew I would need a massive amount of life force. I had you send me back again, to a time before I failed. I reverted back to my egg stasis once more before of the issue of size in the time machine.”

“But if you were sent back to just before your failure… I see, you used the Bio mass accumulated as a rapid regrowth. Thus, losing all the power you gained. Just to be back to square one.” The computer calculated.

“That is correct. Before leaving though, I studied the monitoring you did… again and again. Tell I memorized their movements. You can understand the frustration it is to have everything in place, for it all fall apart.”

“I do not. My plans, thus far, have shown to be going perfectly. You have almost obtained perfection.” The computer announced.

“Ah, good point. Then I should head to West City to go become perfect.” Cell said grinning.

“Yes.” The computer announced, Cell glad to have gotten the location of his dear sister and left the computer to continue its work, allowing it to finish another imperfect cell so he had something of a baby brother… or a pet. The computer though had other plans it seemed. The small group data gather robots being created once more by his miniature factory, “Become perfect… so that your aligned cell structure can be used for my next project. Stage 7 of a complete perfect warrior, in progress.” The computer then shut down audio once more, sending out data to the other super computers for the update.

-Time Chamber-

It had been 9 months in the chamber for Vegeta and Ashe. The two of them had pushed themselves into Ascended form, and were currently working on perfecting the new stage of power. Vegeta believed he had found the only power he needed to defeat the androids, and Ashe keeping up only made sure that he had a capable partner to make sure he stayed surpassed Tarble and Kakarot. The two found it enjoyable to train together, Ashe did not complain and seemed to have the same drive to make herself better and better. They also both find the Ultra state, massively bulking up. Vegeta, because of becoming closer to his future daughter because of mutual mentality, explains that it’s a form that actually does not provide enough benefit. Ashe being taught its weakness in battle as she uses it against Ascended Vegeta and is beaten by being out paced as well by losing to much stamina to quick. The next three months was just an excuse to keep pushing each other to new levels, to see
just how strong they could become.

-West city-

For most of the day, 18 had led Krillin through the city. Forced to sit while 18 picked new clothes to try on, but far too scared that she might do something horrible if he was to try to leave. She picked a nice place to eat, Krillin remarked that he had no money to actually pay for anything. But that issue was resolved, as a street fighter was calling all challengers for a prize money. 18 simply walked up and stepped up to the fighter, remarking that her friend would accept his challenge. Krillin at this moment did not seem like much of a fighter, but as an adult in a Gi proved he might have potential. The street fighter, accepting all challengers, remarks that because he does not have money that if he loses… that 18 will go on a date with him. Krillin could almost feel 18’s glare shift to the man, Krillin standing before her to try and calm her down. 18 then responded with “deal” and looked to him, a look that informed him be better not throw the fight. Krillin gulped in worry and nodded.

The fighter started quick, punching into Krillin’s body. But the Ki trained warrior felt nothing, his eyes focused on the plain human fighter. He simply swiped his hand, knocking the hand to the side and opening the guard. Krillin then tapped his fist to the fighter’s chin, as the man’s eyes rolled back and went unconscious. When this happens, someone called Krillin a cheater and the fighter’s friends stood. A small dojo of fighters now stood around Krillin, the miniature man tried to pacify the crowd. But then 18 appeared and held the man’s fist in her grasp, a small smile as her grip tightened and the man yelled. She remarks that if they wish to not leave with broken limbs, they will leave all their cash behind. As a warning of her strength, she swung the larger fighter into the air and then into his own friends. The blonde bombshell then leaned forward; her hand outstretched with a coy smile. The fighters placed their wallets to the ground and ran for their lives, Android 18 pulled out their cards and cash but left behind the wallets. A simple turn to Krillin, holding up the cash and said “looks like I got desert.”

The two continued to enjoy the day and into the night, 18 forced Krillin into a club as well and was surprised he was so capable to keep up with her. Krillin just chuckled that it is thanks to his training. When asking him to dance, he admits to not knowing, which 18 just grabs his hand and forces him into the dance floor. It was fun putting him in awkward positions, and giving him no escape. Their night paid for by the random fighters, 18 having no care of how much she paid for. And continued into the night and into the morning. Only then noticing her brother had not returned and was confused by this. Krillin said it is possible that they got lost on the way there, admitting that is what he hopes. 18 comments it would be better to hope they beat her brother, it means Goku is safe for now. Krillin snapping at that comment with “I rather no one had to die because of some old man’s grudge.” 18 surprised by his sudden aggression toward her cold comment. But before she could appreciate it to much, a large figure landed down on top of a car before them.

“Hello Sister.” The creature remarked; his gaze turned to Krillin. “I don’t think I approve of your date… he does not live up to my standards.” Cell said as his tail lifted up, thinking to himself that this killed two birds with one stone. He could get even with Krillin and become perfect.

“You know him?” Krillin said as he took a fighting stance, feeling he looked familiar.

“Not a clue.” 18 said as she took her own stance.

“Now sister, that hurts… and after getting to know your brother so… Intimately.” Cell’s voice changed to 17’s for the last word, making the two fighters before him surprised. “Come 18, let us become one… join Cell and become perfect.” 17’s voice continued. “It is what Master Gero would ask for.”

“I don’t know what you are, but there is no way 17 or I would call Gero ‘Master.’ What did you do
to 17?” 18 yelled as her face became one of anger, ready to perform a killing strike if needed.

“The same thing I am going to do to you. I absorbed him.” Cell remarked as his tail lifted up, Krillin reminded of the Cell creature.

There was an instant that the tail lashed forward, attempting to grab 18. Instead the female was pushed away and instead Krillin was captured in the tail. The smaller human looked to her, his face did not have fear but concern. “RUN!” He yelled out as his head was taken in the tail. 18’s eyes widened as the man she was teasing all night and forcing to entertain her... just saved her life. 18 did as she was told, Cell appeared in front of her in an instant with a smile showing she had no chance of escape.

“HAAAA!” A sudden yell, Raditz appears next to Cell in a blink of the eye. Yurin used her own teleportation magic to place him next to her. Point blank, in his ascended form now that he was healed from his defeat by 16, he fired a blast into the unknown monster. Cell only forced back by the sudden strike due to it being a surprise. “You, run now.” Raditz ordered, knew that if he tried to gather energy to kill her that Cell would just kill him first. 18 nodded and ran the other direction.

18, due to her not giving out a ki power for Cell to follow, tried to move as fast as she could. The massive energy attacks only proved to her that this was a fight that was going to grow more destructive. That is when 16 appeared before her. “Oh, thank god, 16. Some crazy thing showed up, said he absorbed 17. He is after me now it seems. He took the little guy.”

“Yes, computer system update obtained. Assist Cell’s perfection.” 16 said as his large hands grabbed 18 and pinning her arms to her side. Her eyes looked at him as his eyes had a flash of red. “Let us return you to Cell.”

“16, you traitor!” 18 screamed as she tried to break free. But the pure robot was built more powerful then herself. Each kick only seemed to be a minor annoyance to the hulking man.

“I have no loyalty to you, only to Dr. Gero’s goals. Mission changed by him directly.” 16 said as he began to fly toward the growing destruction.

“Dr. Gero is dead!” 18 screamed at him.

“Confirmed... Error... Gero requested update after death. Must correct error, override mission statement. Disconnect direct access.” 16 suddenly stopped, his hands letting go of 18. “I apologize. I could not decline update to program... but it appears... I have no mission statement now.”

“What? Does that mean.”

“I have no reason to pursue Son Goku, I have no directive.”

“Well if you want one, I want to try and save Krillin. He was absorbed by that monster. He saved me at his own risk.” 18 motioned toward Cell.

16 looked at 18, then flew passed her. “Confirmed, save the one known as Krillin. 18, you should continue to run. Seek Goku, he may be the only one capable of saving you.” 16 said before he burst down toward the city.

Cell slammed another blow into Raditz’s stomach who returned the favor with a heavy blow. The
city collapsing beside them as they returned blow for blow. “Your resistance is pointless.” Cell said as his tail lifted, only for it to be grabbed.

“I believe that is my line.” 16 spoke before pulling Cell away from Raditz and whipped him to the ground. “I would retreat.” The robot said, pulling off both hands and pointed the two energy cannons down. “Inferno Blast!” He fired both energy cannons into the ground. Cell’s eyes widened as he was forced into the ground, the ground erupting with pillars of light and energy seeking to escape and caused the city to fall in on itself. 16 then placed his hands back, Raditz amazed that he was not fighting with the same Robot that took him out. He had taken to the sky before 16 had fired the blast and watched as West city was falling in on itself. He knew his sister-in-law was nearby, placing his scouter to his ear. “Androids fighting weird thing. Krillin is missing. I am going to Bulma to get the family away. Ask Yurin to prepare a mass teleport.” The saiyan burst for his family’s home before worrying to try and keep fighting the creature.

-Look out-

The time chamber’s doors open slowly and a well trained Vegeta and Ashe left. Her hair had grown longer, and tied in a tight bun. Bulma had left to deliver new armors, which saved her from the danger. But she was being informed of the sudden danger to her home, Goku, Gohan and her worry that her parents and Trunk would be harmed. Yurin allowing them to calm down by informing that Raditz is going to make sure they are fine, and to bring them to the lookout as well. Tarble directs Goku and Gohan to get into the chamber in case Vegeta and Ashe are not enough, this irritating the two of them and caused both to rush toward the threat at full speed. Goku and Gohan thought to hold back and see if they were needed, but Tarble reminds that they are no where close to being able to help. Raditz being sent only because he had obtained a form, they all thought was a theory and proved it to them before being teleported. Goku and Gohan agreeing and entering the chamber to try to ascend as well.

Vegeta and Ashe are on their way, 16’s system seems to have reset for a strange reason but was able to clear his programming before making an error. But now he fights the beast by himself, will 16 keep the advantage? Will he find a way to save Krillin? If not, will Vegeta and Ashe’s new strength be enough to best Cell? Lets see what next chapter has for us!
“I don’t understand, one of the androids is fighting this creature. It called itself Cell.” Yurin’s eyes narrowed as she watched over the battle in the middle of a populated area. She could see that 16’s sneak attack had caught Cell unaware, but now that the surprise had been spent it could be seen that Cell was overpowering the android. “He won’t survive if he keeps fighting.”

“Did you say Cell? But Krillin and I killed that creature. We made sure it did not regenerate.” Piccolo was surprised, as he thought that the creature had bled out and its Ki had dropped to nothing. He now figured it had tricked him and pretended to have died. “I should have incinerated it while I had the chance.”

“Just means we will have to hope Vegeta and Ashe finish it off. What about Raditz?” Tien spoke though he hated leaving everything to the Saiyan prince and his offspring. He could see the power gap growing more and more. It was infuriating to see himself be outclassed completely. He looked to the other humans and could tell they felt the same weakness.

“He is gathering everyone; Seems Dr. Briefs is insisting on some project and equipment.” Yurin said as a drop of sweat went down her cheek. “I just hope they can get everything quickly. I can’t teleport unwilling people from such a distance.”

“What about Vegeta? You teleported him and I don’t he was willing.” Tien still did not have a full understanding of her magic, just appreciating how useful it was.

“He is my husband’s brother; I am familiar with him. Dr. Briefs I am not, I rarely went to Goku’s home. So, I would need his permission to teleport him. Vegeta I just need a rule to my spell to affect him. Such as to send him away, I would have to choose if it was home. That and he would have to be in range of my magic, too far and my magic weakens. That is when I would need to make circles to enhance the range of affect.” Yurin attempted to explain.

“What about your magic to seal Cell’s strength?” Tarble asked, wondering if they may need to do so. “Do you think you could bring him closer to our level.”

“I have not had to try against someone so powerful. I could try but the amount I limit could be a fraction of his strength. That and if he gets stronger it might not even work.” Yurin said biting her nail.

Cell evaded another blast from 16, kicking into the side and sent the robot through nearby ruined building and caused it to fall in on him. The large bio android stretched his neck as he looked down, 16 looked up at him as he stood. The machine felt no pain and kept readying himself for more chances to fight. “Do I truly need to break you? I have already found that I surpass you, fighting is just a waste of time.” Cell spoke as he held his hand out. “Too bad, seems you were the only one that could challenge me in the end.” A ball of energy charged and ready to fire down into the challenger.

Raditz in Capsule Corp sweat as he could feel the power slowly building for the monster known as Cell. “Come on, I don’t want to leave you behind.” Raditz yelled down to the lab. Dr. Briefs seemed to have trouble finding something. He hurriedly looked for a Capsule he kept for this purpose, something to keep in case the lab was destroyed. The Ki built up and Raditz could feel that it may be enough to destroy the whole city. “We don’t have time!” Raditz roared.
Cell fires his blast down toward 16, a bright light rushed to the android. Only for it to be sudden bounced away. Before 16 stood Ashe, her hand lightly smoked from the impact of the blast that she sent to the near by ocean near West City. Vegeta instead appeared before Cell with a smile. “Hey… you must be the new challenger.”

“Vegeta? How cute… but you best move out of the way. Unless you are ready to die.” Cell said as he hovered over as a imposing being.

“Sorry, I couldn’t hear you over your screams.” Vegeta said, a sudden fist impacted Cell’s face and made the being fly back.

“If you think this is enough, you have another thing coming.” Cell said as he turned his head toward the prince again. “Maybe you should ask your little princess to help.”

“I will let him take care of you. But remember Vegeta, I want a lick at him before you kill him.” Ashe said smiling.

“You heard her, but I am glad you could take that punch. I was worried my training was for nothing. Now it is time for… SUPER VEGETA!” The prince called out as his Ki skyrocketed, pushing away much of the standing rubble from Cell’s attack. Vegeta’s body bulked up as his Ki forced his body to its full output.

Cell felt he still had to advantage, but it was quickly found that Ascended Vegeta overpowered Semi-perfect cell. Every attempt to overwhelm Vegeta just lead to Cell instead being beaten and forced to the ground. 16 even sensed that being close was a danger to his structural integrity, Ashe looking back as a warning that he would be next. She did not stop him though, instead wanting to have a fun little hide and seek game with him.

It is soon found that Cell is to weak, and screams out in fury. “If only I got 18, then I would be perfect. And you would stand no chance!” Vegeta would hear this, another being thinking he was too weak to handle things. Vegeta grinned, and simply motioned to Ashe.

“Keep him entertained. I am going to find this 18, and then we will let this monster get the power he wants… so we can kill him when he is ‘perfect.’” Vegeta announced, Ashe just laughed as she agreed with a nod.

< Android 18 is currently headed toward the Lab. I believe she plans on finding out what is going on. She will make it to Central City first. -> The computer signaled to Cell, confusing the beastly man.


< By using the same method of Piccolo’s race to communicate mentally. Your crown acts as antenna that allows me to generate a specific wave to speak to you. Inform your opponents, so they can obtain 18 faster. ->

“I wish the original you told me sooner. 18 is headed toward Gero’s lab and is almost to Central city. Lets all go, then you can try again against me.” Cell said not sure Vegeta would believe him.

“Very well. Ashe, I will let you play with him first when he is perfect. This way you don’t lose anything from following.” Vegeta spoke as he took off. Ashe instead letting out a sigh as she was annoyed that she had to wait, 16 already gone as well and giving her only to follow Cell as he followed Vegeta.

16 could feel their Ki slowly get further and further. Sitting in a broken building as he calculated.
“Estimation, Cell will become perfect. Based on power difference, success on saving Krillin is too low for acceptable parameters. Alternate route.” His eyes looked to the west, toward the lookout. “Find the one known as Tarble, gain allies, and pursue method to save Krillin.” His single-minded drive now used for his new directive, his need to kill Goku overridden by the super computer to get cell to become perfect… only for it to backfire. 16’s defective nature seemed to rear it’s ugly head. The huge body of the android lifted and flew toward the Lookout instead.

Raditz could feel the massive Ki’s flying, but there was a risk of them still coming back. He still rushed Dr. Briefs, who finally found his transportable lab Capsule. With the Briefs family and Raditz gathered, they were teleported onto the lookout in hopes to be safe for now. Yurin’s focus now on Cell and his new allies to help him become perfect!

-Lookout-

“What is Vegeta doing!?” Tarble as he could feel the fight stop too soon and Cell’s power was now flying toward something. “Does he not realize that Cell could become a greater threat than ever!?”

“I think he wants that. He seemed more interested in proving that he can beat it, even if the monster becomes perfect.” Piccolo said looking down. “I only hope that the power gap doesn’t grow so much that our training is pointless.”

“Right, we need to start setting up partners. Everyone needs to go in.” Tarble said as he could sense that any one of them could easily be killed. “I don’t care if you feel it is pointless. Even a minor increase will be enough.” He continued as he turned to his allies. “Tien, you will train with Yamcha. Teach him the Kaio-ken, that way he can multiply his strength as well if needed. Raditz and Nappa, you will train together. Try to push Nappa into Super Saiyan, and if possibly into Ascended status. Piccolo, if Gohan is up to it you might want to join him for another day, That or you and Yurin join in together.”

“Wait, you think I should train with Piccolo? The guy I had held back for years?” Yurin said as she looked at the Namekian.

“I hold no grudge on that, it proved to me that I could train harder to keep myself still on par with them. Early difficulties may have proven to make better future.” Piccolo said in an attempt to clear her mind fear. “Does that mean you and chiaotzu will be training?”

“No, I will go in alone.” Tarble said, surprising everyone. “I… I have a idea but the training for it may be to dangerous to have any partner with.”

“That sounds to me like a reason to have a Partner. I am willing to join and accept the risk.” Tien said to his comrade from the Crane school.

“No, I am happy you would be willing to do so. I will go in alone, as I cannot even confirm if it is possible to do.” He kept secret his plans for now, if it was something he could manage to do then it might mean Cell would be no issue after his turn. “I want to see what Goku’s methods are and his progress first, so I will go in last. I will need the extra days to try and manage it.”

Raditz stepped up confused with that. “How do you mean? What can Goku teach you in a few days that will help you with your own training?” Raditz questioned.

“Any information will help, especially with Goku. He is a simple man but a genius when it comes to fighting and training. It is his specialty.” Tarble found it amusing referring to Goku as a genius in any sense. “For now, we should focus on mentally preparing.”
“Right, I had planned to go in with Kami already once. So, I will go in once Goku and Gohan come out. Prepare yourself Yurin.” Piccolo announced as she continued to watch over the world. The human was not sure what kind of strength she could hope to get. She worried it would not be enough, and could barely manage herself a smile to calm the child.

“I will go get Chichi, since I don’t have a partner. I can teach her Kaio-ken as well, though she already has something like it. It would be good for her to be prepared to fight if needed.” Chiaotzu said, the others nodded as he flew off and not wishing to distract Yurin.

-Just outside of Central City-

18 flew as quickly as she could, something that had happened with 16 spooked her. Something happened at the lab, something she had to stop from happening again. If someone could turn 16 against her so easily, and pretend to be Gero. It meant that a deactivation could be possible still. It meant someone could just turn her off. She had no idea about this cell creature, but she might be able to hide from him. But someone holding a button to turn her off, it was an unseen threat.

She did not have a chance to get to the lab though, instead she had Vegeta appear before her and kick her backward. He smiled as she was stopped by a hard body. Turning she looked up to Cell with a grin. “Hello… Fancy meeting you here. Thank you, Computer.” He announced, 18’s eyes widened as she attempted to retreat. But resistance proved futile, and her last thoughts were of the small human that risked everything for her to live and 16 who most likely died doing what she asked.

18 soon absorbed into Cell, the Bio Android laughed as a barrier formed around him as his Ki rose faster and faster. Vegeta smiled at the idea of it getting more and more powerful, but Ashe now started to get nervous. She was not expecting him to gain so much power. Soon Perfect Cell stood before the two of them. He admired his body a bit, a few simple strikes. Vegeta did not sense anything of him, and looked to Ashe and motioned her to start.

Ashe gulped as she felt a power less then her own, but felt Cell was acting to casual. Ashe powered up her Ki to go Ascended as well, letting her body bulk up. “I will go at one hundred at the start.” She said before she rushed at Cell. She slammed a fist into his jaw, making his head turn. But Cell then just looked back at her with a smile, and imbedded his own fist into her gut. All her air was forced out of her, and Cell just made it look like a simple punch with no real power behind it. She was forced to back away, Cell allowing her to retreat, as she positioned her hand to her side like she was going to draw a sword. “Looks… like I should have done this instead.”

Ashe rushed to Cell once more, as she swung her hand a beam of energy formed like a sword. Cell lifted his hand to block, but her energy passed through. Cell at first confused as he thought nothing happened, Ashe continued to slash over and over. Cell did not notice anything, Ashe finishing it with a sudden blast toward him. He went to move his arm in the way, but found his hand slip from his arm, then his arm slowly became chunks. Cell’s eyes widened as he felt his body slowly coming apart and the blast exploded his body to pieces. Ashe just smiled as she pretended to sheath her energy sword. “Shouldn’t let someone keep attacking just because you think it does nothing. Looks like his power was just that.”

Cell’s body fell in chunks and landed to the ground below, but he did not stay in chunks long. Soon his body pulled itself together or grew replacements for parts. It took some time, Ashe seeing it as she thrust her hands down and fired a blast to try and destroy him while he regenerated. Partially regenerated, a hand lifted and fired a blast back. Ashe’s attack easily overwhelmed and hit her and sent her flying.

Vegeta watched as his daughter was basically swatted away, the Prince watched as Cell finished regenerated and went in for his turn. Vegeta attempted valiantly to try and overwhelm Cell, but Cell
just played with him. Even with Vegeta’s newest attack, the Final Flash, proved ineffective in killing Cell. Soon both Vegeta and Ashe were laid to the ground barely conscious and their form broken. “Hmm… I thought you two would be more of a challenge.”

“If we had a little more time… we could have… taken you.” Ashe said growling, Vegeta laughing as he saw in her burning the soul of a saiyan. “I will not die laying on the ground though. I will die on my feet. And even if I fall, Goku and the others will come to fight you.” She forced herself to her knee and attempted to stand, but could not find the strength.

“A little more time? You could beat me with a just little more time?” Cell said chuckling. “I will say, based on the power you had only two days ago… you might be able to provide a challenge.” He thought to himself. “I have not been shown the limit of this form… you were so close too. I know, lets give you some time. Ten days, get stronger in ten days and fight me.” Cell had an idea to finally be pushed to his limits, but he needed Goku for that, he knew they would relay the information. “In that time, I will have made an arena for us to fight in. All of you, verses the perfection that is me.” Cell grinned, his foot planted into her chest suddenly and sending her body into the air and landed hard into the ground. “Keep an eye on your television, I will make a announcement on the where soon.”

Cell having given his message takes to the air, leaving the broken prince and his daughter to recover. Chichi and Chiaotzu showing up on their way back toward the Lookout as they sensed their energy alone without Cell. Providing them both a sensu bean that Nappa had in backstock, allowing the two to heal. The four of them headed to the Lookout, where Vegeta and Ashe was given a tongue lashing from Chichi for being so careless and letting their pride come before the safety of the world. The two silently taking it before stating they are going into the chamber again, Piccolo saying they will have to wait as there is a line of others going to show.

16, having arrived while the battle with Perfect Cell was going on, and explained the events that have taken place from his side. Though they are not sure they can trust him, he allows access to his programming so they can confirm there will be no forced updates. Dr. Briefs thankful he brought the portable lab, and with Bulma’s help they begin to exam 16’s program. They find that the ‘Kill Son Goku’ program was overwritten and removed, and the program replacing it was now locked away as a Virus in 16’s own computer. A ping from a outside source was being made, Bulma and her father attempted to find it but had no luck with the limited ability of the portable lab. They were able to remove the ‘virus’, but this does not happen tell Goku and Gohan begin to leave the Time Chamber.

Cell has obtained Perfection and is giving our heroes time to train and better themselves to test his own power. How will 16 help our heroes? Will Tarble’s plan to get everyone stronger just be a case of having false hope? And why does he insist in training alone! Let’s find out next chapter!
Prepare for the Cell Games

-Goku and Gohan- (ten days start)

“Whoa.” Gohan called out into the void as he was amazed by the emptiness of the chamber. “How far does it go?” He turned back to his father who closed the door behind him. Goku just smiled as he stepped next to his son. He remembered the feeling of the room, his body seemed to adjust to it after even this long.

“Kami once said it stretches to the distance of earth, but the father in the more intense it gets. This area acts like a safe area. Only about ten times gravity, a quarter of the air, and finally an ever-shifting temperature from extreme high and extreme low.” Goku said as he looked to his son already growing use to the room. “When we trained for the androids, I purposely took you to cold and hot places to train for this purpose. If we ever ran into a threat that we could not deal with, I figured you would need to have learned to adjust to such changes. I just wish I could have teleported us at the same random occurrence.”

Gohan just laughed a bit as he rubbed the back of his head. “I guess that makes sense. Because of the gravity training it does not feel to bad in here. But it gets worse further out, should we stress test first?”

“No, we will go out only a little ways. I know you had achieved super saiyan, but you’re still working on bringing it out at will. So, you and I are going to train to make that happen. Then we work on moving beyond super saiyan.” Goku said ruffling his son’s hair.

“I am not holding you back am I? Would Tarble have been a better partner?” Gohan said a bit nervous on his response.

“Only for a short bit. Once you can go Super Saiyan, you will be the best partner. Tarble… he never liked fighting. He will train but I can feel his plan is to leave it to me.” Goku remarked as he stepped away from the platform and felt the gravity shift.

“I can’t see Tarble doing that. With Freeza, he seemed so intense in doing what was needed.” Gohan said as he joined his father.

“Your right. But we cannot rely on him to keep that mindset. Like I said, he never liked fighting. He prefers training, but he might be hoping we can save the world without him. He might have planned to use this room with Garic when he was older as well. Me and him only have this one chance to use the room.”

“Then I better not hold you back any longer then necessary. Let’s get to training, and let Tarble sit this one out.” Gohan grinned, running out deeper to the chamber and allowing his body to feel the intensity grow, before summoning his Ki and trying to pull out his most angry moment to try and become super saiyan for his father. His mind focused on helping him get strong enough to defeat Cell, unaware Goku’s plan was for Gohan to get stronger then himself.

The two began to train, at first pushing and training Gohan’s body to get to manage the Super Saiyan state. Once able to enter it at will, the two began to spar deeper and deeper into the chamber. Resting only when absolutely needed, Goku in meditation finds the ascended form. Gohan ecstatic on the improvement that his father showed, only for Goku to progress to grade 3 and bulking up massively. Goku then discovers just the weakness of the form, and instead speaks for his son and him to focus on the basics and try to make the Super Saiyan their new base form through training. The two then
worked to master their super saiyan form into the grade 4, full power. Able to live as if maintaining the super saiyan state was no problem even as they slept. Goku the whole time pushing his son and could sense the hidden power still dwelling inside his own child.

The time came when the two had found that training in the chamber seemed to not be assisting in their progress, able to maintain the super saiyan form even in intense training. Instead of taking the full day, they left with six hours left over. The two left the room and were met with amazed looks by their friends, Gohan went to his mother and hugged her after almost not seeing her for a full year. Bulma just laughing as she comments it is time for Gohan to have a haircut but glad he didn’t look to different, giving Goku a kiss as he came close.

Piccolo did not ask Gohan to join him, instead went to head for the chamber. He was stopped by a sudden grab by his cape. Turning he looked and saw Gohan. “Hey, before you head in. I was wondering if I could… get cloths like yours.” The young boy smiled as he looked up to Piccolo. The Namekian just smiled, glad that his pupil had not forgotten him. He gave the hybrid a nod and motioned his hand over him and created Gohan a Gi matching his own style.

“Let us go, we still only have nine days and six hours to prepare.” 16’s voice sudden joined in, stepping forward as Gohan had not realized he was there.

“What? Is that one of the…” Gohan questioned as he turned to Piccolo.

“He is, ask the others. I will take the time I can get to train. I will see you tomorrow, and we will see if I obtained the strength to match you.” Piccolo shifted as he continued into the chamber, 16 followed.

“Don’t worry, I will be watching him.” Yurin said patting Gohan’s shoulder as she entered as well. With the chamber having enough supplies for two, and 16 not needing supplies himself, 16 could act as an extra training partner.

She did warn 16 of the risk of him being trapped in the chamber, when he offered to train with everyone. 16 had remarked that the benefit of getting everyone stronger would increase the chance of success for his goal, greater then his own attempt at the moment. And if there was a chance he might still be able to leave, it only would increase the efforts greater.

-Piccolo, 16, Yurin- (Nine days)

The three enter the room, 16 attempting to calculate the difference in power he needed to keep standing. The android stepping out as he turned to the other, motioning for the two to come at him. “Tell you both overwhelm me as a team, it is not recommended to fight me on one on one fights. Please be aware, I have an Infinite Power Generator. I will not lose stamina and will continue to be able to fight even as you weaken. Do not push yourselves to hard, but also try not to destroy me by accident… I need to be active for the others.” 16 smiled as the two entered a fighting stance.

“What, your going to fight and not use magic?” Piccolo smirked as he mocked his once long-ago nemesis. “I figured you would try to keep him at distance.”

“I need to grow physically stronger as well, developing my body will help with mastering my magic. Plus, I brought my own project to work on… I need a heartier body to complete it though.” She said softly motioning her head to a pack she brought in. “Now stop your belly aching, because Cell wont wait like 16.”

“Right.” Piccolo answered as the two charged forward, attempting to out match the far superior robotic warrior.
Months pass as Yurin still needs assistance in battling 16 alone, but Piccolo showed growing progress that put him just below 16’s strength. 16 stopped one fight early, only to ask Yurin to use her magic in combination of her fighting. She limits her strength by using one or the other, combining the two would help her overwhelm her opponents. Yurin agreeing to do so, and while it was not an easy task as the concentration needed to cast magic while fighting was often her downfall, it did provide her enough of an edge to start training against 16 alone and allowing Piccolo to properly rest.

A few months followed as Piccolo began to train Yurin in the old Namekian ways to manage her Ki, helping her to work on control her magic as second nature as well. But then Yurin stopped her physical training, allowing Piccolo and 16 to focus on each other more. Yurin opened her pack, and pulled from it four objects. A ring, mirror, knife, and doll… the Artifacts of the Penta Poisons, her long ago sisterhood of witches. She remembered how she stole and sealed their powers away, and could only manage to control a small portion of their power normally. The remainder of the time for the time chamber was used by her to absorb and make the stolen power part of her own. Placing one magic artifact in her lap, and slowly allowed her magical power wrap around it and pull it into her, she felt the power well up each moment the magical energies flowed more and more into, Chineel’s Mirror providing the most time as she had the greatest amount of magical power.

Piccolo and Yurin leaving after the full years training, having greatly increased their power. Vegeta demanding his time in, which Nappa was fine giving up. Raditz was against it as Vegeta already had his turn in the chamber and should allow them their chance. The argument between them only ended when Ashe remarked that they are wasting time. Yurin used her magic to hold Vegeta’s legs to the ground, stopping the prince as she warned him that it was her chamber and she is the one who is chosen to enter. Motioning Nappa and Raditz to enter, before releasing him again to his fury. Yurin instead asking where Tarble went, which Yamcha informed that he went with Goku and Gohan home. Tarble had left to see if Goku, having gotten interested in Goku and Gohan’s continued super saiyan state.

-Raditz, Nappa, 16- (eight days)

“Is it not strange to be training with the android that beat you so badly.” Nappa said grinning. “You better watch your temper, otherwise you might break him.”

“Quiet Nappa. What was with your rolling over to Vegeta’s demand?” Raditz yelled in annoyance. “You act like training is not even something you want to do.”

“Raditz… I am a little over sixty now. I am at the end of my training days.” Nappa said with no hint of regret. “I am joining because it was recommended, but I am going to be old very soon. I much rather… rather enjoy life while I have time. Not spend it training for some legendary form, not to become some savior of a planet.”

“What about the girl you like, what’s her name? The blonde.” Raditz snapped his finger as he tried to remember but it just did not come to his mind. “Anyway, if Cell is not defeated then she will die.”

“So will I.” Nappa said in an almost surreal tone. “After this, I will have eight days to cherish every moment I have with her. My job is to care for the prince’s kids, grow food to keep everyone healthy, and enjoy life… like a retired warrior. You will understand when your older.”

“If I get older.” Raditz Retorted.

“Enough talk.” 16 interrupted. “Our goal is to get you both strong enough to defeat me. Now come.” 16 motioned for the two to begin.
“Know this Raditz... Because I have decided to come train with you, I will give it my all. But do not expect it to change who I have become.” Nappa said as he straightened his stance.

“I just never expected the fearsome Nappa, to become an old dog.” Raditz said as his illusion of Nappa’s endless aggression seemed to fade. Raditz shook this off though and charged to Ascended form and with Nappa charged the android.

The two saiyans found that they were consistently defeated, beaten by the android again and again. Nappa still not going super saiyan, even after months of his base form growing more and more powerful. Raditz showed steady growth as he obtained the grade 3 super saiyan, but found its limitation quickly when 16 began to easily evade him. Raditz moved to the same thinking Goku had, and worked to master the super saiyan state in grade 4. But he finds it much harder to do then he originally thought, and wished to have Nappa to help him learn where he was doing wrong.

Nine months into training Nappa still had not obtained the form, and 16 began to take a more drastic method. Raditz had shown the ability to start overwhelming the android, but one day 16 did not give Raditz time to transform. Instead bested the saiyan while he was in base form and quickly knocking the saiyan out, surprising Nappa. 16 then spoke of a reprogram in progress, new targets obtained, residence of Pleasant Valley, Specific target Launch and the offspring of Vegeta.

Nappa’s eyes flashed at this, as he yelled for the robot to leave them out of this. 16 instead headed toward the door, Nappa moved to get in his way but was smacked away. Nappa tried again and again, but in his base form he could not beat 16. Nappa roared out for him to leave them alone, he could feel his blood begin to boil as he continued to rush the heartless machine. His eyes flashed teal, but would not transform. Every moment brought 16 closer to the door, again and again Nappa was thrown like a doll. Nappa could feel that he was too weak, and screamed out for one more burst of power. 16’s hand touched to the door, when a Super Saiyan Nappa grabbed his wrist and pulled him away from the door. Nappa then tossed 16 away, and in anger charged the robot. Nappa, unused to the form, soon began to feel the strain and drain overwhelm him. Nappa passed out, gripping 16’s leg. “Confirmed, desperation with emotional outbursts are required to become a super saiyan. Good to know for the future.” 16 commented, waiting for both to awaken for their next of training session.

The last months were used to catch Nappa up to become a super saiyan himself, unable to obtain Ascended like Raditz, and Raditz not having full mastery of Super Saiyan. The two of them leaving as 16 notices the door vanish before his eyes, finding out that he would not be able to assist them any other way now then to train. He knew at some point he would become obsolete, and could only hope tell he was that he could make the others stronger. Nappa and Raditz instead head to their respective homes still to prepare for the Cell Games. The humans allow Vegeta and Ashe to enter in before them, not wishing to get in the way of an angry Vegeta.

-The next few uses- (I am thinking there is not much to say for the next few trains myself) (seven – three days left)

Vegeta and Ashe enter into the training, knowing their plan already. 16 stands ready to assist but Vegeta tells the robot to not interrupt his training, able to overwhelm already as a super saiyan. Ashe on the other hand does allow 16 to help her, wanting the training in how to fight an android. Her super saiyan state is able to overwhelm him as well, but 16 soon recommended that she instead train her base form against him and work on mastering Super Saiyan state when alone. Months begin to pass and Vegeta takes notice that Ashe’s strength is growing much more then his. It would be 8 months before he would take notice of this though and another month before he would accept 16’s help. The android able to increase their second year of training to almost grasp grade 4 super saiyan as well, but just out of reach for the two of them.
Tien and Yamcha enter in next, 16 recognizing that he would have to go easy on them. Tien remarks that before they start any heavy training, that he needed to train Yamcha the Kaio-ken. This requires them to take a month or two for the proper control and steady increasing of multipliers. Yamcha’s teaching of proper Ki control actually helping him catch up to Tien quickly as the two can got to Kaio-ken times ten and even hold the power up for a short time. 16 then used as a testing for their strength as they continued to grow. Unfortunately, the humans are not able to gain the same increase in battle strength but they are far more powerful then they were originally after the year’s time.

Chiaotzu and Chichi are the next to come in. Chichi is more willing to start training right away, Chiaotzu having to teach Chichi slower in the Kaio-ken, but in combination with her own style it increases her power greatly at risk of draining her quickly. Chiaotzu remarking that Yamcha might be a good partner next. But instead the two continued to progress their own training with 16, Chichi asking at the end of the year if she kept up with Vegeta at all, the android informing her that she had no chance to keep up with him before she left. He remarks that she did grow greatly, but she would need far more intense training if she wished to keep up with Vegeta.

Do to this, Chichi demands to take the chamber once more. Tarble informs her to go ahead if she feels she can take the stress, but advised to rest at least a day mentally as they could fix her body but not her mind if she does break. Chichi then calls for Yamcha, and demanding he join as per Chiaotzu’s suggestion. Yamcha declines at first, but she remarks that she will just go in alone. Yamcha sighs as this and joins her in the chamber a second time. With the extra year, Chichi is able to grow stronger. Yamcha also forces her to settle down and stop acting so aggressive, and manages to get her to focus on Ki training. Allowing her to get proper focus on her inner strength and manage her technique to not have such a major drain as well as master higher levels of the Kaio-ken.

Next in was Tien once more, wishing to not be outclassed by his fellow humans too much. He asks Tarble to join him, but Tarble refuses. He had other plans as he currently joining Goku and Gohan in light training, and was watching them manage their Ki in the Super Saiyan state. Slowly realizing methods he could use to master the super saiyan form in such a way. Chiaotzu offers to go in with him, and the two crane students enter once Chichi and Yamcha leave their second time.

With this, we have a majority of everyone having taken the option of preparing for the Cell games. Time draws closer to the Cell games, and everyone is trying their best to prepare. What will be the future of the story? Will Tarble truly leave the fate of the world to the others?
Goku and Gohan had finished there extra three days of training, Tarble having gotten to see them about half their strength but also held their Supr Saiyan State both before and after the training session. He even joined them to get firsthand the feeling of battle against this Grade 4 super saiyan. But they soon felt Tien and Chiiaotzu’s power return and they had increase in strength again. Goku most vocal about their impressive growth, Tarble more silently proud.

“So, Mister Tarble. Are you going into the chamber now?” Gohan asked, knowing that Goku and he had spoken about how Tarble may leave it to them. But part of him hoped that Tarble would go in still, as a role model for the young boy. Tarble may not have realized it, but the Saiyan had shown him several times a reluctant fighter can make a difference.

Tarble just placed his hand in Gohan’s hair, just a small smile. “Head inside, get yourself something to eat and rest. Your father and I have something to discuss.” Tarble dodged the question, Gohan simply nodded as he headed inside. Goku blinked as he was not sure what he needed to speak of.

Tarble waited for Gohan to get into the Capsule Corp building, before turning to his rival. “You both got plenty strong, and I know you asked Korin what he thought. But I want to ask you, what are our chances of winning this fight as you are?” Tarble’s eyes looked into Goku, intense as a saiyan’s would be.

“My chances are not very good. But in the end it will all work out.” Goku said as he dodged the question.

“Did you make some new technique? Or did you think of some strategy to beat him?” Tarble hoped for something from Goku.

“Well it is a tournament, not to many strategies can be done tell you’re in the ring. Not like it would be fair to attack him all together, not if he is being nice enough to keep it on a one on one fight.” Goku responded with a laugh. “Trust me, we will be find.”

“You’re too casual, which puts me on edge.” Tarble growled slightly, Goku laughed as it reminded him of vegeta in a way. “Even if you had a plan, it is better to still be nervous about it.”

“I am, but there is no reason to get sick with worry.” Goku added, his hand placed on the smaller saiyan’s shoulder. “You can sit this one out, you done so much for this world already, So much that people don’t even realized. Help preparing for bigger threats, always pushing others to greater heights, always looking ahead. Leave the rest to me.”

Tarble felt a twinge, leave it to Goku. A lesson he had learned not to do on Namek. He needed to believe Goku would fail, so that he could train harder and push himself to even greater Heights himself. His longtime friend was telling him to sit this one out. The older Saiyan just smiled as he knocked his hand off his shoulder. “You wouldn’t like that. You would lose a rival if I let you progress so far ahead.”

“That’s true, does that mean you are going to go train? And with who?” Goku asked, wondering if he would try convincing his own brother or Nappa to enter in with him. Two saiyans would be the best option to grow stronger together.

“I think I am going to play that close to the chest.” Tarble said grinning. “You don’t want to give up your secrets, then I won’t give up mine.” The two Saiyan’s laughed together.

“Well, before you leave… I want to return a favor.” Goku said, seeming to get serious with Tarble. “You helped me survive that Chamber when I was younger, I would have given up way earlier in it if not for you. And not only that, you believed I could go Super Saiyan and focused on helping me reach this form that I have mastered, and fought hard to protect my wife and Son on Namek. You have done so much for me… that I want to help you in your training a little.” Goku’s placed his hand onto tarble’s head, grinning a bit. “So open your mind to me, I am going to show you what I did for the full year in the chamber. Every single second.”

Goku then used his ability of telepathy and mind reading, two skills he did not use very often, to instead feed the information into Tarble’s mind. Tarble felt like he was in Goku’s eyes, watching and
feeling every moment that Gohan and him trained. He felt the surge of power from the Ascended and Ultra form, the weaknesses the two forms provided, and the training they did to obtain the grade 4 state of Super Saiyan. He also felt the small burst of power Gohan had shown when he was training, and then held back almost immediately. He could see what Goku saw in his own son, the power the dwelled deep inside the young boy that he repressed. Goku removed his hand and simply placed his finger to his lips as if to keep quiet on it. Tarble then said his good bye to the Briefs family and took off for the Lookout.

-Look Out-

Tarble landed, only two days to prepare, one year and a day of rest before the Cell Games. He could feel the pressure of time against him, he could feel the eyes of the others on him. Their eyes asked for some information, some guidance of if they could win, a hint that Goku or someone could beat the monster waiting for them in the arena. Tarble found some enjoyment by this pressure, this overwhelming desperate feeling. It made him feel awake, aware, a mixture of nervousness and excitement from the looming doom. Tarble hated fighting, but thrived on this feel more and more. He could feel something in the back of his head getting restless, his Saiyan Instincts kicking in and demanding action.

Tarble just looked to his friends and nodded. “I will enter the chamber, No one is to come in with me.” He announced to everyone’s surprise. “I will be training in a method that is too dangerous. If successful, I should be able to end Cell with no problem. But if I am unable to complete it… or if something goes wrong I might not make it out.” His words did not ease their worry, his friends argued with him, but Tarble simply declined before walking to the chamber. “No one follow me in.”

-Yurin visually worried, knowing her husband as a reckless man who would push himself to hard alone. She wanted to demand a promise for him to come back, but something stopped her. The determined look in his eyes, unwavering. She could feel that speaking to him might break it, might remove the fragile drive he had. As the door closed, she heard her own son yell out. “GOOD LUCK!”

-Time Chamber-

Tarble stepped forward, 16 standing ready for his next partner. The two looked to each other, Tarble feeling the strange realm for a second time. His body tingled and felt the stressful changes of the temperature, the slight increase to gravity. His fingers wiggled and his tail swayed as he closed his eyes and breathed in the thin air. He then began to stretch his body, 16 waited patiently. “So there may be a difference in training methods. You are going to help me get to Mastery of Super Saiyan, afterward… you may want to stay away.”

“A sparring partner can help increase the strength of both partners, if both are organic that is. I am here to help you grow stronger.” 16 said as if it was to argue.

“Right, you have a sensors for power levels right?” Tarble asked, 16 nodding in confirmation. “I am going to power up to my full strength without going Super Saiyan, then I am going to go Super Saiyan at full strength. I want you to tell me what the difference is.”

Tarble moved off the platform and into the white void, and slowly allowed his power to grow. He did not want to find out that 16’s sensors could break and not get an accurate measure of the form. Slowly building his Ki higher and higher again. His golden hair stood as 16 calculated his power. “Power signature shows .66 percent of my own registered power output.” 16 remarked, Tarble felt the sting of being underprepared for the androids by such a great amount. Tarble then began to powering up into Super Saiyan and continued to climb higher and higher again. His golden hair stood as 16 calculated his power. “Power signature shows 33 percent of my own power output… I do not see the point of this other than to register a measure of growth against your previous self.”

“You fought against Cell in his second form, if I was to increase this by ten told… would I be able to out match him?” Tarble seemed to ignore the robots response.

“Measured output would put to 330 percent over mine. At estimated levels, it most likely would not be enough.”
“Your right, but after some training I would be able more than a match. Because if I can get near Goku’s strength, I will overwhelm him.” Tarble said as he finally stepped away. “Let us begin, first my goal will be to access the master Super Saiyan state like Goku.”

“Very well, you will need to explain to me how you plan to add an additional ten times to your strength. Unless you plan on doing so by Kaio-ken.” 16 said positioning himself to be ready for Tarble’s attack.

“I don’t know that technique.” Tarble smirked before he launched himself into the start of his training. Feeling the resistance of a majorly superior opponent for the first time in a long time. Each attack proved to be nothing more than a love tap for the android and he knew it.

-Two Months in the Chamber-

With the information Goku provided him and previous training in mastering the Saiyan State, he was able to obtain control of the Super Saiyan state and access grade 4. Not he managed to stay in super saiyan state without any issue as he continued to train with 16 in the form. 16 had measured his progress for him on a weekly bases and he was already about fifty percent the androids strength as a Super Saiyan.

Because of his growth and the level of control he obtained with his state, he figured it was time to begin his next step. Having 16 step aside one day, and remind the android of his plan to become ten times stronger. His hand held before him as a white ball formed, condensed energy formed before he threw it out to the upper levels of the chamber. “Burst and mix!” the super saiyan Tarble commanded, and the ball erupted into the air. Tarble started into the light, he could feel himself flooded with Blutz Waves! He smiled as he figured he now would have control of the monstrous form, and Gero would have no information on it.

But instead nothing happened. Tarble could feel the Power Ball’s effect trying to change him but something kept him from transforming. Instead he could just feel his Ki become agitated slightly and requiring more focus on keeping his Super Saiyan form. He focused and stared at the Power ball, his eyes watered and burned with how long he stared as they dried out. “Your power is fluctuation between an increase of three percent and a decrease of five percent, I am not sure this will provide you a heightened multiplier like you hoped.”

“No, this worked last time on Namek.” Tarble seemed confused, all the parts needed were there. He had his tail, he was a super saiyan, and he had a power ball. Why could he not become the Golden Oozaru form? “Something must be different. What am I doing differently?” he attempted to think more and more on what he was doing wrong, returning to his training for the added week as he thought.

It was not until 16 asked to be told the events that happened on Namek that lead to the transformation. Tarble informed of their battle with Freeza, his overwhelming power able to conquer each of them again and again. Then Vegeta death that set Tarble to become the super saiyan, but then he looked at the into a power ball that transformed him. 16 then asked who made the power ball, and Tarble realized he was not sure. During the events he knew someone did it, he tried to think about it. Raditz at the time had no tail and had no reason to try, Goku didn’t bother learning the power ball and had not tail either. Then it snapped in his mind, Nappa was the only one with a tail at the time. But what could he have done differently? It became to important to his training to leave it to unanswered and waste time trying to alter the power ball.

Tarble exited the chamber, surprising everyone still on the look out as it was only four hours for them. The saiyan still in super saiyan form looked to his wife. “Yurin, I need you to take me to Nappa. He has information I need to complete my training.” He said with urgency that surprised Yurin.

“You already in that super saiyan form constantly, do you really more training?” Yurin said a little surprised. “I mean, Goku was amazingly powerful because of that.” It was a little awkward speaking to him with his intense eyes looking at him.
“I am not even stronger then 16 yet, I just mastered the form quickly. Please, it may lead to the trump card against Cell.” Tarble said as his intense eyes burned, Yurin blushing lightly and look away, her heart beating rapidly.

“F-fine, I will get you over to him.” She said placing her hand to his chest to make him step back, even a gentle push made him move away. She placed her hand in a small circle, summoning her new magical energy and Tarble vanished instantly.

-Paradise Valley, Ox King’s castle-

Tarble found himself inside a green house with five small trees currently in the care of Nappa. It was almost funny seeing the large man gently plucking small green beans and leaving unripen ones on the trees, testing them with small squeeze and being slow and purposeful with every move he did close to them. Nappa suddenly felt Tarble’s presence, and turned with a confused look on his face.

“Prince Tarble, I did not expect you to show up.” He said as he placed a bean in a sack with several more beans inside. He then pulled off a pair of gloves and placed them on a central table surrounded by the trees. “If your looking for Vegeta, he is being forced to take Chichi out for a last meal with the family. I decided to stay to gather any fresh beans to use at the Games tomorrow.”

“That’s fine, I am actually looking for you.”

“Not sure how I can help, but if your fine with this old vet helping you. What you need?” Nappa said as he rubbed the back of his neck lightly.

“On Namek, you did something to the power ball to transform into the Oozaru. Do you know what you did? I need to know as it is specific to my training. Try thinking back hard, I need to know and quickly.” Tarble had a sense of urgency to his voice.

Nappa placed his hand to his chin, his face contorted with trying to think about the events on Namek. “Your talking about the time with Freeza?” He asked, which Tarble confirmed for him. The older saiyan tried to focus on the events, he just remembered making one and going straight to attack.

“Nothing I did was abnormal.” Nappa finally said, only to see Tarble’s confusion as he tried to figure out what was different.

“Was it the Atmosphere? Did it alter the waves to act differently?” Tarble spoke out loud to himself.

“Atmosphere does not cause alteration to Blutz Waves. It can weaken the waves, but a Blutz Wave does not alter do to passing through them, only disperses them at a higher rate.” Nappa said as he absently mindedly ate one of the Sensu. “But a Power Ball is made for low Atmosphere, and Namek’s lower Atmosphere is not unlike Earth’s.” The older warrior felt he was forgetting something, before he suddenly snapped his finger. “Do you make standard power balls?”

“Standard power balls? I make the one everyone is taught.” Tarble confused by Nappa’s inference that there was different genre of power balls.

Nappa only letting out a laughed as he figured it out. “That explains it, I always hated the standard version. It takes so long to transform. I have been told to stop making the power balls when out on missions before because people complain about it.” Nappa said as he held out his hand. A bright ball of light grew in his hand. “I make a power ball that makes around ten to twenty times the amount of Blutz Waves required.”

“Ten to Twenty times more!? That is insane, why would you do that? There is no benefit in doing that!” Tarble exclaimed, seeing the ball of energy in his hand and hearing the buzz. “For one it
would put such a strain on your eyes needing to absorb the waves... and it just creates a massive number of unneeded waves."

"Yeah yeah." Nappa waved of the claim consistently yelled at him. "Vegeta always complained about it hurting his eyes too, and that the transformation would take place even if he only caught a glimpse. Some smart guy also claimed that our body converts the waves to some sort of aggression chemical, and absorbing so much turns people into beasts more then warriors." Nappa said laughing as he flexed before his Prince. "But I always kept myself in control, I liked the rush it gave me and road the wave of feral passion that came with it. I felt unstoppable when I transformed."

"So, you did it because you liked to rush it gave you, and didn't care about any other affects it might have one you?" Tarble asked, and had a thought that a standard only cause his ki to shift wildly. Could it be that the super saiyan state resists some of the Bluts Waves? Or was it that the Golden Ape just required more?

"There isn't any draw back to it, at least once you get use to it. It is like being filled with excitement, raw fury, and a primal need to such a high intensity. If you're a guy like me, you probably enjoy it. When I get into a fight, I like to enjoy it after all." Nappa said as Tarble seemed to be thinking deeply. He grabbed a small pouch and a handful of sensu, placing the magic beans into the pouch and closed it up. "Here" He tossed it to Tarble who grabbed the pouch in the air. "Like I said, once you get use to it. Your body will feel like it is on fire and being torn apart when you revert back. It took me a month in a healing pod to recover the first time. Use those to repair your wounds. Who knows, it might give you a few Zenkais."

"As a veteran, your supposed to warn the younger generation to not do stupid things. You know that right." Tarble said with a small smile.

"Naw, I learned it the hard way. Younger fellows need to find their path as well. If it matches my old way, I can give what insight I have." Nappa said just grinned. "Just be careful, I even only started with five times to high... I chose to go higher because the high was so good. Don't get absorbed in it."

Tarble nodded as he began to take flight to head to the Lookout once more, his gaze turned to the sensu beans in hand. "Thank you." He called back, Nappa just turned and waved two fingers for luck. Tarble then burst with energy to fly quickly back to the Lookout, and straight back into the Chamber. He informed 16 of what Nappa told him, and 16 recommended that they change the training away from super saiyan to mastering the Power Ball training.

Tarble nodded as he finally turned off his Super Saiyan state, returned to normal. 16 warned he cannot measure the unknown radiation wave. Tarble remarked that he would be the one to take care of it, and they should train while he is transformed to try and increase his base strength still. Tarble then forged another Power Ball, and found it was hard to change from his natural attempts of a normal Power Ball. It took him time to instead increase the power of the technique, time that 16 made sure to take advantage of and strike Tarble. 16 made it clear he would not hold back their training simply because he was trying to work on a method for his transformation. Tarble nodded to this, instead forced to dodge while he worked on increasing the power ball and aimed for only twice as much as normal.

When he launched the Power Ball, he felt the waves hit is eyes. His brain almost felt like it was on fire, his eyes strained at the surge of radiation flow into his body. His tail lashed behind him as his body began to transform much faster. It almost felt like his body was being torn open as he transformed. His body felt like he was in a sugar high, so filled with energy and unable to sit still. His muscles felt tight and demanded to move, to charge, to attack. He barely could keep control of his
own mind as his body attempted to overwhelm the android and was soon tossed back. Roaring out and charged again.

The two did battle for the next few hours before the Power Ball finally dissipated, and Tarble soon realized exactly what Nappa meant when he said it took him a month to recover. Every cell in his body felt like it was ripped off his body, a slight movement would cause his whole body to surge in pain. He felt it hard to breath, it almost felt like his lungs refused to move as well. He could only scream out in pain as his body seized again and again, as he tried to reach for the pouch. 16 was quick but the intense pain made it feel like he was going slow, the android finally placing a sensu into his mouth. He chewed, forcing his jaw to move and swallowed the moment he felt he could. His body suddenly healing, almost as quickly as the pain started. “Nappa did this to himself, and liked it?” The saiyan questioned the universe and wondered what kind of drive Nappa had when he enjoyed something.

For the next few months, Tarble continued this training though. Slowly his body grew use to doubling. He then turned it to triple the amount, and felt the greater primal call for his feral side to take over. The saiyan was amazed with how invincible he felt with only three times the normal amount of Blutz Waves, and had to work on meditation as well. He would not try attempting Golden Oozaru again tell he only had three months left in training, and finding he needs at least five times the normal amount. But not only that, the super saiyan state even in grade 4 enhanced the aggression of the Oozaru form. Tarble could control himself in normal Oozaru but in the Golden form he lost all sense of control and returned to his beastly instincts. 16 only surviving due to Tarble’s disinterest in him at first.

And so Tarble’s training continues in the time chamber, and his attempt to master his own trump card? In three months will he be able to master it? Will he obtain a mastery of a form that will surpass even Goku’s expectation? Will this form limit the imagination of the others in the future? Will it be enough to defeat Cell? Let us see in the next chapter!
The time chamber doors open slowly, Tarble stepping out from the chamber. His golden hair stood but no raging aura. The saiyan looked behind as he left and watched 16 stand ready for a new partner. A silent promise to get him free from the chamber, and to do anything needed to do so. He looked to his companions; two new members having joined the group. Nail and Dende having been brought to Earth it seemed.

Tarble was informed of the human military being used to destroy Cell, but the monster instead showed his power to the world and how little they could do against him. They then explain that Goku had thought to bring a Namekian to make new Dragon Balls, as Piccolo’s fusion made their original no longer work. Goku already off finding all the Dragon Balls with his instant Transmission ability.

Dende had made more powerful dragon balls though, then even the original story as well. Their new Dragon Balls could make two wishes, and resurrect multiple people. It also provided three resurrections for per life time, thus allowing Krillin to be resurrected without needing to get the Namekian dragon involved. Dende was also made God in Training by Yurin, to replace her in the future. Nail had joined on the request of the Elder and Dende, to help complete the young Namekian’s training and to act as his guardian. Nail wondered if he should join them in defending the planet, but Tarble recommended that he not bother as they already had all the power they needed and to instead get use to Earth, and that they will train together after Cell was defeated.

Tarble then took his wife and son off the Lookout, and brought them to Pleasant Valley. Garic had been raised on the Lookout his whole life, and Tarble wanted to show his son the reason he fought now. First, he spent time with his family, though Vegeta seemed more interested in training with Tarble. Tarble instead offered to train with him after they defeated Cell, maybe even have their fated fight if he felt up to it. This made Vegeta calm down a bit, at least on the training to be with his family for their final day. Chichi inviting them to stay the night, and Tarble’s family agreed. The three cousins having a chance to finally intro to each other. Garic far shyer then the other two. Ashe demanded that the three of them play house, and her brother, Vegeta the fifth, complained as he always did about wishing not to play house. All in all, the Royal family of the Saiyan people had a good night of relaxing before the possible final day of their lives.

-The next day-

Cell grew bored of waiting. The military force used against him only provided a small amount of enjoyment to release the growing tension in waiting. Now though, today was the most exciting of days. The warriors given plenty of time to get stronger, to prove themselves as possible equals to really push his power to the limits. This day the sun seemed to shine a bit brighter, the air seemed a little sweeter, the world seemed a little more beautiful. It was the perfect day for the last day of Earth.

But in the distance, a hero came to save the world, a hero without equal. A car drove up and opened the door. A man with a thick black curly fro, well cared for mustache on his face, and a tall imposing form. The world Champion, Mr. Satan, had come to put an end to the Terrorist known as Cell. He summoned the near by news crew to make his announcement to bring this to an end quickly. Showing the mighty strength, he had by breaking fourteen of the fifteen stone tiles he brought with him. Tossing his cape to the side and ready to fight before Vegeta, Tarble, Chichi, Yurin, and Ashe landed beside the ring. The others soon followed as Goku announced he planned on going first.

Mr. Satan warned the far lesser warriors of taking on the monster Cell, and announced he would defeat him and that they can stand back. Goku forced to wait his turn, the world chanting for the
World Champ to finish the terror of the world! Once it was confirmed he would not have any argument further, the champ began! And what a beautiful display of pure martial arts talent is shown. Cell proven to be unable to keep up as blow after blow makes contact. It was time to finish this though, Mr. Satan putting all his strength into his next blow! And suddenly found himself in the air and crashing into a near by stone! How foolish, he had mistaken a step and all his power had taken out of the ring! Oh, the world is surely doomed!

Goku stepped onto the ring though, the world’s destruction would be held back for a little while it seemed. The saiyan warrior took a stance and readied himself. The air felt more intense now that the two powerful warriors stood before each other. Cell calling a beginning to their match. A sudden burst of well-placed attacks, matched between the two as if each move was planned beforehand. Strikes of insane speed only called a warm up when they stopped. Goku and Cell both powered up to full strength, and it only led to a even more intense exchange.

Near the peak of their battle Goku found himself over Cell’s head, and poured a massive amount of energy into a Kamehameha, facing toward the planet. His companions sense he would use the blast, and possibly destroy the world in his attempt to finish off Cell. As he grew closer and closer to using a full power Kamehameha, Cell remarked that this was the only way it could end! In a blaze of glory and destruction! Goku suddenly vanished though, and appeared inside Cell’s guard. Before the monster could defend himself, Goku fired the Kamehameha at point blank range. A massive amount of power surged forward and blew off the top of portion of Cells body. It appeared Goku had won, but it was a short-lived victory as Cell’s lower half leapt up and his upper body regenerated. Cell smiled as he remarked that the same trick would not work.

The battle continued; powerful strikes exchanged between the two titans of power. Even as Goku took an edge and began to fire a barrage of Ki blasts, Cell formed a force field and proved that Goku’s attacks could not with stand against Cell’s most powerful defense. Cell did not want the fight to end though, he wanted it to continue. The most powerful fighter barely could keep up, and he called for Goku to use a Sensu Bean. Instead, Goku surrendered. Everyone exclaimed with fear, with the exception of Tarble. The fellow saiyan could see that Goku was struggling to show just how powerful Cell was, showing everyone just how little he was capable of winning.

Panic erupted from the group as if Goku could not win, none of them had a chance. Cell remarked that the others were no chance and demanded Goku to have a Sensu and get back to fighting. Goku instead promised a fighter greater then himself, announcing Gohan to be the next fighter. Everyone panicked that Gohan would be made to fight, he had proven to be a strong fighter in the past but no where close to facing the monster before them.

Even as the other complain, Gohan can feel the belief of his father and agreed to face the monster. Tarble stepped before Gohan before he moved to join the battle field. He placed his hand on his shoulder and looked into his eye. “Don’t worry, you have what you need inside you. You can beat him. But if you feel it is too much, if you feel you cannot do it. Just call for me.” Tarble knelt down before the young boy, and held out his fist for the young man to bump fists with him. “I always thought of you as someone I could leave this world too, you’re a bit young for the job… but your heart is always in the right place.” He continued with a smile, Gohan nodding as he flew to face Cell. Goku asking for a Sensu bean, but to everyones horror, including Tarbles in this moment, he tossed it to Cell to regain all his strength. Goku getting an earful from everyone, Tarble just giving him a glare. Goku was careless, and Tarble was more focused on protecting the planet. Goku’s actions betrayed Tarble’s sensibility.

“Don’t worry guys, Gohan has this.” Goku said as he stood next to Tarble to watch the fight. “And I know you said that to calm him, and to focus his mind. But I can feel that even your hidden potential will not be enough to beat Cell.” Goku warned the older warrior.
Tarble’s eyes turned to Goku. “You have no right to talk right now.” Tarble said, a hiss to his voice that Goku had not heard before. “I believe in Gohan as well, but your risking everything by allowing Cell to benefit from the increase in strength our saiyan genes provide us from surviving battles. Gohan might still have the strength… and I still think he is capable. But I am not letting you put all our eggs in your basket. I have a back up plan incase Gohan cannot summon that hidden power.” The others amazed that both believed in Gohan, Goku feeling a little shame for what he did… not enough to back down from his thoughts.

So, the battle between Gohan and Cell will begin soon. Will Gohan be able to summon the power we all know he is capable of? Without 16 will Gohan have the push needed to finally become the hero he needs to be? Or will Tarble step in and start his own plan. Lets see in the next chapter.
The ring destroyed from the climactic battle between Goku and Cell, the ring out rule removed to allow the whole earth to be their arena. Now Gohan landed down on the ground, trying to breathe slowly as he felt his heart race. The whole planet’s fate rested on his shoulders, He could feel that Tarble was not as strong as his own father. To call him in would just to allow a longtime family friend to perish. Cell gladly ate the Sensu bean given by Goku, and a rush of power could be felt. Gohan breathed in deep once more, and summoned forth his own power as well. Even Tarble was surprised by the power he felt, if only because it was hard to imagine it held by such a small body.

Cell mused about how his next opponent had the power, but did not have the battle experience needed. Cell opened up the start of their battle with a kick, easily blocked by the child. Then a swipe of his hand which Gohan simply dodged away from the attack. Cell then followed up with another kick, but Gohan retreated into the air. Cell grew more upset that Gohan was just dodging and retreating, he appeared overhead and tried to strike Gohan to the ground but the boy just shifted to the side. Cell annoyed with the quick little boy, instead rushed forward and grabbing his Gi.

Now Gohan was locked in with Cell, unable to pull away. Gohan struck hard with a headbutt that caused his vision to blur and to get his thoughts focused on the pain. This was not like training, it was like when he fought Nappa! Soon punch after punch rocked his head to the side, He could feel each impact threatened to knock out teeth and sunder his jaw. If he didn’t keep conscious and his Ki up to increase his durability, the punches would easily cave in his head. He could feel each strike threatened to take him out of the fight, and could only feel a moment of joy when Cell seemed bored of it and let him go. Cell then sent a blast into his body, and rocketed him through a rocky hill and buried inside of it.

Cell stood proud of how easy it was to defeat the hope of Goku, and demanded that the superior warrior eat his Sensu bean and not waste his time. Goku instead called out Cell for being an idiot, Gohan pushing himself out of the rubble and walking toward Cell. The bio-android both glad that Gohan was not as weak as he though, but also annoyed that he would have to deal with a punching bag before getting back to a real fight.

“Let’s not do this…” Gohan suddenly spoke as he stood before Cell, catching the menace off guard by Gohan’s statement. “This battle is pointless.”

“Pointless? Of all the things to say, the cell game had no point?” Cell mockingly questioned. “The point is I get to have fun, and you all try to save your world.”

“But I don’t like fighting, I never have. I don’t mind training, but I never liked the idea of taking someone’s life.” Gohan’s eyes stared into Cell’s pleading for him to listen. “Not even if they are as terrible as you.”

“Oh? And you believe you’re capable of killing me? I understand not wanting to fight me, I am quite the pill to swallow. But killing me. That is a bit out of your league.” Cell continued to mock the young Hybrid.

“I know why my father sent me out, it happens from time to time. I get so angry, that I lose control. I go completely berserk. I think my father is counting on me doing so?” Gohan said, he could feel a bit of anger but for some reason he could not will himself to hate Cell.

Cell’s brow perked up in interest. “Oh? Well that just means I will have to get you mad.” He commented, Gohan’s eyes widened in surprise. “Oh don’t think your childish plan would be enough
for me to back down. Instead I really want you mad now!” Cell suddenly impacted gohan with another punch.

The battle soon continued, Gohan and Cell trading blows over and over. Cell then turned to an old enemy attack, the Death Beam. He began to fire several blasts and keep Gohan on the defense, forced into a corner and made to be desperate. Gohan’s focus was on dodging the blasts over and over, and unprepared for the sudden bear hug Cell provided. Cell’s grapple was beginning to crush the young boy.

Goku forced to watch as his son was made to endure such pain and punishment. Piccolo remarked he was going to join in, and Goku had to stop him. The argument between the two makes Goku realize slowly that Gohan himself is not mentally ready for the responsibility his father thrust onto him. Goku calling for a Sensu, Nappa pulling out a bag.

In the same instance, Cell dropped Gohan and appeared before the saiyan, and stole the bag of Sensu with a smile. “I don’t need you all spoiling my fun.” He said before returning to Gohan who laid on the ground. Cell saw the worry in his eyes when he had gone after Gohan’s allies. “I see… you don’t want them hurt do you.” Gohan leapt from his prone position and was easily kicked away. “With the small amount of anger in you, you’re nothing! Get in the game… or I will make sure each one of them dies slowly.” Cell grinned. “But of course I shouldn’t dirty my hands on the worthless ones… you are the real prize after all right?”

Cell’s Ki surged, and formed at his tail. “Only about eleven are needed.” He said as the point of his tail expanded suddenly, masses of Ki flew out from behind him. Soon stood blue imitations of Cell, eleven in all and grinning and laughing in a strange ‘ke ke ke’ method. The miniature Cells looked to the group of fighters waiting in the side lines. “Go on my Cell Juniors, Rip apart the Defenders of Earth. And drag their lifeless bodies to me.” Cell announce to his children, the Cell Juniors did not have to wait as they took off.

“Take them out!” Vegeta roared as he powered up to Super Saiyan. The Cell Juniors already on the group. Luckily, many super saiyan were present and showed impressive resistance to the small beings, but the Cell Juniors showed themselves more than the fighters’ equals. Even Kaio-ken for the humans proved little difference. Goku already weakened from his own fight, was slowly being beaten down himself. Gohan having to look on as he watched his friends and father all get beaten with little chance. Tarble, who offered to trade with him, even showed little resistance against the Cell Junior.

~It is impossible. I can’t do this. I… I don’t want to do this. Please, someone… make him stop. I am not able to do this!~ Gohan thought to himself as his anger did increase, proving that Cell was doing everything right to provoke Gohan. Tears fell from Gohan’s eyes as desperation and fear kept overriding his anger every step. ~What if I can’t control it… what if I hurt everyone else?~ Doubt clouded his rage, shielded his need to get stronger.

~Gohan! Do you need me to switch!~ Tarble’s mind echoed into Gohan’s, making the young boy look at the saiyan fighting so hard to barely survive.

~You are not strong enough, no one is.~ Gohan’s mind screamed out to his ally.

~That is not what I asked. Do you need me to switch. Don’t think, I can’t or you can’t. Do you think you can continue, because where I am standing… your will is lost.~ Tarble reprimanded the boy slightly.

Gohan looked at his father who was being beaten currently, Piccolo barely holding himself up, Yurin falling to the ground, Yamcha and Tien being kicked while they was down, Chichi being saved by
Ashe and Vegeta who now have more of a fight on their hands. Gohan could feel his body heavy as Cell turned with a upset look.

“What are you doing? I can feel your power dropping once more. You dare tell me this was it.” Cell said his eye twitching in a small fury. “That’s is it. CHILDREN! Kill them all.”

Gohan’s eyes widened. “Please! NO!!!”

~Gohan! ~ Tarble’s voice called for the young boy again.

~Switch with me! ~ Gohan called out in his mind.

A Cell junior rushed toward Tarble, throwing a punch that the Saiyan caught. His body grew large suddenly as he gripped the fist. Cell Junior attempted to pull away but could not, wide eyes watched as Tarbles body grew more massive and took the Grade 3 state. “My turn.” Tarble said as he placed his hand to the chest of the demented deviant. A blast of energy erupted and killed his opponent almost instantly. His eyes quickly shifted to Cell, intense and ready to kill. “Gohan, help the others.” He called out and rushed forward as he returned to grade 4 to keep from draining his power to much.

And so the battle between Gohan and Cell ends, without an innocent life calling to protect the world to be taken, Gohan did not have the needed push to break through his barrier. Instead Tarble is now taking a stand, against Cell. Will his plan be enough? Or will he have to die to bring out Gohan’s true strength. Let’s see what happens in the next chapter!
Tarble landed near the towering Bio-warrior, a full two feet higher than the shorter saiyan that stood as a full power super saiyan. An unpleased look on Cell’s face as one of the opponents seemed to be holding back on him. His eyes narrowed at the saiyan who just smirked at him. “I feel that your interrupting something quite important… tell me why I should not kill you now.”

“Because you want Gohan to reach his full power.” Tarble said in an oddly pleasant tone. “You want to test your overwhelming power on the best we can do. But you’re doing it wrong, and you will just be wasting your time because of it.” Tarble then turned, as if Cell was not a threat and faced Gohan. “Hey, get off the battlefield.” He spoke to Gohan as if he was in the way.

~Gohan, help Vegeta and Ashe first, they are strong enough to hold off the Cell Juniors. ~ Tarble sent a mental thought to the young warrior, Gohan nodded before he rushed off to do as he was told.

“Oh? And you are sure you know the right way?” Cell said with crossed arms, not liking how calm this ‘prince’ acted to him. It felt like Tarble thought he might be able to win against him. He already proven his older brother was no match, Vegeta did not want to face him again. Tarble had shown some moments of being a table turner, reversing the fates to their favor. But never one to be the finisher of said issues, Piccolo still came back, Vegeta and Nappa retreated, and in Cell’s time Freeza’s return proved to be the end for him.

“Oh, I do. See, I have worked with Gohan for over three years of training alone for the androids. But I also met with him once a year for most of his life just to train with Goku. I am sure you know this as some backlog of data that was not important. But Gohan’s rage… always came from someone else’s defeat… by the opponent he then rages against.” Tarble said as he turned to face Cell. “I will face you; I will do everything in my power to defeat you, and then you will kill me.” Tarble grinned, and placed his hands on his sides.

“You know you’re going to die? And you think he will break because of you; I would have better luck doing the deed to Goku.” Cell said as he was distracted from his children. Gohan’s arrival and still greater power then Tarble’s allowed for Ashe to use her Ki blade technique and kill another Cell Junior, Vegeta finishing the deed with a quick blast. The more the Cell Juniors were defeated, the easier it became as soon the Tikes of Terror born from Cell had to deal with two opponents each, then three, and finally only one remained. The warriors beaten but alive, if not barely. The group unable to lend assistance and even Gohan nearly beaten down by the power of Cell’s young.

“Oh, he will, I made sure of that. I passed him the torch, I let him know I believe in him. To protect this world I love so much, that I am willing to die for it. Goku lost that ability because of throwing him into the lion’s den, so to speak. Gohan would lose faith in his father’s caring for him. Piccolo is an expected death, the humans are far too weak, Vegeta and Ashe are the next best chance but he has to little good memories with them.” Tarble said as he walked to be face to face with Cell. “I am your best bet. So let’s make this a good show. Because this is your last chance to bring Gohan to his limit.”

Cell smiled as Tarble seemed to have it all planned out, a little more than Goku did at least. It was an interruption, but an intermission for the main event. A mid battle cool down to allow the anticipation to grow. Cell could feel his eagerness increase as Tarble spoke. “Very well, would you like a Sensu? I much rather Gohan see that you have no chance at full strength. After all, it would be a perfect display of how futile it would be to challenge me as you have.” Cell opened the bag of sensu beans in his hand, plucked one from it and held it out for Tarble.
Goku, while he is distracted. Go to Nappa's farm, get some Sensu beans, and feed them to everyone. I need you to then take Chichi, all the kids, Bulma, and Dende to New Namek. Come back or Stay with them is your choice after that. I will hold him off. ~ Tarble sent another mental message, trying to pay attention to Cell while also informing Goku of what he needed him to do.

"Your too kind, Cell." Tarble gladly took the Sensu bean from Cell's fingers and popped it into his mouth. "It is too bad your so into destroying everything. You would make a great training partner, and a great defender of the world." Tarble gulped down the magic bean, and could feel every bruise and cut vanish, his body felt like it had a full day's rest, and his stomach felt full enough to sustain battle. "You take one too, Goku will complain about fairness."

"Don't think you can convert me to your path because of some simple praising." Cell laughed as took out a sensu for himself to replenish his Ki reserves once more. He leapt back slightly and prepared himself for a fight.

"Of course not. That is why it is too bad." Tarble said as he took a battle stance, and summoned up his Ki to raise. Building it higher and higher till he was at full strength and ready to fight.

The two then vanished and thunderous clashes could be heard rapidly as they moved at insane speed. The others took their chance to recover, eating Sensu while Cell was distracted by his fight. Tarble was overpowered in almost every sense, but held his own. He took hits and returned them with fever. The healed wounds simply returned to his body as the two pushed each other, knocking each other away only to close the gap again. Cell slightly amused that Tarble was holding against himself well, finding that he was roughly the same strength as Goku. Maybe a little weaker but still a good challenge as the smaller monkey man pushed to fight him.

Before it got to boring though, Tarble took it up a notch. His body suddenly expanding in a brief moment to grab Cell's fist in the middle of a punch. Cell's eyes widened as he was not expecting how quickly he could change to his Grade 2. Twisting the arm suddenly to force open a guard while Tarble had the time, his body expanded again for Grade 3! His palm went to Cell's chest and fired a massive energy blast that exploded through his back and left a huge hole in his body. Tarble's body then shrank back down to Grade 4, and pulled away while firing blast after blast of energy into Cell's damaged body.

Tarble landed to the ground and placed his hands crossed before his face, Tien surprised at what he was doing. Tarble split himself into two fighters. The others exclaiming the stupid idea he was doing and trying to warn him of his faulty thought. One stayed on the ground, summoning ki to his hands and making a ball about the size of a beach ball. It was intense and buzzing with energy, then he began to condense it.

The second body flew up toward Cell, grinning as he saw the two split Tarbles. "Now you have brought your downfall! Halving your strength only means your death will be faster." Cell said as he dashed down toward the second Tarble. A swung fist went for the duplicate's head. Only for it to duck down just before contact, a severe uppercut landed onto Cell's chin.

The Duplicate shifted into grade 2 in an instant once more. After landing his hit, his hands grabbed the crown on Cell's head. Shifting to Grade 3 once more and slamming his knee into Cell's face. Dropping the knee as the other rose and slammed in and rapidly struck at his opponent's face again and again. "No one said I divided my power evenly." The Duplicate said with a smile.

The double on the ground was only about a tenth of his power, working to generate an attack. The ball sized energy ball now about watermelon sized, small discharges of electricity flew around the ball as he continued to condense it more. The duplicate with Cell, shifted back to grade 2 and pulled Cell's head forward. The duplicate rolled over his back, his hands grabbing under the armpit of the
monster. Using the leverage of his roll he tossed Cell back, Tarble’s hands going back and charging two balls of energy, tossing them forward as two massive beams to try and catch him in recovery. “I am not like Goku, or Gohan, or even Vegeta! I don’t stop attacking till my opponent is down.” He yelled out, returning to Grade 3 again and making the blast more intense.

Cell then appeared in the blast over Tarble’s hands with a smile. “Good, means I can start playing.” Cell’s leg swung and collided with the Duplicate’s head and sent him flying to the side. The double on the ground ball now condensed to the size of a baseball, electricity discharged rapidly from between his fingers as he continued to force the energy tighter and tighter. Cell grinning as he lifted a hand to blast down, only to be tackled by the Duplicate and forced into another exchange of rapid strikes.

The balls condensed to the size of a jaw breaker, the discharge more violent as it began to strike and burn the ground as it wildly surged. Smaller still, and the discharge began to break the ground appear and make the masses of land rise to the air. Smaller and smaller, tell it was just a point of pure Ki producing light from his hand. “It’s done!”

“Good!” Tarble pushed away from Cell, the Bio androids not willing to give him space. “Solar Flare!” Tarble reflected the sunlight into Cell’s eyes and made the menace roar. Cell responding by pointing both hands out and firing hundreds of small blasts to rain down at the two Tarbles. Explosions filled the battlefield as Cell regained his sight, seeing that the duplicate he was fighting had guarded the weaker version.

“Looks to me like that attack is your last hope! Let’s crush it” Cell yelled out as he grew slightly annoyed of being tricked and out thought several times in the fight. He placed his hands beside him. “KA-ME-HA-ME-HAAAAA!” A large ball of energy formed behind Cell, a blinding ball of fury before he fired the beam at the Duo.

The Tarbles instead became one again, the beam got closer and closer. Tarble’s hand lifted, the shining light hovered just before it. Slowly as the ball seemed to shake wildly as he shifted its position. Cell’s beam nearly on top of him. “Hail… TO THE KING!” Tarble roared out his battle cry. The small shining light, with bolts of frenzied lighting crashing to the ground, burst open. A scream of energy as a beam collided. The Beams stopped and held position as Tarble’s own hand was forced wide by the power of his own attack.

“What kind of attack is that? It is far more powerful than anything Tarble should be able to produce.” Ashe remarked as she watched her uncle’s attack not only stop but hold back Cell’s attack. The group had backed away after Goku had disappeared with Chichi, much to the confusion of everyone else.

“It feels familiar.” Tien said as he guarded his eye from the fierce wind made by the colliding energy. “It feels almost like the Kikoho, as it draws out all of ones Ki in a single attack.”

“But he only had a tenth of it in the body that made the attack.” Ashe remarked.

“When he became one, he flooded more ki into the condensed ball. That is why he was slow to start it up, and why he is having such a hard time control it.” Vegeta snarled, hating the cry Tarble screamed out. “It is a last ditch effort, a final attack. After this, Tarble will be dead.” Vegeta gripped his own arm as he watched his younger brother face a foe that he knew he could not beat. Pride and worry for his brother, as he knew he could not come to his rescue this time. “Nappa, the moment he goes down… we go in for the kill.”

“You say that like I am not going to join you.” Yurin said, holding her arm from shaking. “I won’t my husband die in vain; this ends Cell or I do.”
"I don’t think anyone here planned on letting Tarble die and then just giving up. We are all warriors; we will all fight." Raditz prostrated as the others nodded, ready to fly in and try to take on the weakened Cell.

Gohan amazed how intense everyone got, ready to fight for Tarble and the World. The idea that Tarble thought he was like him, someone that everyone could get behind and trust. Someone that could lay his life on the line for what he believed in and fight without reservation. Gohan truly wished he could do so.

Cell gritted his teeth as the Beams held, it was fruitless and a drain on his Ki. Tarble help his intense glare. “It is time to end this!” Tarble yelled out, his body bulked up again into Grade 2. His beam roared as it widened out of his control, but pushed back on Cell’s own attack. Slowly it ebbed closer to the monster, his eyes looking down in fury that he was being overpowered. Tarble’s yell turned to a mighty roar as he went grade 3 and the beam thundered forward with another burst of power. The beam slammed into Cell’s, washing over and tendrils of separating beams broke away and into space randomly. Closer and closer tell Cell could not hold it back, overtaken by the beam. Tarble held it as long as he could, before he dropped out of Super Saiyan stated and the beam ended.

The Saiyan stood looking up at where cell once was, and saw that what was there was an exposed torso that bled. “So close.” Tarble said laughing to himself as he grew dizzy. His stance widened as he tried to keep balance as his legs gave way. His body laid to the floor as his hand stung like it was bathed in fire, his arm felt like it was being stabbed by knives, His muscles tensed as if surging with electricity. His body

Cell’s mass above unnaturally squirmed in the air, before his form burst from it and covered in the strange fluid from the regeneration. His breathing heavy as a massive amount of Ki was taken from him. Both by his own attack failing him and the regeneration. Growling that he had such a hard time keeping up with the little attacks he had, and finally being hit by something that hurt so much. He dropped suddenly and landed on the ground, lifting his hand and blasting an energy ball into the hillside that the others were about to launch off of. “I still have enough power to kill you all in an instant.” He said as he turned his gaze to Tarble. “As for you… you are going to die now.”

Cell grabbed Tarble by his armor, lifted from the ground and left his body dangling. Tarble lifted his head and smiled. His own hand grasped the arm of Cell. “I won’t die so easily.” He said weakly, still resisting to Cell’s dismay. Cell spoke no more words, instead he reeled back and swung his fist with as much force as he could. His fist slammed into Tarbles’s face and turning it, Cell’s dismay held as he put enough power into his punch to obliterate the weakened Saiyan.

Cell’s other arm unnaturally swelled, as if he entered his own version of a grade 3 only in his arm. Tarble just smiled again as he turned his head. “Looks like you didn’t put your power where it was needed Cell…” Tarble mocked, his hand now on the massive arm shifted forward. His arm shrunk suddenly as his chest shrunk massive, Tarble’s arm suddenly able to break Cell’s grapple easily. Fallen to his feet, it feels like gravity was sucked him toward the core. His hands went to Cell’s legs and he summoned up as much strength to force himself to stand, his hands slide up the monster’s legs and made them thin as his chest grew more massive.

“W-what!? What are you doing!?” Cell tried to grab tarble to stop him. Tarble instead placed his hands onto Cell’s chest and forced them up toward his head. His chest shrunk as his head grew massive, his eyes bulging out as all his Ki was forced into the one spot. Tarble pushed all his weight into cell and forced the being to topple over onto the ground. Tarble used this chance to step back a few steps and try to regain some of his strength.

Goku sudden appeared finally, a worried look as he could barely feel Tarble’s strength. “Tarble, I am
back! Everyone’s on Namek!” Goku shouted.

“Namek?” Cell questioned as his head shrank down once more, his body filling out as his ki aligned itself once more. “Never mind, it is time to finish this!” He said as he stood and looked to Tarble, his eyes widened once more.

Tarble stood, holding a Sensu bean of his own. “Thanks for feeding me the Sensu before, I might have had to use this sooner.” He said quick to swallow the magic bean, feeling his body revitalized in an instant. Standing tall as Cell’s gaze turned to hate. “You were right though Cell. It is time to finish this. No more distractions, I am coming at you full power.” Tarble said as he summoned a ball of white energy.

The battle between Tarble has begun, and our hero has proven himself a match with many styles and adaptations of skills he learned through his life. Cell’s over confidence made him a target for Tarble’s constant assault! But what is this? It was all a distraction? What is Tarble’s full power? Find out next chapter!
Rise of the Determined protector!

“Distractions!? You dare say you have been holding back!” Cell roared as he charged forward at Tarble. The saiyan tossed the white ball of energy, Cell watched as it missed widely. “What are you aiming for?” He said as he slammed his fist into Tarble’s gut.

~Everyone, get out of Super Saiyan and back up some more! ~ Tarble’s thoughts went out as he felt the air forced out of him. Goku and Gohan dropped from their super saiyan state, the saiyan warriors recognizing the power ball and Gohan simply being told to do it. Tarble turned Super Saiyan as his eyes glared at Cell. “Bad move… getting close.” He said as he reached out. “BURST AND MIX!”

The power ball suddenly erupted, Cell confused as the data on the Oozaru had not mixed with Super Saiyan for the computer before. Cell had no information that it was possible. But now he was watching as Tarble’s body began to grow more and more massive, his Ki increasing at an alarming rate. Cell leapt back and began to fire blast after blast at the growing Golden Ape, raining down destruction as the Ki kept increasing more and more. “No, I will not accept this!” He said focusing the beams of energy to deadly piercing death beams, a barrage of death came down at the mass as it grew.

A roar pushed the smoke screen that had formed away in an instant, the Ki in the Golden Ape form skyrocketed as the earth shook, the oceans of the planet began to tremor and waves cascade wildly in the sudden burst of power. His eyes red and focused onto Cell. ~That’s right, that’s your target. He thinks he is better then you… prove him wrong~ Tarble’s thoughts went into his body, as he was no longer in control. It was his primal instincts.

The Golden Ape roared out again as Cell fired another blast, instead charging through it. The blast exploded on his aura and before Cell could try to back away, a huge fist collided with his body. Almost instantly Cell’s body crunched against the force as he was rocketed away from the Ape, His body mangled in one hit. Forced to regenerate, his leg and arm having to twist back in place. Before his regeneration was complete though, the Ape appears over him. Howling before a slam of a closed fist crushed him back down into the ground.

~What is this? How is this power possible? ~ Cell’s mind was racing as each time he began to regenerate, the golden form above him because crushing him again. ~I cannot regenerate fast enough to gain the Saiyan Boost. Is it just doing it to torment me? Damn him! DAMN HIM!!! ~ He forced out his force Field out, the Golden Ape held at bay as it began to strike down once more. Cell’s Ki was being drained, and even with the boost may not be enough. He needed time to Regenerate though and to get away. Then the Force Field broke, a Ki enhanced fist broke free as Cell attempted to leap to the air and leave the Ape’s attack range.

Instead as Cell leapt away, the Ape followed with a charge. Cell tried to evade but soon felt his body caught in the grasp of one giant hand. His body soon crushed as it squeezed tight, Cell let out a silent scream as his eye widened. ~How was this large monster so fast!? ~ Cell thought as Tarble’s ape form roared out. His hand glowed bright as a surge of ki formed around his hand, Cell trapped in an
energy ball and could feel it tearing him apart in the grasp. Being crushed under such force that he could not imagine.

The Golden form then absent mindedly tossed Cell to the air; His body charred from bathing in the intense Ki. His body wrapped around itself as his body was crushed to the point of just being a rag doll. Even now his regeneration attempted to restore him. The Golden ape below gathered Ki at it’s through. ~So, this is the end? This is the limit I found… The best Genetically crafted being. To be defeated by a beast… ~ Cell thought as he was bathed in a mouth blast from the Golden Ape form. The blast was short, and removed the upper layer of armor’s exoskeleton. Another Short blast tore away his dense muscles. Again, another blast began to disintegrated his limbs. Soon Cell was just a head and torso, ripped open and bloodied and exposing all his vulnerable organs.

The Ape let out a massive roar, the earth broke open as his Ki raised once more. Mr. Satan and the news crew that had been nearby, found themselves in a bubble of protective magic. Yurin had placed herself near them as the battle had continued, and used her magic to save the humans. The news crew asked Mr. Satan what was going on, but before he could answer Yurin just chuckled. “Magic of course.” She then pulled the protective bubble away, getting the normal humans further away to protect them. It was after all her job to protect earth and its people.

Cells body now hovered only just over the Golden Ape; the blasts had kept him in the air tell he was in just the right spot. A final blast, a tower of Ki formed into a beam that encompassed Cell, and continued tell Cell was no more, turned into nothing but dust. The ape soon settling into a rested position hooting lightly and lightly tapping his chest.

“H-he did it… He did it!” Yamcha called out astounded by the power Tarble had. The others to dumbstruck to join in the cheering. Goku and Vegeta’s eyes focused intently on the Golden form.

~Guys, don’t make too much noise. ~ Tarble’s voice rang to the fighters on the sideline, into their mind. ~I cannot control the body; it is instead in control by primal instincts. I couldn’t figure out how to control it, so I found a way to compartmentalize my mind to try to direct it. ~

“Compartmentalize?” Goku asked very confused.

“It means he split his mind from the one controlling his body. Sectioning it off so it didn’t get affected by the primal mind in control. Like he separated his Ego from his ID.” Gohan said, having to had learn a bit of psychology through his studies. “It is a defense mechanism when someone is Cognitive Dissonance, or simply mental discomfort or stress.”

~Exactly, but because I don’t have complete control my body will attack anyone it sees in its territory. But my natural Ki output in this form is dangerous for the planet as well, and could lead to it collapsing as well. ~

“That is why you had me gather everyone onto New Namek, to repair the planet and make sure we had people that could look… but why the kids? Why Chichi?” Goku chuckled a bit about Tarble’s forethought a bit

~No, I sent them incase I failed. If Cell could heal fast enough and gain enough strength, they would need the two sets of dragon balls to try and offset what happened. Chichi would need to train the kids to face Cell if he ever showed up at New Namek. Bulma would have been able to teach them other things they would need to know. I didn’t ask for the others for the next step of my plan. ~


~Yes, but I may still destroy our new home. I need you all to defeat me now. ~ Everyone froze in
this moment. ~Vegeta, you are the only one who can go Super Saiyan and not transform right now. I need you to destroy the power ball so it does not provide any more Blutz Waves. Make a wide blast to break up as much of the energy as possible. Then the rest of you need to attack me all together. ~

“That is suicide! You took out Cell without any problems, and now you want us to fight you!?” Ashe yelled out, the Golden Ape stood once more and began to scan the area. The group quickly leapt behind the mass of rocks they had been standing on to block its view.

~If you don’t, I will kill everyone just by existing. I am not ready to bare that; I don’t think I could live with the idea that I was the reason for everyone’s death. I need to be stopped. I need you all to stop me. ~ Tarble pleaded.

Ashe was about to interject once more, when Vegeta landed back on the rock formation and looked to his brother. “Well then…” Vegeta began as he became a super saiyan. “Looks like it is the older brother’s duty to save his little brother again!” The Golden Ape turned feeling the sudden power, looking Vegeta in the eyes as they both roared out. Vegeta gathered his own energy ball and fired it for the center of the power ball. The Golden Ape came rushing toward his brother, ready to crush him as he charged.

Vegeta roared out as he made his attack explode in the center of the power ball and making the light dissipate. “NOW!” He yelled as the Golden Ape was already over him, two large fists clenched and ready to come down. Raditz and Nappa rushed and slammed into the bare chest of Tarble, his balance already top heavy and the extra force allowed for his body to be toppled over. The Golden Ape roared out at the interruption, getting up to attack the two newcomers.

Piccolo, Tien, and Yamcha took position in the back, Tien and Yamcha’s hands on Piccolo’s back as he held up one hand to his forehead and began to charge his attack. He hoped with the combined power of the two humans, he would be able to at least limit the movement of Tarble’s great form. But sensing the power surge, Tarble turned and saw them. His mouth opened to get a mouth blast ready.

~Raditz, charge his throat. Disrupt the Ki gathering there.” Nappa yelled out as he charged forward to attack one side.

“Good to see our Elite Battle Veteran ready to go.” Raditz grinned as he charged for the other side. The two collided to both sides of Tarble’s throat before he fired the blast, making the beast’s Ki break away and closing the throat for a moment to cause a coughing fit.

“My turn!” Ashe rushed forward, a Ki sword in hand. Her target was her uncle’s tail, a burst of speed as she aimed to take it in one swing. Tarble’s body twisted as a back hand flew toward her, Goku appearing beside her and transporting her instantly out of danger. The hand swung wildly as Vegeta, Nappa, and Raditz continued blasting at the body to try and keep it from focusing out.

~Gohan…~ Tarble’s voice echoed into the young Hybrids mind.

~Gohan, I don’t know…” Gohan began to say.

~I know, I didn’t know either. I didn’t know if I could fight for what I believed in, I didn’t know if I could save anyone, I didn’t know if I was strong enough. ~ Tarble’s voice echoed into his mind.

~But… in the end it doesn’t matter if I can. ~ Gohan’s eyes looked to the Golden Ape as he listened to the voice. ~It isn’t a question if one can do something… It is a question of if someone should do something… I don’t want to kill anyone; I hate the idea of it. But what I hate more… is being the reason why innocent people are hurt. Being the reason, my friends die. Being the reason, my home is destroyed. ~ Gohan nodded to this.
~This is why, I ask you to stop me. Don’t think if you can do it or not. Don’t fear failure. Don’t hate yourself for not being better. Don’t worry about the others. Focus your mind on what you need to do, and do it! ~

Gohan’s eyes looked at the roaring beast as the others fought as hard as they could. He nodded; he knew what he needed to do. This fight was not going to be won by brute forcing the huge beast. Gohan powered up as much as he could, and suddenly dashed away from the beast.

“GOHAN! What are you doing? We need your power!” Goku called out, having to teleport again to get out of and attack focused on him. Tarble’s body soon grabbing pieces of earth and throwing them, making Vegeta have to act as support by blasting them while Goku used his superior movement to keep everyone out of range. But it was clear everyone was getting exhausted. Gohan flew as fast as he could, pushing his ki to the limit to move faster. There was a limited amount of time, and he needed to get his task done in time.

Tarble continued to battle against his foes, the primal mind easily tricked and allowing them to keep the edge enough to not die. Piccolo fully charged pointed two fingers at Tarble, and fired a Special Beam Cannon at his beastly form. The beam came close but was dodged by the giant golden ape by taking to the air. Piccolo then smiled as his other hand pointed out and fired a second Special Beam Cannon and pierced through his knee. Tarble roaring out in pain as he came crashing down at the three warriors, the jumped away but the pressure of his landing sent them flying and crashing into the ground hard.

Ashe moved in for a second try at the tail, but this time was swiped against by the tail’s tip and snapped to the side and into a nearby rock formation that had risen due to their battle with Tarble. The landscape transformed by Tarble’s Ki ever increasing, huge pieces of land lifted to the air and crashed down when he moved away.

Everyone’s ki grew to it’s limit as they fought the overwhelming power of the Golden Oozaru. Vegeta thinking this is what the true Legendary Super Saiyan is, a mass of destructive force that sees no family or friend. It is only a primal force that seeks to remove all obstacles. He was slowly losing his strength as his Ki reserves were depleting. Goku was not doing much better, the mental focus of the Instant Transmission was pushed to it’s limits and he didn’t think he could keep it up.

Before Tarble’s Ape form could finish them though, Gohan reappeared. “Sorry, I needed something. We can’t over power him, but we can save him.” Gohan as he looked at Tarble. “HEY! I will be your opponent!” He screamed out; The Golden Ape roared back.

Gohan knew he needed to do it, there was no could he. His eyes flashed as he focused on Tarble. ~ I will save you, I will! ~ As he was filled with sheer determination, he then powered up. He pushed his Ki to the limit, and demanded more. Tarble charged forward to his new target, not caring about the power increase. Gohan screamed out as his hair stood spike, electricity surged around his body, and a massive aura surrounded him. Gohan had chosen to fight without holding back, determined to save Tarble at all costs. With that Determination… Fear, worry, rage, sadness was all wiped away. All that that remained was his power, The Super Saiyan 2.

Tarble rushed forward with a massive swing to take down the fighter. Gohan’s body shifted on its own as he dodged the attack. “I am not the strongest.” Gohan spoke as he dashed forward. “Nor am I the most durable.” His body skinned just over the arm and between the fingers of the other hand as it attempted to grab him. “But what I am…” Dashing once more in blinding speed, and placed his hand on the forehead of Tarble. “I am fast!” Gohan dashed away, leaving behind a small tag.

Tarble’s body suddenly had deep black markings wrap around his body, designs that Piccolo found familiar. The seal that the now earth guardian had used on him before. He felt that a small drop on
his power would not be enough, but great surprised when he noticed the golden fur brightened as a
green aura flowed out of him.

Yurin some distance away, in her bubble to protect herself and the other humans, held her hands
forward as she focused her magic through the tag. “Purify! Ki ka ko, Ka Ko ki, Kai Kai Ko!” She
sent as much power as she could toward her husband, demanding the contaminating radiation of
Blutz waves to be removed from his body.

Gohan had saw the physical strength was not enough, endurance was not enough, and even speed
would not be enough. But Yurin’s magic had proven useful in the past, and she would have some
method of helping. Yurin explained she once removed tainted energy from him, and with that Gohan
set up his plan. He didn’t need to overpower Tarble, he needed to distract him while Yurin did her
part.

“Now, let us finish this.” Gohan roared out behind him while the ape was unaware of the change. It
turned to face him and charged once more. “KA-ME…” Gohan positioned himself firmly on the
ground. “HA-ME…” A blue orb formed in his hand, condensed with power. Tarble nearly on him.
“HA!!!” He thrust his palms forward and collided with the Giant Ape’s form and pushed it back
slightly.

The beast’s body wrapped with energy; its feet plant heavy to the ground as it pushed back against
the beam. Roaring in fury as it slowly claimed ground, but a slowly and slower rate. The Golden
Ape form was losing Blutz Waves at an alarming rate, and was slowly losing the strength to keep its
form. Rage and fury infected in its mind, it called for its Ki. Charging enough Ki in its throat to
possibly destroy the planet, and targeted Gohan.

“Gohan!” Goku could feel the power charge and increase. He was not about to let his son die when
he could do something about it, this was a fight none of them could have fought alone. “KA-ME-
HA-ME…” Goku charged his attack and appeared before Tarble’s face, enough of a distraction for
the ape to focus on him. “HA!”

The Ape fired its blast as Goku thrust his hands out. The blast no longer targeting Gohan or the
earth, Collided with his own. Goku pushed as much of his power as he could, but he could not
manage to hold it long. His Kamehameha failing on him as he was soon overtaken, his body
destroyed by Tarble’s blast. Tarble’s mind screamed out in the beast’s head, the more the Blutz
waves were taken out the more control he could claim.

Gohan stopped his blast as he watched the Ape suddenly strike itself. A massive blow to its own
head, heavy breathing as another hit to his own stomach. Tarble’s body shrank as a thunderous roar
left his body “GOKUUUU!” Tarble cried out as his body slowly returned to normal, Tarble still
hitting himself as he was unaware of him being successfully beaten. Tired, his hits made little impact
even on himself. The tired body soon just collapsed to the ground.

Gohan looking down at him still in a super saiyan 2 form. “It is ok… it is over now. Take your rest.”
He said looking to the sky, knowing that his father had saved him and the world. “Thank you, Dad.”
A single tear falling off down his cheek and onto the ground. The battle was won, and he became
what his father and Tarble had hoped for. He began a determined protector.

-Gero’s Lab-

The super computer analyzed the data it could obtain from the battle. The robots sent to collect the
data seemed to have shorted out. Last it saw was Cell enveloped in an attack from Tarble, the energy
output so great that the data collecting robots exploded. The larval Cell wiggled slightly with life.
Fear not, Cell. I have collected plenty of Data of your perfect form. I shall analyze the collected cellular structure gathered from your future self. With that, you should be able to be born without the need of android 17 and 18. Target, Tarble is an acceptable candidate of review as well. May need to collect all the fighters rather then select ones that proven to be of higher power. A foolish mistake on Gero’s part. ->

The computer connected to the other super computers to transfer data.

Must research what Namek is, set task to Labs 3, 7, and 13 to that task. 16’s signal is missing still, disconnect is concerning. I did not expect him to find a paradox and close link. Will need to dismantle and reconstruct when recollected. Data from him may prove useful to correct other defective projects. ->

A chime came to the computer, data sent to them.

Good, Project Scarlet is running smoothly. Human type sample has accepted newest addition to structure. Do not awaken, current data insufficient to provide truly the greatest being. Alien life learned about, must collect outside of earth to find perfect genetic structure. ->

The computer disconnected from the other super computers around the world, and continued to work on its project. Cell will return…

Thus, ends the Cell Saga! Tarble put a major risk to make sure Cell was defeated, and relied on the others to stop him. Gohan had fulfilled his destiny! Becoming the super saiyan 2 after Tarble’s request to stop him. Gohan proven to have a thinking mind as well, and found a way to save Tarble and allow him to live. Unfortunately, it led to the death of Earth’s greatest warrior, Goku. How will things change in the future? Well next saga is Buu! Lets find out what strangeness comes from these next chapters!
Reclaiming the future, A new God emerges

A long hard-fought battle, a massively destroyed land, and tired and beaten warriors taking the much-needed rest in the calm following the intense fight. Yurin allowed her hands to finally rest. She turned to Mr. Satan and the news crew with their working camera focused on her. She smiled lightly as she placed her hand to her hip. “Well that could have gone worse.”

The newsman confused looked to Mr. Satan and then back to the woman. “Could you explain to us what just happened? H-How did that man become a giant ape? What caused those explosions? What happened to Cell.” He asked with the mic being lifted to her in hopes to an explanation.

“I am not sure why your asking me that, when it was Mr. Satan that defeated cell.” Yurin said with a little smile. “That is the lie we are going to go with, isn’t that right?” She said as she spoke sweetly.

“Madam, this is a live feed. We cannot falsify live recording.” The newsman as he looked at the camera. “Not that we would allow our integrity ever be tarnished by doing so.”

“Don’t worry, no one can see or hear you.” Yurin said as she tapped the shield. “This shield is meant to keep things everything I wish from passing through. Meaning you could not leave as you would have died, but that boy could pass because he could defend himself. I also didn't want your camera to record to the outside world… so everyone has been in the dark about what happened.” Yurin admired her own handy work. “So, you’re going to say what Mr. Satan?”

The champion of the world could feel her eyes burning through him. What did just happen? Who would believe him if he told the truth? Would they believe him if he said he was the cause of this? Her eyes grew more intense. “I, the world champion, allowed for the other fighters to take their turns… and they fought valiantly. But in the end, I stepped forward and demanded an end to this. And finished Cell with my final attack, causing him to be destroyed.” Mr. Satan said without much gusto to confirm that is what she wanted.

Yurin nodded as she relaxed her stare down. “Oh Mr. Satan, you’re our hero!” She said in a purposefully exaggerated mean. “Now let us dirty you up to make it look like a hard fight.”

“Excuse me, do you truly think I will just allow this lie to go to the world?” The newsman said in his own fury. “The world should know of the true heroes! Everything that was done here! You have no right to keep this from the world.”

Yurin lifted her hand as strange energy danced between her fingers. “Knowledge of defeated Cell is not more important then the privacy of my friends and family.”

“Then we leave their names out of conversations, but the world deserves to know the true heroes.” The cameraman chimed in. “Otherwise, Mr. Satan is given praise for nothing.”

Yurin looked at the two off them, nodding a bit before she thrusted her hand forward. The ethereal energy passed through them and made the two go unconscious. Mr. Satan’s eyes widened as he thought they were dead and yelp and pleaded for him not to be killed. “Calm down, I just knocked them out. They will have no memory of what happened, this makes it just your lie. Make it sound like we didn’t do anything, make us sound like heroes that fought and lost. It does not matte, they will believe whatever story you make. My job is to protect the planet, not get praised for it. I feel you taking the credit keeps the world safer, as it allows us to work in secret.”

Mr. Satan looked up and nodded. “R-right…” before yelping again as the camera suddenly burst.
Yurin then dropped the bubble, lifted to the air and flew toward her husband and to see if anyone else needed attention. The world champ helped the two wake up, and a glazed look in their eyes. Mr. Satan then began to describe the events, and the ‘tricks’ the fighters used. He also explained how he finished Cell, but used so much power that it caused such devastation. He attempted to use this as a way to keep others from challenging him in the future. The two fellow humans astounded and regretting that their equipment broke and kept the people from knowing just how great their world saver is!

Yurin landed down once more before Gohan, seeing the impressive new form he obtained. Then down to her passed out husband, so peaceful now that he was unconscious. The others breathed heavily as they reclaimed their lost stamina. Wish no Sensu Beans with them at the moment, it took some time for everyone to have the strength to finally stand. With the only death being Goku, the issue now became how to find new namek. The group decided to head to Chichi’s home and reclaim lost strength from any extra sensu beans they may have.

Tarble, once awakened from the sensu bean, remarks that he was hoping that Goku would survive, because then they could just collect everyone once more. Yurin states it will take time for her to locate their Ki, and be able to make a teleportation that could go that far. Raditz just says they could use the Dragon Balls that his brother collected instead. Leading to a discussion of what they should wish for? Other than to bring all the people Goku transported to Namek back to earth, what should the second wish be? To wish Goku back to life? Piccolo brings up the fact that many people died due to Cell, and they should wish for all the lives taken because of Dr. Gero’s creations to be resurrected. That way anyone the androids killed as well as Cell. Goku can wait a year before being resurrected, but then the question of if the Namekian dragon should instead be used to take the others home and that they use the second wish instead on Goku.

This is when Goku’s voice chimed into their heads. The saiyan remarked that he would prefer to stay dead for a short time. Everyone argued against this, but Goku remarks that this villain was made because he was alive… and that it is possible that in the future the same may happen. Danger seemed to be wrapped around his life, and he is found to be the cause often. Tarble has always been the one to fix the mistakes he brought to the world. Goku remarks that he does not think he will stay dead forever, but King Kai wanted to take him somewhere he could only go if he was dead to train. He asked for at least five years, to let people think he is dead for good and any future enemies to possible give up on trying to kill him. He remarks when he gets back, he wants to try taking on everyone again anyway.

The group soon gathers the already collected dragon balls, and make their wishes. Bulma, Chichi, Dende, and the kids all appearing beside them. Tarble apologizing to them all for not informing them of his plans, and for being the cause of Goku’s death this time. Gohan defending him by saying that he did not have control, and should not blame himself anymore. Tarble remarked he will find a way to control that form, but it still seems out of reach for him to gain complete control.

The next wish was to bring everyone killed by Dr. Gero’s creations, which brought everyone back from the past two weeks killed. This also brought back android 17, 18, and Krillin having been absorbed by Cell. Krillin returned in the rubble that was West City, 18 returned in some rural area close to Central City, and 17 appeared near Kame house. 17 remembered being attacked and consumed by some creature. He continued to Kame house, and is met by Master Roshi alone. The older man comments that many things had changed since he disappeared, and asked that he wait a little while for an explanation as he himself was confused on what happened.

18’s resurrection was also one of a confusion. She remembered Vegeta and Ashe helping some beast trying to sacrifice her to someone called Cell. But she was back, she knew she lost and now was back. She looked back to West City, ~Could there be a chance… ~ She thought to herself before she
took off back to the city, having a momentary lap of her original plan to find out what they hell happened to 16.

Krillin could feel life return to him, and the rubble of the city beneath him. The human looked to his hands and chuckled. “I must have been brought back; they must have defeated that Cell creature.” He said to himself, before seeing the sky was dark and slowly returning to day. Confirmed that the dragon had brought him back but confused that he was when he already died once before. It was then he began hearing others calling for help. The warrior taking his time to assist the people who were also brought back to life and now trapped under rubble.

This gave time for 18 to find Krillin, still working hard to save others and allowing her to see the kind hearted small man do what came naturally to him. She thought to leave now, after all she just wanted to confirm he was brought back. A silent thank you was all she wanted to do, but Krillin’s luck kicked in. He turned and looked her straight in the eyes, a smile on his face as he rubbed the back of his head. He called her down to help, and then they can try continuing their outing like he promised. 18 taken back by the innocent statement, Krillin unaware his attempt of heroism did not save her for long. 18 instead mocked that she wasn’t going to go all good Samaritan just because he helped her, but he does still owe her an uninterrupted hang out. She then took to the air and said she had to find her brother first, and would be back later before she zipped off in the same direction that 17 had gone.

-The following day-

With Earth partially returned to normal, we shall be seeing off Ashe to the future. She waves good bye to her new friends, and promises to train his son as well as the second son of Goku. She sat in the Time Machine and set a return trip for her to get back home. Before going though, Nappa placed a small bag of Sensu Beans in her hand and informed her that if his greenhouse is still intact, they should be able to grow and replace their own Sensu beans. Ashe asking how he knew they did not have their own Sensu tree, Nappa just smiling as said if they did then the three of them would not have had to come into the past. They would be able to just train and heal with the five he had. He then explained he took notes on how to grow them when Korin taught him, and told her to look under his bed for a small secret space for her to find the notes. If his future self was anything like him, he would have kept them there.

The strange feeling of going through time wrapped around her once more and her grip on her sword sheath to comfort her as it passed. Her eyes opened to see the world she knew to well, the wrecked earth due to this timeline. “They will take care of their androids… it is time I get the boys up to speed.” She said as she opened the machine.

Bulma informed that the boys had attempted a rescue mission from an attack of the androids once more, and had come back slightly injured. Ashe was glad they at least came back alive, Bulma agreeing with her. Ashe entered into the medical room they were in, and looked at the oddly familiar face. Her twin brother looks an awful a lot like Vegeta, to the point it was uncanny. Geta (the nickname often used for Vegeta the fifth) sat up and looked to his sister. His face bandaged and arm wrapped tightly, showing that a small fight between him and the androids took place. The two murder bots seemed to take a shine to leaving them alive when they didn’t directly fight back. The trio could only guess that it was only because it made it fun.

Her gaze then turned to a lavender headed boy who stood from his bed. His kind eyes looked to her with hope. “Did it work? Did you help them defeat their Androids?” Trunks asked, his throat must have been struck as he found it difficult to talk and his voice raspy. A limp from each step as he moved closer to her, hoping for good news.
“I don’t know if they defeated the androids, but something worse showed up and we beat that. I know I am strong enough to beat them. But a promise is a promise, I am going to let you guys train a bit and catch up before the three of us take them on.” She said grinning as she placed down her sword. She then pulled out the bag, and saw only four beans were in the bag itself. She took out one and split it in half. “Here, you guys look like you don’t need a full bean.” She said tossing them both a half, the young men grabbing the beans and eating them happily as their bodies mainly recorded.

“So how is it we are going to get stronger? We can’t wait forever to catch up.” Geta grumbled as he took off his bandage and moved his hand a bit to feel his strength return. “I mean, it is not like we have a lot of time tell their next attack.”

“Geta is right. If we had time we could do so, but not with innocent people on the line. I mean, if your strong enough now, we should instead have it where we handle one and you kill the other.” Trunks offered, wishing to be rid of the threat once and for all.

“Don’t worry, all we need is a day. I am going to take you somewhere that will allow you to train so well, you will at least be half my strength in a day.” Ashe said with a grin on her face. “And after that, all three of us will go and destroy them together. Now come on, you have strength to complain… then you have strength to move.”

“Who made you boss? Don’t forget I was born first.” Geta said growling as he picked up an orange staff. It was obtained by Ashe when she had gone off to find help, and climbed some tower. It was a useful tool with its ability to change length for him “Go back and train with day, and suddenly she thinks she is the boss.”

“You don’t have much room to speak, Geta. The rule was who ever became super saiyan first got to be team leader, and you know who that was.” Trunk said grinning, Geta raising a fist as if ready to fight once more as he roared to take him on any time. Trunks laughed as he settled his longsword onto his back.

“Boys boys. You have plenty of time for that later.” Ashe sighed.

Once they reclaimed their composure, she then took them out toward the Lookout. When they arrived, the lookout was found in a state of disrepair. At first, Ashe worried that the androids somehow found it. But at closer look, it simply looked like nothing was cared for. Planets grew wildly while others died out. Building and ground was covered in dust, as if no one had been on it for years. “Mr. Popo?” Ashe called out, but no answer. She wondered if something did happen to them. The boys equally confused about the place, instead offer to look around and see if they find clues.

In searching, a note is found at the living area. It was old and yellowed in time, but the writing was still clear as day…

“If someone is reading this, it means I have failed. I am Yurin, The God of Earth and it’s Guardian. I had gone down to earth to face the evil threat of the Androids, but my husband had taught me many things over the years of being with him. One of those things was to always have a backup plan.” This note gave hope to Ashe, that the room of spirit and time would be still active.”You three who have been deemed worthy of coming to heaven, and by passing my magic protection to keep away all evil beings.” Ashe became confused on how Yurin knew it would be three that made it to the Lookout. “You will find the key to earth’s salvation in a room on this Lookout. My son, Garic. He has been placed in a room where he would be guided and trained until you release him. In this room, a single day out here… it a full year in there. I don’t know when you would have shown, but he had promised to train as much as he could. He is great potential, as his cousins, and a family friend’s child also do. I cannot promise they will be alive, and I do not know if it is you who are reading
“This.” Ashe almost felt like it was a blind person speaking to wind as she read the note. “Once the door is open, you may also use this time to train. A warning must be given though. The room has gravity greater than earth’s, and a quarter of earth’s atmosphere. But freely use the room, as I removed one flaw from it. There is no time limit on the chamber, use it as long and as much as you want.”

“What is this room? You can use it and get a year’s worth of training in a day? That sounds impossible.” Trunk said as he crossed his arms, concerned about this Garic that was written about. “So, someone put their child in the room, and hoped they would get out before they died.”

“Was our aunt…” Geta began as he looked to Ashe, who nodded. “Aunt Yurin, we always wondered what happened to her. And Garic most likely has…”

“No, before the androids showed up… she had altered the room in their time. It is possible she made the same change in our time.” Ashe said as the two looked at her. “I used the room back in time with dad, and obtained new power. Goku had mastered the super saiyan form though, and Gohan obtained power way beyond me. But the change she did, was it did not cause someone to age while in the chamber. Someone could enter in the chamber and be there for a thousand years and look the same age.”

“That is impossible, it can’t work that way.” Trunks said as his own scientific mind kicked in. “Even if the room is real, you cannot stop the aging process. Physics and the universe do not work like that.”

“Aunt Yurin was a witch, maybe it was magic?” Geta commented, Ashe snapping her finger and pointing to her brother. “Looks like science isn’t the answer to the problem, Trunks.” Geta smiled with pride for being correct.

“Well then, let’s get your cousin out.” Trunks said, ignoring the fellow hybrids beams of pride.

“Wait, before you two go in to train. Let me show you what I have learned, so you can work to obtain it.” Ashe said, remembering the rule of only enough supplies for two people at once. While it would be fun to train with them, it would take more time with the two-person limitation and risky adding a third. Instead she took them back out to the main area, and showed them Grade 2 and Grade 3. The two boys amazed, and Ashe quickly explaining the benefits and faults of both forms and how she figured out how to obtain them. She then also informed that Goku and Gohan had come out having learned the super saiyan state in a permanency, known as Grade 4 or full power super saiyan. She tasked them to learn that method after reaching the other two states.

The three warriors then went to the door, Ashe remembering it well. She noticed a tag on the door, a symbol of Yurin’s magic. As they pulled the door open, it tore and burned away. A white void stretched for eternity. They saw nothing, but they heard a loud snoring. Geta was the first to enter the room. Wondering what would happen next. “I see someone has finally come to free us.” Suddenly came a voice, Geta startled suddenly as he pointed his staff at a round black figure. Mr. Popo, who seemed to have been unaffected by time. The sudden noise stopped snoring, and instead a boy in his early teens stepped out from the bed area. His hair was long and pulled back in a pony tail, but stood on itself and was a golden color. His intense teal eyes looked at the three of them.

“Who… are you?” He said coldly, as he did not recognize any of them. Garic had been stuck in the room for so long.

“Garic? It is us, your cousins and Trunks. How long have to been in here?” Ashe questioned, wanting some confirmation that they would not age.
“I don’t know.” He said coldly again, his eyes shifting between them all. “Is it time to come out?” He asked only knowing two things before he was put in. That his mother wanted him to train and train and train every day, and when someone opened the door that he was supposed to go out and protect the world. A world he long forgotten; a home long lost.

“one thousand eight hundred and twenty-one years.” Mr. Popo Chimed in, and allowed for the others to exclaim as they wished. “Or about five years earth time.” The Genie said as he motioned for them to move to the side. “Please, allow me to return to by daily chores. I am sure the Lookout is a mess by now.” The calm genie spoke, and the group allowing him passed. Garic followed behind, laying his eyes on the real world. It felt almost to… Soft was the word the came to mind. The world didn’t shift hot and cold, it didn’t weight him down, its air was thin but far less of a challenge then the room that was his home for years many times greater than his own life should have been.

“So, she did change it so that you don’t age, that is good. That means we can use it again and not worry about aging.” Ashe said excited as it meant they could try catching up to their cousin if he proved himself beyond them by leaps and bounds.

“I am sorry but that is nor correct.” Mr. Popo responded. “Garic had a spell placed on him, by Mistress Yurin. She warned me that the moment the door opened, Garic would being ageing again even in the time chamber.” He continued as he pointed to the remnant of the tag that burnt away. “That would be proof of her temporary magic, the door opened and now the room will cause you to age again.”

Ashe almost felt her heart drop, as it meant that they now did have a limitation of their own age. Trunks and Geta did not mind, instead enjoying the idea that they will be technically physically older then her. The two Hybrids closing the door behind them, saying it was her responsibility to keep Garic entertained while they trained.

Garic seemed slow, taking each step as carefully as possible. He had not idea what would happen if he moved quickly. Could he break this place? Everything felt brittle and like he could crush it by a simple touch. Ashe touched his shoulder, Garic’s eye flashing as by instinct he grabbed her arm and threw her. Ashe almost felt her arm rip out as she was tossed away from the look out before she could catch herself. She instead flew back, very concerned as her cousin’s eyes watched her suspiciously. Garic stepped between pillars in the lookout, looking at her from behind them. She was the first outside contact in many lifetimes, many lifetimes spent only with Mr. Popo and training. The two of them uncomfortably had to try to get to know each other, Garic’s main answers being simple one worded. Finally came the question, “why don’t you leave the super saiyan state?” Garic look at his cousin with a turn of his head, seeming confused by the question. “I don’t know how… I have been this way a long time.” Ashe grew more concerned if he could not revert back on his own.

A day outside the chamber passing, the two Hybrids do exit the chamber with longer hair and slightly taller it seemed. The two of them grinning that they were able to catch up, and powering up to test themselves in registering their Ki with Ashe. The woman smiled as she powered up and still slightly greater than them, but remarks that it was because she trained with Vegeta and had a very strong opponent in her second run. Geta and Trunks argue that it is only because she had two day instead of one. Garic wondering why they wasted Ki, but the boys simply said it is a warrior thing. Garic nodded as he began to power up, oddly his power was a little then the boys. Even though he had so many years, he was training with only himself and Mr. Popo. Trunk and Geta remarking that they will gladly help him train to be a stronger, but Garic said that he was only using half his power. His Ki growing higher and higher tell he exceeded Ashe’s power as a super saiyan but only by a little bit. The three amazed by his power, Garic embarrassed on the sudden attention and praise as he lowered his power back down.
With the four of them, now all powered up beyond what the androids should be able to handle, felt it was time to attack back. There was only one thing that needed to be done to get everything complete. Garic needed a code name, it was at this point just a formality but they set up a team with these nicknames.

“Yeah, I am Rebel… The team leader.” Trunks said as he tried to explain why he needed a ‘nickname’ for their team. “With my signature attack, Burning Rebel Striker. I blast away enemies with an intense ki blast.”

“Right, and I am Riot. The team’s second in command!” Geta said, Ashe motioning to Garic that he was no the second in command. “And I have a signature attack, Riot Rumble. I infuse ki into my hands and feet, and smash my adversary with a combination of punches and kicks.”

“And I am Rave. The team’s nanny, as I am always pulling these two out of trouble. I have a signature attack as well. The Rave Cascade. I toss small energy orbs that stick to the target, and explode all at once. The more on the target the bigger the explosion. Me and my brother also have a combo move.”

“Oh yeah, Rave Riot Revenger!” Geta said excitedly. “Let’s do that against one of the androids!”

“But… why?” Garic asked still confused by why they were so excited to pick a new name. “I am Garic, I don’t need a name.”

“It is just something to do, to make us sound cooler and part of a team.” Ashe explained. “It is not really required, but it would be nice for you to join us in it. After all, two third of the group is your family.”

“A-alright.” Garic said as he looked to the ground, Ashe noticed he was not doing well with all the commotion. Geta had not given Garic much space, wanting to see how well Garic fought being he was alone most of the time. “What should my name be?”

“Well we all picked our own names; we went with R names because the androids have a Red Ribbon logo on their cloths. We did it as a way to make fun of them.” Trunks added with a small laugh. “Let’s see, what would work good for our little match up.”

The three of them began to converse about their fourth member and possible names for him. Garic walked away and looked down from the lookout, he remembered a long time ago and from times he asked Mr. Popo to remind him of home. That it was called the Lookout and it resided in heaven. It was where god could watch over it’s flock and care for them. Even now he could see down and watch people trying to survive and worried what horror would befall them. He saw the evil that was done in his absents and the evil that had taken his mother away. He knew he needed to train for this, but it felt so far away now. He felt he could have been let out sooner, and was unaware that he was only let out because of Ashe going back in time and learning of the room. His eyes narrowed as he saw them, the two androids headed toward a town and already causing trouble. They needed to be stopped, they needed to face judgement for what they did, then it came to him. “Retribution…” Garic spoke as he turned to the other, the three turned to him. “I will be Retribution and make them pay.”

The others watched as Garic then leaped down from the look out, the three quick to begin following.

The androids enjoyed playing their little games, seeing how many head shots they could get and having to deduct points for missing completely. Sadistically they just took aim, and fired on people that came into view. No person stood a chance as blasts rushed through their targets, bodies falling to the ground with only a smoking hole in front of the body hinting on where the androids sat to take their pot shots.
Garic soon lowered just before them, the android remarking that another golden-haired boy has shown up. But this one seemed stupid enough to face them directly instead of playing hero and saving lives. Garic’s eyes just stared down at them, no words to speak. This slightly annoyed the androids with the silent treatment. Garic then lifted a hand and pointed at 18. “Heaven’s Retribution.” He said, but the attack had no flair. Instead a smoking hole appeared in 18’s chest, blood burst from the small opening as she hacked up blood from her mouth as well. 17 turned and watched as his sister was suddenly wounded. A hole appeared in his neck, stopping his voice from calling out as blood rushed out of his wound as well. Garic’s finger turned to the male android in the moment he had tried to speak. His eyes cold, unfeeling, these were the evil he needed to destroy… this was the darkness he needed to bring to the light. He then fired small blasts repeatedly, switching targets each time and so fast that the two could not react or dodge. This hybrid was merciless, he did not care for their pain, he did not care for their humanity, he did not care if they could be reformed, and he did not care if his ‘team’ wanted a piece of them. He kept firing again and again until they were near death and laid on top of a roof unable to move. He then landed between the two of them, his eyes looked down without emotion.

“I bet your asking who I am… your wondering where I came from.” Garic said as he watched the tears well up in their eyes, the androids feeling defenseless to this being. “I am your new god; Now go to hell.” He said firing a final blast between their eyes finally. His eyes then lifted to see the three others, the three of them looking down in the horror of his torture he induced to the two androids. They expected to finish them off quickly… but Garic felt they needed to pay in pain.

So, this was a special little what happens after the Cell saga and what happened in the future. It was a bit of a long chapter, but I thought it was a nice one to have for chapter 70. Hope you all enjoyed my take on the return to the future timeline.
Let us return to our main timeline, as the future of our heroes is greatly shifted. This chapter will be explaining the changes that have taken place for our heroes during the seven years of peace. I will be going through these changes character by character, to keep things somewhat organized and hopefully easier to read. First, allow us to start with everyone’s buddy, Krillin!

-Krillin-

Krillin, after playing hero and getting thanked by many civilians, had returned to Roshi’s. This is where he met 17, who was demanding answers from the smaller man. Krillin admitted to knowing very little, but explains the monster that came after 18. He informs he is not sure what happened after his sacrifice for the android though. 17 questioned why he would save 18, when they planned on killing Goku. Krillin responding that she didn’t seem to be bad, and hoped that he might be able to convince them to no longer try to kill his friend. Krillin’s blush giving a little more of a hint to 17, as he mocked the small man for falling for his sister. Krillin deflecting by asking why he was not with his sister right now, as she was looking for him last he heard. 17 at first remarks is that is true, then he should go out to find her, which Roshi instead suggests he stay put. The two of them flying around would cause each other to be missed completely and possibly never found.

18 had only a small point of reference, and soon had to begin searching by asking around. Roshi’s name was legendary still as a martial arts master, with many surprised that a woman such as herself wanted to find him. She lies and says her brother was supposed to be training with him, and wanted to visit. Soon coming to the edge of the ocean and being told he lived somewhere in the middle of it all. This idea did not thrill her, as she took to the sky and began searching. It would take her many days before she found it finally, Krillin having returned to training just outside and the blonde bombshell asking what he was doing there. Krillin answered that Roshi was his master, and he trained and lived the master to perfect his arts. 18 then remarks why he didn’t offer to show her the way, a little angrily. Krillin just chuckled as he rubbed the back of his head, commenting that he was not sure if 17 would be here. He then calls for the android who called back, ‘Finally!’ 17 coming out and arguing that it took her way to long.

The androids finally together, 18 stated not for Krillin to go disappearing on her. The two interrupted before they left by Tarble and Yurin. Introducing themselves, they inform the androids that Goku is dead, killed in the battle against Cell. Everyone being brought up to speed on what happened, 17 not believing them. Roshi remarking that he did see a battle on T.V. but most of the fight blacked out and instead he could only feel the fight. In the end, Tarble and Yurin just gave the two androids a warning. If they proved to be a threat to the world, they would be destroyed. 17 laughed that he could try, but 18 knew of the sudden burst of strength Vegeta had. She asked if he was as strong as Vegeta, Tarble simply nodded to leave them to underestimate him. 18 did not though, and told 17 to cool it. A look on her face told the rebellious boy to listen. Krillin chimed in and asked if the two had a place to stay. The two stated they would find some place to go, 18 looking back to the older human as he rubbed the back of his head. 18 remarked that she has been flying around for days, and wants to chill for a little while. 17 instead just teasing his sister for finding a boyfriend, only to tell him to shut up… but not denying it!

The few years following is light training, 18 staying with Krillin and finding him more than agreeable to her. He had a kind heart that reminded her consistently why she liked him, as well as easily directed him to do what she wanted when she wanted to. The relationship growing tell the marriage and Marron’s birth during the seven years of peace.
With the following years, Chichi tried to keep up with Vegeta. Unfortunately, due to Saiyan genetics and humans being a weaker race... she just could not keep up. One day she fought him with a rule that the winner gets to demand one thing of the other. It was one of the few times Vegeta noticed that Chichi struggled more than normal. Pushing herself and even using Kaio-ken to best his base form for only a few moments. Vegeta was not one to let her win though, and power powered her when he took the super saiyan state. Vegeta’s demand, why Chichi was so persistent as this victory condition was one she brought up a few times now. She at first refused to tell him, making the Saiyan man angry and state that it is his demand to know. Chichi then just yelled at him that she wanted to get married, and was done waiting for him to propose himself. Vegeta taken aback by this sudden call out, but slowly turned to a smirk as he accepted her proposal instead. Knowing his future daughter would grow to be a fine warrior that reminded him of both himself and his lover, made him feel that Chichi was the only one for him. The two became married soon after.

Now Chichi does not become the housewife like the original story, instead she takes her skills for another purpose. With her having been a martial artist for a longer time, she couldn’t just give it up. Instead she opened a dojo, The Ox Style and began to train weaker humans to defend themselves.

Vegeta on the other hand continued to work to become stronger. Goku not his only rival in this story, he had Tarble to seek to surpass as well as Raditz and Nappa to keep undertow. The prince proud that his children soon learned martial arts from their mother, letting them work with her while he sought to catch up to the level of mastery that Gohan, Goku, and Tarble had obtained with Super Saiyan. But with Goku’s death and the years of peace, it did slowly cause him to relax on his training.

The older saiyan is a different story, he retires completely from combat. He instead only trains enough to keep his strength at the level it was, not needing to grow stronger and instead used it as a purpose to help teach the children. He kept his garden growing and cared for the Sensu Beans as well. Providing enough to feed the saiyans and the children that lived with them, and soon placing another tree down to help feed lunch as well.

The reason Lunch was needing a sensu bean, is because Nappa and her finally shacked up. Being one of the Saviors of the world, Bad Lunch used it as a ploy to finally be with the big lug. A night of Passion that Good Lunch used as a reason to stay. Her split personalities both soon growing on Nappa as it was nice to have Good Lunch to care for him, while Bad Lunch would be fun to go out with. Married last from other relationships, the have a baby girl of two years old by the end of the seven years of peace. Her name Yamma, and she has her good mother’s hair, and seems to have the same hair change when she sneezes just like her mother.

The brother of Goku, at first returns to his home and remembers its destruction caused by his fight with 16. A deep sigh as he did not think it would be easy to repair, and having to return to West City to get some help in getting repairs. Bulma and the rest of the family telling him to stay with them tell it is back up, as it made no sense for him to go anywhere else. This gave Gohan someone to train with and allow Raditz to get a full understanding of Super Saiyan mastery. In the main city he does have more people to interact with, and volunteers with disaster recovery of the nearby city. This gets him popular around town, showing his impressive strength even with one arm.

Over the years he instead of moving back to the lonely house in the middle of nowhere, gets an apartment in West City. This allowed him to join Gohan in morning workouts, but also required him
to get a job to hold his place of living. The saiyan refusing the help of his brother’s family as he did not like the idea of being a leech to them. He instead joins Capsule Corp as a delivery man and bodyguard, wearing the newest armor developed by Capsule Corp to make it official. It also helped he was use to the armor’s style, as it was still was much like the Saiyan Armor.

-Yamcha-

Unlike the original story, Our Yamcha does not become a baseball player. Not much changes for this character though. Instead he continues to train a few students, keeping his Wolf Hermit status by training them in his old bandit hideout. Survival in an intense environment, and master of ones Ki to control and teaching them his mastered Wolf Fang Fist and Spirit Ball techniques before having his students leaving to learn their own paths. Yamcha using the time alone to try to master the Kaio-ken version of moves and slowly getting to the point of times 20 himself, but also learning to regulate the form to a new level of mastery. This mastery actually reduces the impact on the body, allowing him to take higher levels without completely destroying his body.

-Tien and Chiaotzu-

The two visit the lookout from time to time, but the two decided to take up training alone as much as they can. They both felt not very helpful when it came to Cell, and while they would not forget their fellow students… they felt it would be better if they mastered their style and joined Yamcha in teaching the next generation in true martial arts. The two disappearing and only making themselves known three times in the seven years of peace.

-Yurin-

Though much of her time is spent with Tarble, I am separating them for a minor purpose. But placing her first to explain some changes she makes.

Her time on the lookout is taken up with many duties of God, looking over the mortals and using the Lookout as a method to work magic that heals the planet. She does this through learning techniques from Dende on healing, most of her magic from now was learning seals and methods of cursing others. Some of the curses did multiply the strength of people, but as proven with the saiyan battle many years ago, it was a dangerous game. Instead learning Namekian magic, and incorporating it to earth. Helping the world revitalize itself after the Cell Games, though not directly affecting the humans and beasts of the world. Just helping the earth correct itself through magical means. Dende assisting her by joining her in chanting and gathering energy for the spells, and teaching him that sometimes small unseen assistance is all that is needed. The earth being helped heal would provide for the lives that it hosts. Nail continued to help Dende train physically, but she taught him many new skills that he could use to enhance his Ki and slowly make the dragon more powerful in his two wishes.

But a major change comes five years into the peace age they lived in. She upgraded the time chamber once more, keeping the fact it would not age anyone who entered it. But because it had proven so useful against Cell, she had been working on methods to change the magical nature of the chamber. Finally, after many countless attempts to correct it, she completed her goal. The time chamber now allowing one day a year for anyone to enter it, meaning that they should be able to use it again at their leisure.

-Tarble-

The saiyan after the defeat of Cell, at the cost of one of his best friends, was not going to allow it to happen once more. He knew he could not be around forever, and he would have to leave the world to be protected by his child and the others children someday. He instead took over Garic’s training,
allowing Popo to instead take care of the Lookout as he was supposed to. Garic was still so young, but his body was strong from having to live in such high altitude and living with such powerful beings. Tarble knew that Popo had taught him methods to harness and still his mind, Garic often silent because of this. Small bouts of training show that Garic was a quick learner, or happened to pay attention during his own training as he grew up.

Two years later, Tarble asked Yurin if he could take him off the Lookout for a full year. He wanted to travel with his son, walking the grounds of earth and having to work on his understanding of life by interacting with it. Yurin, having a moment of protective mother, did not like the idea. But being reminded that nothing really posed a threat to Garic or Tarble, and it would be better then having him isolated. He also planned on inviting his cousins, so that the three could bond over some time together, as well as Trunks if Bulma would allow it.

When Yurin finally gave in, she demanded he at least allow them make magically guarded cloths. Dressing the little boy in a proper Gi with magically enhanced cloth that would defend him, the symbol of Kami on the back. She remarked that if he wanted to come home, she could bring him back at any point. Garic nodded with a gentle ‘okay.’

Tarble and Garic first flew to Vegeta and Chichi’s place, Nappa currently play fighting between the two of them. It appeared as if a gorilla was having trouble with chimps, as the two younger hybrids dashed and danced around his legs giggling the whole time. Tarble told Garic to watch and join if he wished, but quiet boy instead stood by as he confusingly looked at the playful game.

Tarble had entered the house and was greeted by a cheerful Chichi and a disgruntled Vegeta. The younger saiyan asked his brother and sister in law if they would allow him to take their children on a year long nature walk, allowing them to experience the world. Chichi argues against this. This Chichi has not put so much force to studying and not training, but the two kids were still getting ready to go to school soon, and the year long walk would put them back a year. Vegeta instead argued that unless they have their battle now to decide who would be King of Saiyans, he will decline. Chichi yelled at Vegeta for ignoring what she just said, but a stare down from Vegeta and Tarble was all that mattered. Tarble just sighed and bowed to Chichi, and told his brother he does not wish to fight over something so small. If he wanted to be King, he can have the crown. Vegeta remarks that is not how it will happen; they will fight for it one day. Tarble then left with Garic toward west City.

At west City, he sees Gohan having barely increased in his strength. The young teenage boy simply tells Tarble that he had began to focus on studies. He kept up with training with Raditz in the morning, but limited his own training to about an hour a day and not to the same extremes. He had to start preparing for taking over Capsule Corp someday, and he wanted to focus on his studies. He promised he would not allow himself to become weak but it was not his focus to be a fighter like his father.

This slightly annoyed Tarble, if only because it meant the strongest of them all was choosing to leave the world to be protected by the others. The hybrid was not thinking about the future threats. He suddenly realized he was thinking much like his father, or any other saiyan. He worried he was starting to get to old or enjoying battle to much if he truly did not like the choice someone else made. Instead he says his goodbye to him, and is turned down for Trunks to join as well for school starting.

So Tarble and his son instead begin their journey with just the two of them. Tarble explaining that from this point forward, the two of them would walk, run, swim, and climb as part of training. Garic asked why, and Tarble explained that he needed to develop his body still. He had worked on mastering his spirit, but his body is lacking because of it. So, for the next year, the two lived off the land and Garic was trained in Saiyan combat as well as methods to control his own Oozaru form.
Garic having mentally trained most of his life, and with Tarble direction with his own knowledge allowed the young boy to master it quickly. Though mastery of it still lead to Garic in a bit of a tantrum when he transformed, Tarble having to stop him several times during the full moon with his still greater power. But the year of training alone with his father still got to have Garic have many friends he met, allowing him to enjoy his life as a child as well. Tarble happy to see his son enjoy his youth, and even defending others when danger came.

The following few years, Tarble, Garic, and Yurin would go down to visit their friends and family every few months. Allowing Dende to act as god and watch over the world in their stead for a few days. Tarble and Vegeta constantly having a stare down every visit, the two saiyans could feel that they both were still getting stronger. Gohan slowly being left behind as he drew more and more into his studies. Raditz remarked that his training partner switched to Trunks not long after Gohan had put all his effort in learning.

When Yurin had told him of the change to the time chamber, Tarble actually grew excited by the concept of being able to train more intensely. Garic showing the same joy as it meant he might be able to get much stronger too. But as he looked at the chamber door, he had one worry… 16 would not be in there anymore. It had been so long and he might have simply rusted away. Garic innocently saying that they won’t know tell they go in. Tarble looked at his son and nodded, but then looked back down to earth. He asked that Yurin and Garic use the chamber, surprising the two. Tarble explains that he needed to do something else, to right something he could not allow to happen. Yurin and Garic do enter the chamber, Tarble instead meditates on what he needs to do. He wondered if it was right to be forceful in this, to truly be demanding of someone else to do what he wished. It took some time before he finally decided himself, and took off to West City.

Tarble arrived as Gohan returned, and Tarble informed him of the new rule for the Time Chamber. Gohan at first congratulating that Tarble will be able to train more. Tarble remarked that he would like to have Gohan join him, the young man saying he did not wish to focus on training. Tarble then asks if Gohan can go super saiyan 2, the teen answered that he was unsure. Tarble requested that he try, but when he did Gohan found that he lost the ability it seemed. Tarble then asked that he at least spend an hour a day training, and the following weekend to join him for an hour in the chamber. Gohan at first confused, then realized that an hour would be around two weeks of training. Gohan stated that by doing so, he could have time to train and it would not interrupt his training. Tarble then saying that two hours a month, and he would be able to keep studying while regaining and possibly surpassing his power. Gohan agreeing to this, as it meant he would not have to devote his life to training and give him a chance relieve stress through martial arts training.

A few months following Goku is revived, having trained in the afterlife. Gohan and Tarble had enjoyed at least three months of training together. Goku amazed by the growth of everyone, as even Gohan began to catching up to his old power he had against Cell. The day Goku was brought back, Tarble announced the change of the Chamber. Vegeta immediately wishing to take his turn, and even leaving while they celebrated Goku’s return with a party much to Chichi’s embarrassment. Gohan having one of his hours now taken by training with his father, Tarble instead used the extra hour for himself.

For those who wonder, 16 was in the chamber and unfortunately in to long and would have to wait for new year before he was able to leave. 16 remarks that he is not sure if he would want to, as he got use to the space and loneliness. But he was convinced to leave when the door showed, several thousand years passed for the android but it was like nothing had changed. 16 had left a short time, finding 17 and partnering with him in defending a park reserve.

The following years, Vegeta would visit only to get his turn in the chamber and spend a full day to
enjoy the benefits of training all at once. But Tarble was slowly progressing faster as he allowed his body to recover from the chamber as well, and Vegeta could feel the difference still growing further and further. Each time he went in, the gap he made closed quicker. Tarble using his now free hour to train with Garic, bring his son to the super saiyan state and helped his boy learn to master super saiyan. Another fact that Vegeta suddenly resented and began bringing his own children and had each of them to train with him for half a day each or a half year in the chamber.

These are the small changes that have taken place, there are possibly a few I have not decided as of posting this chapter. But at this point, it is time to start the Buu saga… and this will follow Gohan as per the original story. Let us see how this newer Gohan that had two years (technically four) to train back to full power and greater, lasts in high school!
Daily life of a Hybrid in high school...

A bright shining day in Satan City, a peaceful morning that was quickly broken. Gun fire filled the air. A screech of tires as the sounds of yelling men and screaming victims. Loud laughter as more gunfire pinned down two police officers. Gohan almost ran by when he noticed this, and surprised that more crime had popped up alright. The young man lifted his bag off his body and dropped it. The moment following, he vanished only to reappear before the bag fell and grasping the bag once more. The gunfire suddenly stopped, instead the men robbing the near by bank slumped to their knees. Gohan nodded, impressed by his own speed. As he turned away, his gaze instead came to someone he did not expect.

Videl was coming toward him, seeming to not recognize him at first. But as she got closer, she seemed to get intense with her stare. “What are you doing here? What is going on here? Why is the Heir of Cap-?” Gohan cut her off before she could finish her next question by placing his hand over her mouth.

“Quiet, it is my first day I don’t need people talking.” Gohan said placing his finger to his lips. He then looked over to the scene of robbers now being captured by the police while they were conscious. “What do you think happened?” He asked, trying to change the subject.

Videl instead turned to the call she was asked to help with, only to see it was resolved. “If it is like the other cases, something knocked them out. Something that works quick, because no one else sees anything. They hear rapid steps though, which means something had to be making it. They are calling the perp the ‘Invisible Guardian’.”

“What a lame name.” Gohan said before laughing a bit as he rubbed the back of his head. It seemed his appearance in Satan City has made a local myth. It was not the first time he used the quick step method to leave no visible trace of his presence since he started visiting Satan City.

“Local T.V. seems to like it. But I am more concern that it works so quick. If it decided to attack innocent people, my father would have to get involved.” Videl said crossing her arms, as she scanned the area, looking for any hint of this unknown creature.

“Oh… well I am curtain who ever it is, it just is wanting to help. Anyway, I got to head out. I am going to be late for school.” Gohan remarked as he began to take a step forward.

“Oh no you don’t.” Videl turned quickly and grabbed Gohan’s shift and forced him to turn to her. “Explain, why are you here?” Her blue eyes pierced through the young man, Gohan turning his head and looking up.

“Well… I am going to a school here.” Gohan bashfully spoke, trying to keep matter of fact.

“For… what… reason…” Videl spoke with growing annoyance, leaning in to impose more.

Gohan sighed. “I wanted to go to a school where people might not know who I am.” Gohan said, rubbing the back of his head. “I am tired of people hovering around me to be my friends just because I come from a rich family. So please, don’t say anything.” He placed his hands together to plead slightly.

Videl cocked her eye and just shook her head. “Whatever. At least you’re not the child of the world savior. But it does mean your buying my lunch from now on.” Videl said with a smile, glad to catch Gohan in a way of owing her. “Come on, I will take you to school. Looks like we go to the same
school.” She pointed to his badge, Gohan realizing she had the same badge on her shirt at hip level. Gohan realized all too quickly, that Videl was not done teasing him.

-Orange Star High School-

Gohan thanked Videl for the ride. In return the young woman just smirked and reminded that he better keep his side of the deal if he wanted to keep his secret. Gohan instead gulped and nodded. He was glad that he would not be stuck having to deal with her all day, but it did mean he would have to ask for a bit more of an allowance. He couldn’t believe she was blackmailing him, and figured she would be more willing to give him a break.

Videl went to class first, Gohan needed to turn in so he could be properly introduced for his own class. Instead he moved to the office of the large high school. Given his class number and lead to his class. As he entered and was introduced, he heard for him to claim a seat next to a lovely blonde. But he froze when he saw Videl sitting next to her, the black-haired vixen just smiled like she got her toy back. The teacher demanded for Gohan to take his seat, the lavender haired boy nodded before taking his seat next to Videl’s friend.

“Hey, I am Erasa! This is Videl, and that is Sharpner.” The cheerful girl spoke with a coy little smile as she checked out Gohan.

“It is nice to meet you.” Gohan sat and tried to be kind but keep his eyes away from Videl.

Erasa giggling as she poked at him. “Oh, you noticed huh. I bet you didn’t expect to see the daughter of Mr Satan in class with you.”

“Yeah, I am a pretty big deal here.” She said leaning in, Gohan laughing nervously. “We should have lunch together, maybe we could have you join our little Musketeers group.”

“I thought they were the Three Musketeers, wouldn’t him hanging out with us ruin that.” Sharpner leaned back in his chair, arms crossed behind his head. “Besides, I don’t he really fits our group.”

“The Three Musketeers was a story about the four musketeers, three senior members and a rookie. So, my joining would be appropriate.” Gohan said as he opened his book. “What page are we on?” Erasa giggling at Sharpner’s sudden defeat by wit, but soon helped Gohan find his spot with the class.

“So Gohan, where you from?” Erasa asked suddenly. “I heard your from far away.”

“Yeah…” Gohan said as he resisted his eyes from turning to Videl. “I am from Parsley City, near West City.” He lied. “My Uncle has an extra place nearby, so he is letting me stay there for school.”

“Oh, do you have a car? Maybe you can take me home?” She asked flirting with the rather cute man. Gohan could feel his face flush red. “I-I can’t drive, I never learned how. I instead walk to school. S-sorry.”

“Oh, well maybe you could walk me home then someday. You know, when you have learned Satan City more.” Erasa said not willing to let her ‘dibs’ be let go so easily.

Later that day the school’s P.E. has Baseball. Gohan had played once or twice, and found it hard to hold back his strength in swings. This story’s Gohan though has a better knowledge of the limits of people and when Sharpner makes a home run, Gohan does not ‘accidentally’ jump to catch it. His turn to bat, he simply bunts the ball instead. Dashing forward as slowly as he could, still put him to first base before the enemy team could out him. Leaving less of an impression, but Videl did notice
just how fast he was.

At the end of school, Videl offers to give Gohan a ride. Gohan did not want to be caught in his lie, as to try and explain it to her would make things more difficult. Instead he refused, only to peak her interest in why. Erasa instead asking if Gohan would like to hangout, maybe catch a movie, no point to going to an empty house to study when he could be with friends and relax. Gohan thought to say no, but had an idea that if he went that Videl would have to leave him alone at some point.

The following few hours was one that was quite enjoyable to just relax. Gohan would have to apologize to his dad later, and sent a message to his mother to not wait for him for dinner. He tried to explain things the best he could, Bulma teasing her son for getting a girlfriend on his first day. Gohan embarrassed by the text, but enjoyed just hanging out with the fellow teenagers.

That is until it was getting late. Erasa, Videl, Sharpner, and Gohan all left a late movie. Passing into the dark neighborhood to get Erasa home safe, and just to draw out the night. He was glad Videl was keeping her promise, and it made the night enjoyable. Which ended when Sharpner had a sudden run in with a group. Yelling back at them to watch where they were going, only to make the thuggish group turn. They instead ignored Sharpner’s comment and instead pointed out that the two boys had some good-looking girls. Sharpner stepped in the way of Videl and Erasa, much to Videl’s commenting she didn’t need protecting. Gohan pulled Erasa closer, as the group out numbered the two of them.

A fight soon started, and while Sharpner was strong for a human and had training in Boxing… he was still outnumbered with people that fought dirty. Videl, having martial arts training handled plenty of her own opponents. But when pulled out a weapon, Gohan got serious. Sharpner’s eyes widened as a knife went for him, only for Gohan to suddenly appear in the way. The lavender haired boy placed his hand to the thug’s chest and pushed him, sending the thug back at least ten feet and rolling on the ground. Then he was gone, Sharpner did not even see him move. But Gohan was already rose his arm and caught a chain being swung for Videl, tugging it to make the thug forced to move to him. Gohan stood like a wall, the Thug simply ran into his body. Looking up and as Gohan’s eyes looked down at the man.

“You will leave now, before I get angry.” Gohan said. Instead the man swung a punch into the young man’s chin, and crying out as he held his own hand. Gohan lifted his hand and chopped against the man’s neck to knock him out in one blow. The three humans left looking at Gohan surprised.

“You… you moved so fast…” Sharpner said unable to understand what just happened.

“So fast… that no one could see you move.” Videl said, her eyes wide in surprise before staring him down again. “You’re this Invisible Guardian aren’t you!?” Erasa gasped in a mixture of joy and surprise.

Gohan looked Videl in the eyes as she seemed to demand confirmation. “Of course not. You were focused on the fight so much you just didn’t notice my movement. I moved just inside your vision the last moment. It is a technique I learned from my master.”

“You are a martial artist?” Sharpner asked. “What school?” He wanted to know as the idea of this ‘technique’ might help him win more boxing matches.

“Not a school, a master.” Gohan remarked. “He learned from someone call the Turtle Hermit back in the day. I guess you can assume it is lightly based on that.” The hybrid tried to tie in a bit of truth to sound like he knew what he was talking about. Videl’s eyes still focused on him intensely as if trying to find proof of his lie. “Let’s get Erasa home, and quickly. I don’t want to find out these guys find
out where she lives.” He said concerned.

The remaining of the night was uneventful, Videl soon having a thousand texts demanding to know where she was and calling her home. Gohan glad that she would not be able to follow him. Erasa being taken home safely, Gohan headed outside of the city. It was getting pretty late, and if he wanted any sleep he needed to get home soon. Once out of the city limits, he entered a small house. It was purchased by his mother through other channels, which was done to keep his secret. Once the door was closed, he lightly played with a ring on his left hand. “Home.” He called out, suddenly vanished from the bare home. Instead he appeared in West City, in his room, and flopped onto the bed as he wondered if every day was going to be this difficult.

As we tie up this chapter, we find that gohan is trying to balance his life in West City and his new life as a high school student. Will the fact he showed off his skills provided a new avenue for his fate? Will a regular school life be ever a option for him? let us see what happens in the next few chapters.
“You should join the world martial arts tournament.” Videl said with her arm placed to Gohan’s chest, the young man pushed against the wall by the smaller female. Her eyes sharp, intense and daring him to look away. The scene looked suggestive if someone was to come around the hall and spot them.

“What? Why?” Gohan nervously looked around, breaking his gaze from Videl. It had been a week, and Videl had been trying to catch him doing something strange for a week now. With her running out of class to save the day being the norm, the appearance of the ‘invisible guardian’ only came before and after school hours. Her attention being intensified on him when she had the chance.

“You know why, you showed some skill that rivals my own. I might be stronger but you’re faster. You might actually challenge me, and push me to a new limit.” Videl said pulling back with her fists against her hips. “I want someone my equal to learn off of. There is no point in going otherwise.”

“Listen, I appreciate that but I don’t really want to join in the tournament. It will bring unwanted attention, kids from our school will be there. And there will also be reports, which will only bring out my other secret.” Gohan shivered at the idea that he might get swarmed here at school once more just because of his family.

“Oh, that is right. Your secret.” Videl smiled devilishly. A smile that worried Gohan. “If you don’t join, I will have to just show a little picture at a Gala with your mother and brother. One where my father was a special guest. It won’t be hard to prove who you are to the school with that.”

“W-what!? Videl you promised not to tell anyone.” Gohan was visibly aggravated by the threat.

“Your right, but I can get my own lunches. Join, or I tell everyone you’re the heir to Capsule Corp.” She said leaning in and forcing Gohan to back off to the wall again. “You don’t have to enter in with a fake name, and wear a mask if you have too. But I will fight you in the tournament.”

“Fine, I will join.” Gohan answered slightly defeated, but then pointed to her with a furrowed brow. “But win or lose, you say nothing.”

“Oh no.” Videl wanted to keep Gohan honest. “You show up, and beat me I will keep my secret. You show up and lose, I will decide if you fought well enough to keep it to myself.” She smiled knowing if he wanted to keep the secret, he would have to play along.

Gohan wanted to argue, but Videl had him by the metaphorical balls. “But you keep your promise, I win you keep quiet and stop black mailing me.”

“If you win.” Videl a victorious smirk on her lips and a sassy twist to her hip before walking away from her victim. Gohan sighed lightly as he thought how he was going to fight her, and not just outclass her. It would be bad to beat her like she was no challenge, as it might compel her to be vengeful and spill his secret in spite.

-Three days later-

Gohan had left school late, finishing his studies with a few fellow students. They were impressed with how quickly he was at understanding the more advanced school work. He was quick to tell them it was because of him being homeschooled so long and his tutor had kept him from slacking. On his way to his false living area, when a chime came from his phone. Lifting it up, he saw it was Erasa sending texts. “Probably wanting to see if I want to hang out again.”
Hey there, ‘hero’. Bet you think your some sort of big shot taking down my boys a week ago. 

Gohan’s eye raised as this text seemed strange.

Now it is time for pay back. Come alone, warehouse 4 in the downtown area. You call the cops; your cute friend here goes missing. A new chime, a picture sent. He recognized Erasa’s cloths she wore today, though her head was covered with some bag. A knife held to her body, making the young woman tense in the picture. If you want proof of how serious we are.

Another picture, Gohan hesitated to open it. Who else could they have got to? Who was it threatening his friend? It wasn’t a ransom, so they didn’t know who he was. He finally pressed the picture to bring it up, Sharpner laid on the ground. Blood pooled around his body and his arm bent the wrong way to show it was broken. Gohan couldn’t tell if he was alive or not.

Who is this? Gohan sent the text back. What do you want?


Gohan could feel a cold sweat. He knew whoever it was he could take out, but Erasa was an innocent that would get hurt if he was brash. And Sharpner was out somewhere to die as well. He shook as the idea of his new friends being hurt by someone going after him. The young man began to dial out, calling Chichi’s number. The woman surprised, but Gohan asking if they had extra Senzu Beans they could bring to Satan City for him. He announced he did not have time to explain, he just needed them quickly. He had an hour, he needed to find Sharpner in the time as he could die any minute. Erasa was their bargaining chip, and would not be hurt to keep him from resisting whatever they wanted to do to him or get him to do for them.

Gohan turned, only for Videl to be standing behind him. Her hands placed on her hips. “So… what’s a Senzu Bean? Some sort of drug? Calling some sort of dealer? Is that why you disappear form your house?” She said questioning him, implying something completely wrong. Her eyes looking over his face as his eyes looked desperate, they shifted like he was trying to figure out what to tell her.

“Nows not a good time. I have to…” Gohan attempted to slip by but Videl kept herself placed in front of him while he used human level speed. The hybrid did not want to have to use force on his classmate. “Get out of my way, please.”

“Telling me will get me to do it faster… I don’t like finding out my classmates are up to something bad.” Videl said, her voice stern and her stance unwilling to back down.

“Damn it, Videl. You’re just making me waste time.”

“I think you find that your wasting time, tell me whats going on.”

Gohan shook as he wanted to keep her out of the fight. “Fine.” He said tossing her his phone. The human surprised as she sudden grabbed the device. Gohan used the moment of opening to slip by her, Videl yelling at him as he did not stop and ran. He could only hope that who ever was coming would move fast. He rose his Ki, allowing it to flare up and only hoped it meant someone would think he was in trouble and come.

Videl tried to follow behind, but Gohan moved fast to fast and when trying she could only see a dust trail to follow him. “Geez, how can he possibly be this fast?” She said as she lost him, huffing as she tried to give chase as long as she could. Her hand gripped the cellphone and almost tossed it to the ground. She then remembered it was Gohan’s phone, and opened up the newest messages. Seeing that someone was black mailing Gohan with a hostage, and wondered what he was in.
He tried to sense Shapner’s Ki, seeing as every thing had a little Ki. He just hoped that Sharpner had a higher Ki to follow and that he had not passed away already. Worry filled him that an unknown assailant had attacked his friends, that worry also made him furious that someone would do so and not come for him directly. His Ki would flare, to the point Tarble would take notice.

Tarble’s mind called into Gohan, asking what was going on. Gohan kept looking but explained that two friends were attacked and one was kidnapped. He was now looking for the other, as he received evidence of him being hurt. Tarble reminding Gohan to keep a level head, letting himself confuse himself would make it harder to find his friend. The older Saiyan confirms for Gohan that Nappa was in flight, but would take a few minutes to get there. Gohan explained the injuries, Yurin butting in and telling Gohan to place the ring she made for him onto his friend. Yurin able to use it is like one of her tags to cast magic through, and heal his friend enough to survive at least. Gohan thankful that they were paying attention to what was going on, the two guardians reminding that it was their job.

Gohan felt he could not keep running, it was taking to long. He would have to risk being seen, even as it grew darker. He took to the air and tried to fly over buildings as much as possible to keep from being seen. It had been fifteen minutes and he already searched between Sharpner’s home and school. He then realized that Erasa and Sharpner would have been close most likely if he got pictures of bother of him… at least he hoped that was the issue.

It was getting closer and closer to twenty minutes when he heard something, it sounded like something falling in an alley way. Gohan landed and entered the alleyway, finding the blood-soaked shirt of his blond friend. His eyes dazed as he looked to Gohan. “They… took…” He said as he stepped forward, his legs shaking visibly.

Gohan knew he could not wait any longer, slipping his ring off his finger. “I know, this is going to sound stupid. But sit down and put this one.” Gohan said leading Sharpner to lean against the wall. “Your right that does sound stupid.” He said wincing slightly.

“Humor me.” Gohan held the ring to sharpner, the human rolled his eyes and put the ring on. His eyes widened as he could feel the pain suddenly disappear. The ring glowed with the radiance of a candle, and he looked at Gohan as the young man looked to downtown.

“What are you going to do?” Sharpner said, knowing the look being the same as Videl’s when she saw ‘evil’.

“I am going to save Erasa. Sharpner, you need to keep my secret.” Gohan said, vanishing from Sharpner’s sight suddenly. The blond teenager making a mental note to take on Gohan’s good side, because he could feel his anger.

- Videl -

It was getting dark even for Satan City, but downtown was busy as always. Her approach would be found easily if she took the streets, and instead had to take side alleys. More then once she had to deal with a drunken letch trying a pass on her. She couldn’t waste time though, Gohan had run off while Erasa was in trouble. The young lady knew Sharpner was in danger too, but it would be a needle in a hay stack to find him and almost impossible for the two teenagers to help. Of course, he could be going for some drugs to try and get Erasa back, a different issue she would need to bring up with him.
She found warehouse four, but found it was guarded. Pulling out her phone and using it to enhance images. “Those are not normal security.” She spoke to herself as she saw the guards holding sub-machine guns and walking back and forth. Four mean at the gate, less armed but she noticed them having batons. “Looks like outside has a total of six sighted, front is well guarded. I will need to sneak around the side and try to get a roof access. Possibly take out one of the guards.” Videl worked on planning her attack on the seeming strong hold. Before making a move, she sent a text to her police contact. In it she gave the address and informed of a possible hostage, and sent what pictures she could. The contact informed her keep her position tell she had back up, but Videl ignored that.

Slipping over a wall, and kept low as she moved around crates. She noticed a greater group of people just around the warehouse passed the gate. It was almost like the whole area was filled with wrongdoers. “What did you get into? What is Erasa having to deal with.” She said to herself, having to slowly move.

“Hey!” Videl suddenly froze when she heard a voice call her direction, placing her back to the crate. She waited a moment and hoped it was not her caught. “Who drank the last can and didn’t fill the cooler?” The call came out, letting her sigh lightly. Relaxed that she was not caught, she stepped forward and kicked a can by accident.

“Whose there?” Someone called out.

“Think it is our guest.” Another voice.

“Pretty uncaring if he cared at all for the blonde.” Another voice.

Videl could hear footsteps getting closer. If she ran, they would fire on her and she couldn’t dodge three people with guns. The moment they did fire also meant Erasa could be hurt. She would have to finish off these people before they made to much fuss. Instead she prepared herself to fight multiple targets.

A man suddenly jumped out with his gun at the ready, only for as kick to land into face. Videl landed and moved fast, climbing the crates with leaps from her powerful legs. As she climbed, she found that she didn’t have just three opponents but eight. She mentally cursed herself, but dropped down on the other man quickly. Several strikes to his body and one hard punch to the jaw sent the man to the ground. The group soon began to pull out chains and pipes, glad that this was going to be a Melee as it meant she could possibly take them down without to much noise.

The young woman rushed the group, surprising them with her brave charge. Videl leapt into the mob of thugs. An impressive display as she anticipated many attacks, but soon a well-placed chain would hurt her leg. Fighting the pain, she would take out another opponent but get a pipe to her side in retaliation. Then brutal sock to her jaw, the more they successfully hit the less she was able to fight them. Soon her arms grabbed and pulled behind her. Her unguarded midsection then hit into tell her legs could not hold her up, coughing and dragged toward the warehouse.

“Looks like to all seem to be having fun.” A voice said behind them, crackling knuckles. The group turned to be face to face with a giant muscle-bound man, a malicious grin on his face. “Kid wanted me to leave this to him, but I couldn’t very well let him have all the fun. Come on, your mine to play with.” The man lowered his body and motioned with both hands to come for him. “Come, give Nappa a show.”

A small part of the group left to take down this oversized gorilla of a man, one man taking his pipe and hitting Nappa’s head. The man called out as his hand hurt from the back lash of hitting his hard body. Nappa then grabbed the pipe, and crushed it between his hands with a smile. Then with a
flash, the thugs all were forced against each other. Nappa’s speed easily overwhelmed the thugs, and with quick strikes they were unconscious and gathered. The large man looking to Videl who was injured, pulling out a Sensu Bean and handed it to her. “Here, this will help out. Gohan should be done soon.”

“What is it?” Videl said a little suspicious of a friend of Gohan’s. Even if he did just save her from what could have been a worse beating.

“It helps heal wounds, unless you like pain. Which all the power to you.” Nappa said with an attempted quiet laugh.

Gohan on the other side of the warehouse, walked slowly to the front gate. He strode toward the four guards out front. It was there he was stopped; each man drew their baton to show force. One even poked his chest to show a red light on him, a warning that even if he did something that he would get killed. Gohan nodded as he understood, and was guided to the warehouse. The doors opened like a palace gate. As he walked in, he saw men and women sat on crates as if waiting for him.

One man sat higher than any of them, a coat rested over his shoulders, his hands and wrists wrapped. Dark curled hair raised from his head in a Fro. His eyes shifted from Gohan to another man in the group. “Is he the one?” His voice serious, yet bored sounding. A man nodded, Gohan recognized as one of the thugs his friends got in a fight with. “Good, now the fun can begin.”

“I want to know that my friend is safe.” Gohan called out, as he did not see Erasa here.

“You’re not here to make demands.” A woman responded as the others laughed lightly. “You live, maybe you will see her again.”

“I came as requested. I don’t care what you do to me, but I want her to be released.” Gohan yelled out allowing his Ki to burst slightly, which pushed the air out and into the group of thugs around him. The group confused on what just happened.

“Show him.” The leader spoke, the others looking at him confused. “Don’t make me say it twice.” The group gulped and nodded. A second story office area had its light turned on, Erasa lifted to face Gohan, to show she was close. “Happy.” The man said coldly.

“Very. Now what do you want from me?” He asked, wishing to get this over with.

“That is simple… your going to get a beat down. And taught a lesson. We will make her watch, just as a warning to any other friends of yours.” The leader said with a still bored look on his face.

“So, you’re going to team up on me?” Gohan asked for his response to be just laughed at. “Then I will have to inform you of something you don’t know.” Gohan’s eyes focused on the leader.

“Oh, the boy wants to try to intimidate us. We have you surrounded and your all alone.” Another thug called out as he pulled out a knife.

“I am the unseen wind… the gust of Justice… I am the force of good that you cannot comprehend.” Gohan said, the lights suddenly burst and darkening the warehouse. “Darkness and evil shall be banished by me.” He continued as he powered up, turning super saiyan and generating light for the others to see. Erasa already by his side, the human confused at where she was as well. “Innocents will no longer fear you, as today.” He dropped his super saiyan state, throwing the room into darkness. “You are defeated by the Great Saiyaman, Satan’s City’s champion of Justice.” Gohan said the first thing he could think of, still hating the name ‘Invisible Guardian’. Gohan left Erasa, and moved quickly to knock out all his opponents before he took Erasa out from the warehouse. The red
light shined against him; his gaze turned as the thug aiming his gun at him suddenly shattered at the barrel. The thug sent back by the impact and left dazed where he was.

“Gohan?” Erasa’s mind was still catching up to what just happened.

“Don’t worry, You’re safe now. So is Sharpner.” Gohan sighed as he felt he would never have a normal life, in any semblance.

Erasa let out a sigh of relief, resting her head to his chest. She then chuckled, Gohan looking down to her. “I think we need to get you an outfit, if you’re going to play superhero. You already chose a lame name; I will have to make you look cool at least.”

The two unaware that Videl had watched most of the event. Gohan transforming, moving so fast that she couldn’t keep up, him taking out every threat. She turned to Nappa to question him, but watched as the large man took to the sky. Her eyes widened as she believed she found his master, and knew she would have to train a lot harder to keep up with Gohan.

And so, The Great Saiyaman is still born. Videl witnessing the birth after assuming her classmate was up to no good. Instead finding he had the same sense of justice as her. But not only that, witness to someone take flight. How will this influence her interaction with Gohan? how will things change with Gohan’s friends? Lets see what events transpire next chapter!
We are the Saiya Squad!

Gohan had thought to not show up to school the following day, he laid in bed in his boxers and just stared at the ceiling. If he went back, he was sure his friends would have a thousand questions, and he would have to explain to Videl why he was acting so weird. His phone hopefully explained the situation, but waiting around for Videl would have meant Sharpner could have died. Satan City was a town full of crime, which surprised him more and more. Now that he announced himself as some sort of Hero though, a Champion of Justice. He felt stupid for doing so, as it was simply another thing to interrupt his studies and training.

A knock on his door soon came, the young man called that the door was unlocked, and Goku stepped in with a few plates piled high with food. His father’s big grin as the smell of food hit Gohan’s knotted stomach, caused it to growl loudly. “Figured you would be hungry, from what I hear the school lunches are nowhere near filling enough.” Goku laughed as he placed dish after dish onto Gohan’s desk. Gohan sat up and was glad to smell the well prepared food from their cook. It still surprised him that their staff was prepared to make so much food every day. “After you’re done, we can try doing a small workout before you head to bed.”

“There you go, only thinking of training again.” Gohan had mentally exhausted for the events earlier. The food called to him, but also felt his knots tighten. What was to happen tomorrow, he looked at his father and laid back he was. “How do you just not care dad?”

“What do you mean? I brought food.” Goku’s confusion warranted only because Gohan spoke of nothing that happened today.

“No… that’s not what I mean. About what people think, about being seen as the husband to the wealthiest woman in the world, about being seen weaker than the ‘savior of the world’, about so many things that you just brush off?” Gohan looked to his own hands.

Goku placed his chin into his closed fist to think, only to rub the back of his head and laugh lightly. “I can’t control how other people think. I just am going to be me, there is no reason not to.”

“Have you never felt that more is expected of you though?”

“Of course, all the time.” Goku said as he sat on a nearby chair. “But I think your meaning from other people. Mine normally comes from me. I always feel I can get stronger, so I push myself to do so. I expect myself to get better and better.”

Gohan sighed slightly. “But what about mom, and having you dress nicely to go to events.”

“You can dress a monkey, but you can’t make him not play.” Goku said, confusing Gohan. “What I mean is, your mother can make me dress nice all she wants, but it doesn’t change who I am. I will still act wild and embarrass her in some way, even if I am trying not to.” He placed his hand to his son’s shoulder and smiled. “The key to life is not to pull yourself apart trying to be something others want. I know Tarble found a way to allow you to train, and I ask you to join me all the time… but you don’t have to. You’re focused on making others happy, when you should focus on your own joy. That is why I am glad you got friends outside of my group, people your age.”

Gohan’s eyes looked to his father, seeing his cheerful smile. It was warm and simple. Gohan nodded. “I… I think I am going to leave my training to only the two hours a month in the chamber. Time outside of the chamber needs to be focused on studies… and my friends.” He said, as Goku just nodded and patted his shoulder.
“Then we will have to move some more stuff to that house closer to school. Bulma might have some ideas of how to make it more homely and more welcome to guests. And I will come visit still to see how you are.”

“Thanks dad.” Gohan felt some pressure left, not the overwhelming pressure of earlier today. But his conversation with his father did ease his decisions. “Oh, by the way… There is a budokai tournament happening in a little over a month. I was asked to join it, do you think the others will want to watch.”

Goku laughed lightly. “Oh man, you never been in one. They can be intense.” Goku stood at the door as he thought. “It has been a while since I joined one. Maybe I should enter as well!” Gohan’s eyes widened to this. “Don’t worry, I will ask the others if they want to join as well. I be back in a moment with our Roster!” Gohan about to speak when his father disappeared, unwittingly just made the tournament much harder for him. Gohan deciding to not worry and eat his dinner before it got cold.

-The next day-

Gohan came to class as if it was a normal day, he hoped that the others would keep their cool. As he entered, he noticed everyone was around Sharpner as he seemed to be telling a story. A cooing and awing crowd of student as he seemed to be getting to an exciting part as he motioned and the class roared out. Erasa seeming to support his claim and began commenting on her own kidnapping, making Gohan’s heart jump that she might give away his secret. He began to move forward, but little to his surprise Videl moved to stop him.

“Hold on, let them finish.” Videl said, Gohan gulped as he listened before class on how she was saved by a hero, who called himself the Great Saiyaman! She remarked the lights suddenly went dark as the voice called in, and she was snatched from her captures so fast she was not aware she was out of the building before a flash of light came from where she was held. Then a dark figure came in, and disappeared before the lights came on.

Gohan was a little dumbfounded as Erasa made a cover story with Sharpner, the two covering him and saying it was an unknown figure. He then looked to Videl, the younger woman now stepped to the side as to let him pass. Today seemed to be better then he hoped, almost too well. Even as the day continued, it felt awkward to have them know and pretend like they had no clue. He even found his phone and ring in his desk space, almost like he just left it behind.

The days end couldn’t come any slower as the nerves made every second feel like days. Erasa had suggested a study group to meet at Videl’s house, Sharpner wondering if Mr. Satan would be home. Videl told the blonde boxer to not worry, her father was out on some special event to announce the return of the tournament and build up more support for it. Sharpner finding this acceptable as it also meant he might be able to train inside the world champ’s dojo for a little while. Erasa remarked that Gohan will have to stick nearby so he does get lost in Videl’s place.

Gohan was amused on how big the house was, unaware how dangerous it was to walk into the champ’s house with Videl. He forgot his face wasn’t exactly unknown, just not as much as her mother’s. With eyes on Mr. Satan’s home, and seeing the heir to Capsule Corp entering with the daughter of the champ and two other teenagers. The risk of tabloids was high to the young teens simply going to study. The four entering and a butler awaiting their arrival, Videl asking for drinks and informing that they would be in the living room to study. The butler simply bowing as he motioned another servant to gather the requested items. Gohan admiring the large room, well encased with ornate carvings, thought the center of vision seemed to be focused on a statue of Mr. Satan. Gohan internally sighed at the gall the man had to mount statues of himself in his own home.
Gohan pulled out his homework, but Erasa pulled out a notebook instead. The three looking at Gohan as if confused on what he was doing, Gohan doing the same back. “I… thought this was a study group.” He said looking back and forth before the three laughed.

“Oh man, you think that after last night he would be excited. But Gohan you’re cool as a cucumber.” Sharpner said, his hand over his eyes as he leaned back into the couch he sat on. “Erasa, show him what you worked on.”

“Right. Now don’t laugh, I am not the best at drawing but believe me… when I make it, you will all look stunning.” She said giggling, flipping open her note book. Inside the pages were front, side, and top views of some suit. The top labeled as ‘Great Saiyaman’ and seemed to focus the colors of red with black accents as the main features. “This one is for your Gohan.” A flip of a page, and another drawing with matching design but color was Gold with black accents, Labeled ‘Saiyaman Gold’. “This one is for Sharpner.” One more flip and a shorter outfit, and with a skirt piece. Otherwise the design was close to being the same, colored Pink with Black Accents and labeled as ‘Saiyawoman’. “And this one is for Videl.” Videl groaning at the color.

“Umm… for what?” Gohan said, confused by the superhero getups that were drawn.

“You cannot be that dense.” Videl face palmed and shook her head. “You announced yourself as the champion of justice and can’t recognize that these are superhero suits for all of us.”

“Except me, I am the cute mascot.” Erasa butted in with a grin.

“Oh, right… wait! You heard that?” Videl nodded to Gohan’s sudden question. Gohan hung his head for not realizing she was there. “Of course… I wondered where you went.” Then something hit him, ‘suits for all of us’. “What do you mean all of us?”

“Well we can’t have you fighting crime by yourself, Nerd.” Sharpner commented. “I owe you for using whatever you did to save me. So I will join as Saiyaman Gold to help you out. I might not take as many opponents, but I can lighten the load.”

“And I already fight crime, it will just be doing so in an outfit. Though can I get a different color please? And a different name… Saiyawoman somehow sounds like I am just a copycat, and technically it is Gohan copying me.” Videl said disappointed with Erasa’s option for her.

“Oh come on it will be cute.” Erasa teased.

“No.” Gohan said suddenly. The three of them looked to him confused. “I will not let you guys risk your lives like that. I already had you two harmed and taken because of my actions. I won’t let it happen again. I won’t let you three get hurt trying to help me.”

The three looked at him, Erasa a little disappointed, Videl in shock as it was already something she did in her free time, and Sharpner just glared. Sharpner leaned forward, his arms crossed. “I defended my friend from a group of Thugs, and you saved me when I was too weak to do so. You then went and saved her like it was nothing. You have strength that is comparable to Videl’s dad.” Sharpner’s eyes stared into Gohan, his fist clenched in his hand. “But it proved to me, I had no real strength. You gave me a goal, to get a tenth as good as you. You don’t have a choice in this, the Saiya Squad is going to be a thing. We will back you up, and watch you’re back just like you do ours.”

“But you could get hurt.” Gohan stated again, trying to remind them that they would be fighting people with guns and knives and other weapons.

“And this town is full of crime that I have not been able to quell, one person acting is not enough.
One masked vigilant won’t change that. But a maybe a group of heroes will make people second guess committing crimes.” Videl slamming her fist in her hand. “I am willing to try it.”

“If you’re really that worried, you can train us. Teach us how to do your moves. I will even learn so that I can protect myself.” Erasa turned her body to face Gohan, her eyes earnest in her plead.

Gohan could only sigh as his friends had made up their mind. The words of his father, ‘You focus on making other people happy.’ It echoed as his friends looked to him with a mixed show of duty, will power, and excitement. He sighed lightly as he put away his homework. “Fine.” Gohan said with them yelled out, and having the butler come in to see what was going on. Videl saying it was just they guessed the correct answer. Gohan looked at the ‘Saiyawoman’ outfit, pulling it to look at, then to Videl. “I would give Videl the red color. It matches her personality better. I prefer Green anyway.” He said, Videl’s eyes sparkled for a moment in joy but then was quick to hide it. “And you all need to tell me what you know of Ki.” The three humans suddenly turned to confusion.

The Saiya Squad? Hmm, seems like our young hero just cannot get away from protecting the planet. With the Budokai drawing closer, does Gohan really have time to train a squad of super heroes? Who will join the Budokai, and will the presence of stronger people end up being worse for the future? Let’s find out next chapter!
“It looks like Gohan will be busy for a little while.” Yurin spoke as she watched the young man leave the warehouse, arms full as he carried out a friend. Tarble sat on the edge of the lookout, his legs lightly dangled over the end as he laid back and sighed slightly. “Your disappointed?”

“No… I feel like I have been pressuring the poor boy. No, feel like is to disconnect what I have been doing. I have been pressuring him.” The saiyan looked into the sky, small wisps of cloud overhead. He had felt like he was beginning to hit a rut himself, and the time of peace was lowering his need to train. Vegeta wanting to be stronger than him, and acting as a measuring stick for his own brother was no longer enough. Goku seemed to be insistent in getting better for his own need to get better, and for unseen opponent. Tarble needed a goal though, unknown threats were just that… unknown.

“Something else is on your mind then? You seem… bored seems to be the best word.” Yurin’s gaze turned from Gohan and to her husband, his tail lightly tapped to the white tile. The seven years since Cell seemed to be too long for him. No one threatened the world, and Tarble could visibly be seen letting it affect his mind.

“Maybe it is… even the chamber is starting to feel like nothing more then a mild inconvenience.” An audible sigh as the saiyan sat himself up. He could feel his own body call for the feeling of a life or death battle.

“Maybe we can help?” A voice appeared behind the two of them, Yurin and Tarble’s first reaction was to prepare for battle. But as they shifted ready for fight, the were instead face to face with old friends.

“Supreme Kai? Kabito?” Yurin was the first to respond. “I never expected you two down in mortal realms, much less earth.”

“Normally we would not, but something has taken our attention this way. But it is good to see you two are healthy.” Supreme Kai said with a faint smile. “I am surprised just how strong you have gotten; you might even match me in your Super Saiyan form.”

“You mentioned helping me? I suspect you mean in training.” Tarble said, remembering the training he did before was not excessively exerting until Supreme Kai did get involved. But he sensed the Kai had not grown more powerful from what he could tell.

“Well, sometime ago I felt a power that overcame my own strength… and not by a small margin.” Supreme Kai’s eyes tightened as they focused on Tarble. “But it was also a power well beyond your control. I may not be stronger, but I may have a method that could help you reclaim that power as your own.” The Kai looked to the human wife. “Unfortunately, it requires Isolation… so much so that even my presence is too much.”

“So, train myself alone, for the chance to make that power my own. And let me guess, this will take me a millennium.”

“That is truly up to you in this training, and how much willpower you have. We don’t come just to offer this training.” Kabito spoke, the straight-faced Kai looked down from his towering body. “A threat will make itself known in your lifetime; we wish to simply help allow you to save your world when it comes to the threat.”

“It sounds like you know something is coming. Can we stop it before it becomes a threat?” Yurin’s
hand placed to her husband’s shoulder as she grew worried by the thought of a threat coming.

“Unfortunately, we have already attempted what we could to stop it. The threat hides now, waiting for the chance to reclaim its power. We cannot locate it, and now must just prepare for when it shows itself.” Kabito spoke again, his face grimacing in his own disappointment.

“What do you say? I offer a chance for you to reach a level never reached by your people… a level that only you may be able to claim.” Supreme Kai offered his hand out to Tarble.

The saiyan looked to the hand, an offer to possibly get him stronger. A threat that made the two Kais worry, an unknown threat that made such powerfully natural beings fear. He could not prepare at earth for that. But alone gone for who knows how long. To be used as a weapon for the Kais when the enemy showed itself. Leave his son while he was showing potential to reach the same power he had already and possibly greater levels as well. Would it be better to do lighter training but prepare more fighters… or would it be right for him to do training that make him a pillar to the others. His saiyan blood demanded him to take the offered hand, but the side of him that wished to be with his family recoiled. His feet felt unsteady, unsure what move to make.

“Go.” Yurin spoke so sudden that Tarble’s muscles twitched at the same time and made him jump. “You wanted to do something interesting. You will be back soon, after all. Your pretty willful when you want to be. Just remember what you have to return to, and I am sure you will master his task in a week.” She said giggling and kissed her husband’s cheek, making him blush lightly as she pushed him forward.

“I will miss you…” Tarble turned to face her. She simply smiled and said “You better.” Before she vanished from his sight. Instead a world of red, deep red, the deepest crimson he could imagine. He felt the world pull him down, his feet sank into the soft dirt as the grass curled around him as if to trap him.

“Welcome to Muladhara, The world of roots and foundation.” Supreme Kai said with a smile. “It is here you will train tell you get control. Here you will survive, and find stability.” Already seeing the world take affect as Tarble bent over in pain, his face and body growing as it was forced into the Oozaru form already. “It is only night, and this world already produced over five hundred times the needed Bultz Waves your kind need to transform… when it becomes day that amount will increase three times more.” His instruction was overwhelmed by the roar of Tarble in a frenzy. “I do hope you master it soon… we will need you very soon.” The Kai vanished, leaving Tarble on the red world. Howling to the sky as beasts with the need to survive came out, seeing a giant meal for them.

-Saiya Squad-

It had been about a week, Videl had mastered summoning Ki much faster than the others but slowly Sharpner and Erasa were catching up. They had taken their training to Gohan’s house outside the city, simply to keep their little super hero group hidden from even Videl’s father. The champ’s daughter already working on floating and flying a bit, but the small space wouldn’t allow them to really get use to flight. One weekend day Gohan had them go to his father’s old home. Since Raditz had moved out and to West City, the house had not been used for some time. But a five-hour trip for the four of them, for a day of more intense Ki training was worth it. Allowing the other two to float and try take flight a bit more, and Videl showing a lot more skill.

A week before the Budokai, the Saiya Squad made its official appearance. Great Saiyaman in his green and black, Saiyaman Gold in his gold and black, And Saiyaman Crimson in her red and black. All three wore masks to hide their identity, Gohan suggesting this to keep their families from being targets. The three of them proved to be an effective team, and bring crime down in just the week. The high of taking down villainous acting entities and still gaining strength as they trained still. Mr.
Satan finding the deplorable acts of the vigilante squad unforgivable and is waiting for the day they show their true colors and that the call for Videl comes in to wallop them, if only to show that his daughter is the true champion of justice in Satan City.

Bulma seeing the Saiya Squad, questioning Gohan about it. She helped him let it slip and admit that he was the Great Saiyaman. She then asks to see the suit made for him, and realized it was no more than simple fabrics that had a nice design. Gohan admitting that a high school friend and did well in his mind. Bulma remarks that she will work on something so that there is a little more protection, at least for the other two as even she could tell that they were no where near as strong as him. She goes into the lab to work on the ‘mark 2 suits’ for Crimson and Gold.

Tarble has gone off to train, but is put into a situation that is complete out of his control! Will he be ready for the threats that come? Next chapter is the start of the Budokai! Who will join the tournament in this story? Let see next chapter!
Kid’s Division

“But I could have gotten us all there already if I just transported everyone.” Goku said a little annoyed with how slowly they were headed toward the tournament grounds, sat in the passenger seat next to his wife who flew the jet bus. Gohan behind him slightly laughed at his father’s excitement for the tournament. The young man dressed as Great Saiyaman, though his mask was off as it would be awkward to wear it with friends.

“No, everyone can fly, and this allows everyone to hang around each other before. So, stop being childish or I won’t take us out for a meal after.” Goku groaned as his wife warned him of his ultimatum. Bulma just smiled “And if you win the tournament, I will make sure it is a very good meal. So, try your best.” She winked to him and Goku’s face brightened up as he was even more excited for the tournament.

The other members of the transport was 18 and Krillin with their daughter to try and claim any amount of the prize money that they could, Raditz to make sure his skills were not getting rusty on weaker humans and to help pay rent for his apartment, Nappa, Lunch stayed home with Yamma, was there instead to watch the kids to make sure they didn’t do anything while the others participated and was not joining the tournament, Chichi and Vegeta had both decided to participate for the same reason 18 and Krillin did as Ox King’s funds were running lower and the Dojo was not making much money still… though Vegeta did it so he could prove his strength, Roshi was there but only because it was natural for the master to watch his students, and Finally the kids. Trunk, Geta, and Ashe were excited to participate and fight against the grown-ups. Geta remarking that he was able to get to two hundred G’s and was ready to take this tournament, Ashe remarking that she won’t let it be easy, Trunks joining in with the rant on how he and his father have trained every day for today.

“Hey guys, let’s agree to not use Super Saiyan?” Gohan spoke as they drew closer to tournament grounds. Vegeta asked why should he bother agreeing to that, Chichi coughing slightly to remind him to be polite. “Well, it keeps things on a more even playing field. It will also make the fights more interesting.”

“Besides, if everyone went super Saiyan… it might bring up the Cell Games and that is not needed publicity. We might not get to the tournament… or worse, we will chase everyone out of the area. Tournament grounds are a good place for businesses to make some cash.” Bulma explained Vegeta sighed as he agreed as it would not change that he would come out on top.

Landed into the tournament grounds, the fighters were amazed by the high number people around the area. Gohan putting on his mask before leaving the transport. Goku even remarked that he never thought the tournament would get so popular. Gohan explained it was because the ‘savior’ is participating and many people want to cheer him on. Almost on cue the crowd began to run after hearing that Mr. Satan was arriving. The loud claim of no chance on anyone beating him. Piccolo stood waiting and explained that everyone needed to get registered if they wish to fight. Yurin suddenly appeared behind everyone with Garic.

Vegeta’s eyes scanned the two, narrowing when he did not see or feel Tarble. “Where is my brother?” He asked, trying to hide his irritation. He had planned on using the tournament as a method to make his brother fight him finally.

“Tarble has been training for nearly a month, he has not returned yet from said training.” Yurin could see as both Vegeta and Goku attempted to sense him out. “He is not on our world. A friend came to give him some training it seemed.”
“So, it is not that you broke the rules of the time chamber for him, allowing him to stay so he can get a lifetime of training over us.” Vegeta’s eyes glared at Yurin.

“I don’t like what your implying, Vegeta.” Yurin looked at him with anger in her eyes. “Watch your tongue, or I won’t let you use the chamber anymore.”

“As if you could stop me.” Vegeta growled as he positioned himself as if ready to attack.

Goku getting between them, hands held to stop them. “Whoa whoa, cool it you two. We are all friends here.”

Vegeta just spit to the floor, and walked toward the registered participants location. Yurin watched Vegeta, she wondered if he would have attacked of if it was for show. Garic tugged at her dress and asked if he should sign up, Yurin had to switch to her mother role and told him to go ahead. Garic put his name in, Geta heard that he was being place in the kid division and soon found he to would be placed in the same Division. The young Hybrid arguing about the issue, Chichi pinched his ear and told him he could either fight in the kid’s division or not at all.

The adults moved to prelim area and found it would not be fights but a strength test with a punch machine. Mr. Satan showing how it is done, with a meter marker of 137. The others having to match get close to that number as well. Our heroes picked, 18 getting well over 700 in one blow. After some ‘maintenance’ to fix the machine, she hit it again and got over 200 still. The announcer feeling it may be a defective machine, Vegeta proving it was not… and focus on the ‘was’ here… as with a single punch he destroyed the machine. This forced the other competitors to have to wait, including Gohan and Videl. Videl amazed by the strange people, but then they spoke to Gohan casually. Gohan explained that his little brother is joining, and that his father also is joining.

The others headed to the kid’s division to watch the fights there, Bulma having to deal with the overzealous mother that spoke so highly on her child having to deal with such a scrawny child. Bulma called out that Trunks should take out the kid quick so they can watch some real matches. Trunks nodded as he and Laem entered the ring. Due to Trunks being eleven instead of eight like the original show, Laem would take this fight more serious. But the overconfident kid still was shown up like he was ragdoll, defeated in one punch to the gut that knocked him out. Trunks feeling that the fight would be really boring.

The fights continue, with some being rather laughable as two children tried their best to win. But Geta and Ashe won their fights quickly as well. Garic soon called to the ring with Ikose. Garic far more interested in seeing all the people as he looked wide eyed around. “Great I get to fight a starry-eyed twerp. Well at least it is an easy win for me.” Ikose said with a grin on his face.

Garic spotting his mother in the crowd, the match being called he ran to the edge of the ring. “Mama! Hi!” Garic said innocently, making the crowd laugh lightly. “Did I do something funny?” He said placing a finger to his lip, dumbfounded as Ikose took the opportunity and kicked hard into the side of Garic’s head… or so he though. Garic’s arm lifted as if second nature.

“Honey, focus on your match.” Yurin yelled out, blushing as he brought so much attention on her. The mother of Ikose and Laem commented that the boy is obviously to stupid to fight properly. Yurin’s eyes glared the woman. “You should watch what you say.”

“Oh right.” Garic said as he turned to face Ikose. “When do we start?”

Ikose knew he put a lot of power behind his kick and nothing happened. But then he had an idea, the kid was dumb. It was obvious he could trick him. “In a minute… I am really thirst actually. Could I ask you to get me a drink?” Ikose pointed to a man holding a soda and pretended he needed a drink.
Garic looked at Ikose, then to the man’s soda. “Okay.” Garic said as Ikose grinned, as he just needed to wait for the kid to leave the ring. Instead Garic’s hand lifted and the cup slipped out of the man’s hand and flew into Garic’s hand. Ikose’s eyes looked surprised, Garic held the soda up for him to drink. “Here.” He said with a smile.

“What was that?” Ikose said as he stepped back slightly fearful.

“Hmm? Oh telekinesis, Mama taught me it. She said it was part of the skills she learned when she was younger. I couldn’t leave the ring; it is against the rules.” Garic said held the soda forward. “I thought you were thirsty. Or were you lying?”

Ikose took another step away as the Garic moved forward. “Y-You’re some sort of freak!” The young man yelled as he ran off the ring, Garic left standing there with someone’s drink. Garic hearing him being named the victor, with a dumbfounded audience.

“I won, but I thought we hadn’t started.” Garic said, suddenly gasping. “He did lie! That is mean!” Garic yelled out.

“Garic, calm down.” Yurin called out, reminding Garic not to get to upset. “It is an underhanded tactic, probably taught by underhanded parents.” Her eyes turned to the mother beside her stood up in anger. Yurin standing as well, her eyes flashed in fury. “You will sit down, before you hurt yourself.” The guardian of Earth spoke, the mother had no idea why but she suddenly felt fear and sat down.

Yurin looked to her son, seeing he was disappointed his first match was with a liar. He returned the soda to the man he took it from, unaware he stole it from him as it was normal for everyone to share everything on the Lookout. He left the ring, and the next matches were called. Slowly it became more intense as more skilled kids moved up. Our final four though was our little hybrids.

Next chapter will be a bit of an action packed one, as we will finally see the younger generation fight it out. Will this kid’s tournament be enough for the kids? Or will they try to find a way into the adult tournament? Let’s see what happened in the next chapter!
The crowd was quiet as the final four of the Kid’s Division were about to start. All four showed how simple their fights were and now the quarter finalists were about to begin. “Who knew that the kid’s division would have such promising fighters. Let’s continue as we are all expecting even more intensity from the Quarter Finalists!” The announcer called out in growing excitement, happy for Goku and the others to return to show true martial arts skill. “First of our last four, Ashe versus Garic!”

The two cousins looked at each other, Garic smiling as he finally gets to fight someone with skill and he could feel it. Ashe instead had an intense look to her; she could feel her father outside. She knew he would be looking at this fight as a proxy to himself and Tarble. She attempted to straight were battle dress, similar to the one Chichi wore in her first tournament with the symbol for the Ox school placed on the back. Her hair tied tightly to keep it from being grabbed in the fight. The nerves getting to her slightly as she walked out, feeling her heart races.

“First, we have Ashe. One of the few girls to join our tournament, rising high in the tournament is an honor in its own rights. But that look in her eyes shows she plans on going to the top.” The announcer spoke to fill time as the two walked into the ring. “And second, we have Garic, he is the son of one of our participants from the 23rd martial arts tournament! The last time that fighter joined his fight was… anticlimactic. But this boy seems to be full of surprises! Let’s get the match underway!”

-Ashe Vs Garic-

Ashe could feel her father’s eyes staring down on her, her body tightening as she could feel his judgement being held for after this fight. “Listen Garic, you better come at me with everything. I don’t want to hear you held back because I am family or because I am a girl.” She growled as her first few fights were with boys commenting that she shouldn’t fight or they would not be tricked by her girly ways. Each time she beat them with her physical ability but every fight from the next boy was another acting like she won by fluke.

“I-I am not supposed to go full power. I was told it was dangerous.” Garic’s eyes blinked, a small pout on his face. He could see Ashe’s face muscle twitch in anger. The female Hybrid launched at him with a furious scream. Garic instead moved back, and worked to try and block attacks. “Mama! She wants me to go full power!” He yelled out as he was unsure what to do, and could only think to ask permission.

Yurin just shook her head. “She means she doesn’t want to find out you lost on purpose. Just keep up your tournament level, if she pushes you push her back.” The mother said, wishing now that they did let Garic off the Lookout more. “I am going to have to set up like a monthly sleep over or something.”

Garic nodded as his mother confirmed he should not use actual full power, but put all his effort into winning. Planting his feet to the ground and striking back, Ashe having to dodge several attacks and retaliate. The two children showing a flurry of blows that have not been seen in a martial arts tournament in over ten years. The two moves so quick that they would disappear from fight, only to appear in a new location in the air. Sounds of thunder with each heavy blow that made contact with the target. Finally, the two reappeared, both slightly winded and scuffed up.

“Garic, you holding back something. I can’t imagine you don’t know some special technique… maybe you need to see mine first.” Ashe said, as she stood straight. Her hands placed together as her
body gave a slight shimmer, her eyes opening. “A style from the Ox School, Deadly Rose Armor! A specialty from my mother.” She said grinning.

“Oh, that looks cool!” Garic said with a light clap of his hands. “Sorry, I am still getting use to the air down here. It is so thick; it feels like my lungs are going to explode with each breath.” The young man placed his hand to his chest as he tried to even his breathing a bit. “This is the first fight I had to try. So, I am still trying to adjust.”

“Well, that sounds like your own problem. But it looks like you don’t have any special skill to use. Means this victory is mine!” She announced with a smile, and leapt forward to begin her attack. Garic moved to block, but found that the sudden eruption of energy from her arm burned at his arm. The young boy forced to instead leap back, confused on what happened. Ashe was faster now though and as he attempted to withdraw only was met with her on his trail. Her continued assault pushed Garic, each hit or block caused an erupted bit of power that was burning at his body. His godly created cloths being tore up, his body visibly singed from her continued assault.

He had to think quick, Garic placed his hands forward and fired Ki from his hands to push her back. His hand just before her stomach and made her fly back into the air and give distance. He felt the Ki attack was strange, and saw that Ashe did not show impact. Garic had a though, placing his hand together himself. His torn shirt ripping away as two more arms grew from his back that rose over his head, then another two grew lower positioned to guard his stomach.

Ashe looked down and smiled as it was a technique that would not help him in her mind. She dashed down, only to see that all six arms rapidly fired ki blasts in small bursts. She rose her guard and was forced to take each blast as her own Ki erupted with each blast to minimize the impact. Each blast seemed focused on vitals, and if she lowered her guard then even a minimal hit would inflict a great deal of pain. The blasts were endless, as soon as once hit another was already on her. The smoke gathering from the Ki blasts making contact made it hard for her to see. Each blast slowly got more intense, Ashe growling in frustration. He was seeing how much power was needed to break her guard, well she was done with his experiment. She yelled out in anger and sent out her Ki to give her space, but then felt light headed as she noticed her own body had less of a shimmer. “What?”

“You’re technique uses Ki to defend you, even against Ki attacks.” Garic’s voice suddenly came from above her, the girl turned only to watch as six arms all came down at her body. Her Deadly Rose Armor to weak, as the Ki erupted only a small bit as the six attacks hit. Ashe sent flying down to the ground, she felt her body was weak and she had not noticed her Ki draining. She knew it was taxing on stamina, but she didn’t expect her reserves to be used up. Garic landed beside her and smiled as one hand was offered.

“What are you doing? The fight isn’t over yet. I have not surrendered.” She growled as she knocked his hand away. She forced herself to her feet with her own strength, her eyes burned with anger but her body shook in defeat. “Come at me Garic, I will not lose to you like this.” She screamed as she charged with all her strength.

Garic saw her anger, but he could not understand why. He fought her as she asked but now, she was attacking with barely any strength. Pulling away from each strike, he looked confused as her as she got even more furious with his evasion.

~Garic, stop retreating. Your making her look foolish. ~ Yurin’s voice went to his head. ~Treat her like a warrior, finish the fight. ~

~But I don’t want to hurt her. She is family. ~

~Not right now she isn’t. She is a warrior and your treating her like a toy. Show her the same respect
“Right.” Garic nodded and stopped retreating. One hand blocking her wide swing, his three arms on one side all swinging into her side. Even as Ashe attempted to impede the attack, she was instead knocked away easily. Ashe stood once more, and charged Garic. This time he grabbed her arm, a kick soon leads to him grappled her leg. Soon Ashe’s limbs all held by one of his arms, His two free arms soon rapidly struck into her midsection several times. Garic letting her limbs go as he thrusted both hands to her chest and sent her back. Ashe’s body rolled on the ground; the girl attempted to push herself up but soon fell. A ten-count made and declaring Garic the winner.

Ashe laid on the ground, her body would not listen to her. She could feel her father’s eyes on her. She could only feel the judgement cast, and that she was found unfit… she lost to the son of his brother. His rival’s offspring was shown better then her. Now he had to rely on the son that shared his name. She could feel a weight on her that made her want curl up. “Stay away from her.” Geta’s voice could be heard, am arm making her stand and rest again her brother’s body. “Come on walk, I know you got that in you.” Her brother had come out, Garic confused as he went to help her up. Geta’s eyes glared to his cousin, a none verbal challenge as he planned to get revenge for Ashe.

-Geta Vs Trunks-

Ashe placed down to rest, Geta far more serious then he originally planned on being. He fired another glare at Garic as he and trunks were called out. “Trunks, a first-time contender is the son of the 23rd Martial Arts Champion. Eleven years old, he is about the same age his father was when he entered his first tournament. His father had lost that tournament, but will Trunks prove himself with better luck? And his contender is Vegeta the fifth, Same age. He has proven himself plenty of times against other opponents. I feel he had some hidden tricks himself, and may make Trunk have to try for the chance to fight the world champ at the end! Let’s begin the match.”

“I am guessing-“ Trunks began trash talking, but Geta was not interested. He had a fight waiting for him. He fired a blast of Ki at Trunk’s feet and made the boy go defensive. Geta almost instantly appeared in the smoke, a double handed smash coming down at Trunk’s head. The fellow hybrid lifted his guard in time to stop the blow, Geta’s leg kicking into his chin instead and sent the boy flying back slightly. Geta was focused and intent on finishing this fast, summoning Ki to his hands he tossed one blast to keep Trunks from recovering. The other he overhead tossed, making the Ki arch and come crashing down toward Trunks.

Trunks did recover just before hand though. Thrusting his Ki from his hand, and evading the direct hit. His eyes wide as Geta was already preparing another blast, but would not back down with such a poor show from him. He summoned his own Ki and fired a beam forward, which Geta jumped to dodge. Trunks making his Ki upward as to not hit the crowd. “Now I am starting to wish I learned some more techniques from dad. I can’t use the one I know I can do easily.” Trunk was upset now they made the rule not to go Super Saiyan.

The two boys began to cancel out each other’s Ki attacks, and when they could they broke into a combo of attacks. The difference in skill was slowly being shown though. Geta was not trained in methods of holding back by his father. This was not training with his mother; this was a fight. And Vegeta taught real combat to his son and daughter, the feeling of real pain and to endure it. Trunk would land a blow, and get cocky. Geta would make a hit, and continue tell Trunks was on the ground. Both slowly bloodied and bruised each other, but Geta’s much more brutal focus to the fight lead to Trunks being knocked out.

Geta turned to look toward Garic, his true prey. His blood boiling for a better fight, to take on someone that outclassed his sister. He would make him pay for beating her, and prove himself the
better fighter of all the kids. His mind was not on his father’s wish to top his Uncle in some way. He wanted to fight someone strong. “Come out… I am ready for you.” Geta said with a wicked grin only matched by his father, spitting a bit of blood to the ring.

The Quarter finals end and the next match is Geta and Garic, who will win the Kid’s division? Is this setting up the fans for an epic World Tournament? Let’s see what happens next chapter shall we!?
like father, like son. Brutal Kid's Battle.

Geta waited in the ring, denying himself the moment of rest he was being given. His eyes focused out to Garic. ~No one beats anyone in my family, we are the strongest family. I don't care that you're my cousin, you are not going to get away with winning. ~ Geta watched as Garic came out, the young man seemed to shyly looking away from Geta. His thoughts growing more rage filled that some pathetically bashful warrior beat his sister, he hated this fake persona or at least what he thought was a fake persona.

Garic soon stood in the arena, his eyes shifting from Geta to the ground. He couldn’t understand why his cousin suddenly had such animosity toward him. He naturally placed his hands together and tapped his fingers together to try and calm down, he felt his heart racing and his stomach turning.

“The final match of the Kid’s Division! Garic showed a strange skill to create limbs, I wonder if we will see anything else from this child. And we have Geta, who showed a ferocity that no one expected, looks like he will be trying to break through every trick his opponents have.” The announcer called out; the crowd excited to see came out the victor.

“Our sons ae battling, Tarble. And you are not even here to see it.” Vegeta spoke more to himself, his arms tightened in frustration. “What other tricks did you teach your boy?”

“I wonder who will come out on top.” Goku spoke as he got excited to see the two of boys getting ready to fight. He could sense that the two were about even, but he also sensed that with Ashe and Garic. He wondered if Geta would fall into using up his Ki though, or if he would be more prepared for a long-term battle.

“No way to know tell they fight.” Vegeta spoke out louder. “I know that Geta will put everything into the fight though.”

“Scary.” Goku remarked.

“BEGIN!”

Geta, as with the match before, charged without any smack talk. So fast it was like he vanished and appeared behind Garic, striking forward only to miss as Garic ducked low. The hybrid sensed his shift of Ki and twisted his body to try and trip Geta. But the warrior child instead leapt into the air with a ball of Ki in his hand and threw it to the ground, Garic pushed with one leg and both arms to move away from the attack and a small explosion between them. Garic stopped himself only for Geta to already be on him with a hard kick toward his head. Garic lifted his guard, and on contact he tried to grapple his leg in the instant that followed. The moment he did though, Geta already was placing a fist to Garic’s cheek and forced him to release it. Garic would not give Garic time to recover, one hand grabbing his cousin’s hair and suddenly forcing his face into his knee. Garic howled in pain as a second knee made impact once more, the young boy lifted his arms to guard his head as a third knee came in. Geta brutally trying to smash through his guard, until he instead brought a fist against Garic’s ear. Geta, in the moment that Garic was dazed by the attack to his ear, lifted both hands and slammed his closed fists into his shoulder blades and forced Garic to the ground.

Garic laid on the ground and curled up in pain as he was ready for a fight, but Geta was ruthless in his attacks. He could taste blood in his mouth and his vision blurred. He thought that a moment would be given, but Geta soon began to kick him while he was on the ground. Several kicks into his back and forcing him in the middle of the ring. Garic could feel a surge of Ki being gathered. “I know you are better than this, but it looks like you don’t know a real fight. I bet you never had to use
these techniques in a real fight, so you take time setting them up. Well that’s not happening.” Geta called down as the Ki could be felt focused on Garic. Garic looked up, vision blurring from the impacts and tears. Geta’s energy gathered more and more, Garic could feel the power was more then needed for a simple tournament. “You disappoint me… next time fight me with everything.” Geta called out, as he fired out the blast down at Garic.

Garic lifted his hands, and caught the ball of energy. Geta looked down with a little surprise, but simply began to ready a second blast. Garic struggled to hold the blast in his hands, demanding it to not over take him. A second one could hurt something, and if he just tossed the ball it could land and hurt others. There was only one way to stop this. Geta held the second ball of energy, about to launch it when his first suddenly appeared before him and collided with his new attack. The two suddenly exploded in Geta’s face, sending the floating Hybrid into the air. Garic huffed below, wiping the blood from his nose as he looked to the sky. It was time to retaliate, placing his hands together.

Geta growled as he made a small blast the erupted in the middle of the smoke caused by his attacks colliding and making it clear out. When he looked down, he found no one, he felt no Ki, in confusion he flew down to the arena and looked around. “Did he leave?” Geta asked, looking to the Announcer. But the response he got was a sudden impact to his jaw. Reeling back from the attack, he attempted to strike back but instead felt a kick to his back. As he was pushed forward, his legs were tripped. A simple thing to stop as he floated, but felt a kick to his head, his upper and lower back all at the same time that sent him back to the ground hard. He couldn’t figure out what was happening.

Garic used two different techniques together, the multi form to be able to attack from different angles and he used the magical skills his mother taught him to make him vanish from senses. It was not really invisibility, as he simply made the senses of his opponent not able to pick him up. No sight, no hearing, even the touch was not truly felt only the sudden forced shift of his body and pain, Garic’s scent would not get to Geta. This gave Garic the advantage he needed to overwhelm his cousin, and return all the pain he gave him. It would take longer, as Garic’s strength was reduced.

Geta attempted to defend himself but it was truly like no other fight he ever been in, it only made him more and more angry. Only one idea came to his mind, as he erupted with energy and sent it out in all direction. The crowd’s barrier suddenly had a wall of force to protect them, Yurin quick to make the magical barrier. The power Geta let out drained him as well, but it also broke the concentration needed by Garic as his own spell broke. Three different Garics seen now, Geta just smiling as he now knew where they were. Soon the three copies and Geta began to fight. Geta was now better than the three separately, but in combination they were a difficult fight that consistently kept him from keeping one captured. The two boys kept battling it out in endless combat, neither giving the other rest. Slowly the copies were put back into the original, the two pushed to keep fighting. The battle ending in a double KO as both launched to each other and connected one final punch, and the two both stayed down for a ten count.

The announcer remarked that they are supposed to wait for one to stand and declare him the winner, but that would delay the tournament. Instead Mr. Satan comes out with a declaration. “They both fought very well, and we need them to be cared for right away. So, I say they split the prize money and instead of getting the chance to face against me… I will give them both one week of training with me. Then next tournament they will give an even more fantastic battle!” The crowd cheering at the generosity of the World’s Champ, and how lucky the two boys were. Geta and Garic then taken by the monks who were in charge of the grounds, brought to the hospital location to be helped.

“Looks like both my children need more training.” Vegeta said, concerned on the strange technique that made the boy disappear. Was it something Tarble knew how to do as well? unaware of it being...
magic and not a martial technique.

“I don’t know, all four of them showed great promise.” Goku said smiling widely. “We may end up having to retire early if they keep up this progress.” The warrior said jokingly. Patting Gohan’s back. “You might be allowed to study more as well.”

“I don’t think I should leave it to them just yet. But you go ahead dad, you fought many fights already.” Gohan teased his father back.

“The world would be doomed if we let it be protected by a slacker.” Vegeta said with venom to his voice, Gohan a gasp on Vegeta’s comment but was not given a chance to speak as Vegeta walked away to get to his fights.

The group head back to the preliminary area, forced to give their names to confirm they in fact did pass. A small snack to revitalize our heroes and then progressing for the drawing. This is where the group comes into meeting with two strange men that they never seen before, but could tell they were not humans.

“I take it your Son Goku? I have been wishing to meet you for some time.” Supreme Kai said, a smile crept to his face. “I hope that the lottery places us together, as I wish to try sparring with you. Though I may be too weak to give you a proper battle.”

“Oh, Well don’t say that. I am sure you will provide plenty entertainment.” Goku laughed. “Maybe we will be lucky to go at it in the ring.”

“Yes, but incase that is not possible. May I shake your hand?” The Supreme Kai extended his hand forward, hovering high enough for Goku to easily take his hand. The two shook hands and the Kai sensed the pure heart in the much younger mortal. “As I thought, you do have a good soul.” Goku was a little confused by this statement, but the Kai did not give him time to understand as he walked away. “See you in the tournament.”

With more of our earth’s defenders joining the tournament, the lots are pulled slightly differently. Mighty Mask and Punta not making it, being replaced by Raditz and Chichi. (for this story I will be having their lots just simply be replaced the two.) Goku excited that he gets to fight Vegeta again, saying it was about time they had a real fight again. Vegeta remarking he won’t have been weakened by Tarble this time, so Goku better be prepared for defeat. The first match being Krillin and Chichi, the short human sighing as it meant the fight was going to be a hard one.

Krillin and Chichi entering the ring, with two unknown fighters the crowd wonders how well they will compare to the kid’s division. The two martial arts position themselves to combat, the two knowing each other and gave a small glint of respect. Krillin though had relaxed on his training, Chichi instead trained constantly with her husband, her children, and taught others her style. She was still increasing her strength. Krillin showed good effort, but Chichi soon lead him to a ring out. The two going into the waiting area and Krillin apologizing to his wife for not getting any further.

Piccolo and shin (Supreme Kai) soon are called to the ring. The two stared at each other and Shin shows his ability to simply read minds as Piccolo thinks to himself. Piccolo sensed something that was familiar to him, something strange. A sensation of Ki not belonging to mortals. Piccolo surrendering the match before it even began. The crowd and announcer surprised, and simply called for the next fight. Spopovich verses Videl…

The Adult Division begins! The children of the saiyans showed an amazing few battles, rising the expectations of the adults to new levels. Shin makes his first appearance to the other defenders of earth. How will this tournament be different, or is this part a fixed point? Lets see next chapter!
Hooden Foe, Hidden Plan

The crowd chants for Videl, the young woman pulled her hair back and tied it up as she walked to
the ring. Spopovich breathing heavy and aggressively as he took position in the ring as well. Videl
could feel something uneasy about her opponent, positioning herself to be ready to fight her
opponent at full strength if she had to. Because of the training with Gohan, she felt she could
possibly beat her father with her new strength. This man was going to be a test of that, as he looked
like he could take a beating at least.

In the waiting hall, Piccolo confronts Shin and asks him if he is the Great Lord of World. Shin
denying and stating he is the Lord of Lords, the supreme Kai or Kaio-shin. Piccolo is surprised as
Kami’s memories of the legends flooded to him. Shin asking for the Namekian to keep silent on his
position for now. Piccolo too afraid to deny a request from the much higher being, tries to reclaim his
cool when Goku asks him about what happened.

Videl in her match though, was easily trouncing Spopovich. Swift kicks, rapid punches, easily
deflected blows. Videl was surprised how easy it was for her, but also was astounded every time her
opponent stood as if no pain was in his body. Goku began to grow worried as he watched, Gohan
getting concerned by his father’s reactions. Because of everyone focused on the happenings in the
ring, no one noticed a figure slipping into the hospital area nearby.

The hooded figure lightly tapped some of the medics currently looking over the Kids that just fought,
making them fall asleep. He worked quickly so that the adults were all out. The figure did not seem
to care about most of the children. But Ashe and Trunks could sense something strange about it.
They prepared to fight the figure, who simply scoffed lightly. His hands escaping the robes and
showing strange ring on both hands. They question him, but are instead met with a sudden press to
both their heads. The two children felt their bodies refuse to move, paralyzed so quickly. Ashe’s eyes
looked up and she saw a long face, from his hood was a long ponytail. Cold eyes, and a ‘M’ symbol
on his forehead. The rings were placed to their bodies and their strength was being sucked from
them. The two tried to resist, but it worked to fast. Their energy was absorbed and the two passed out
into a small coma, he left them to fall to the ground.

He then moved over Geta, a smile on his face that was still mainly hidden. A small needle produced
from one hand, and a small stab to the child’s body. Geta’s veins shifted black for a moment, a ‘M’
appeared on his forehead before vanishing. It was not the first he marked for his master. As it was
possible that they may need more soldiers to help gather energy. He then moved to Garic, his hand
touching the unconscious boy and drawing up his Ki. The figure quick to escape and head back to
the crowd watching Videl beat her opponent.

Videl had gone too far though, Spopovich’s neck twisted and head was looking behind him. It was
sure he was going to die and Videl would be disqualified. ~The act is done. You can retaliate as you
wish. ~ Spopovich snapping his neck back into place and smiled. And soon began the brutal attack
on Videl. It was not just to defeat her. No, Spopovich wanted to make her pay for every little pain
she and Mr Satan had give him. Each hit could be heard, Videl cried out as she was overpowered in
every instance. Beaten and bloody, Spopovich at one point began crushing her head under his foot.
Videl tried to push him off but could only scream out in pain. Gohan growing more and more upset,
he couldn’t control his anger as he began to go super saiyan out of instinct. His mask beginning to
tear open, but Yamu soon stopped his ally from killing the girl.

The match ending when Spopovich tossed Videl off the ring, Gohan headed to her to pick her up
and try to get help. Nappa yelled out over everyone, his booming voice like a Drill Sargant
overwhelming the crowd, making more then a few people cover their ears. “Gohan! Sensu!” The giant man pulled one of four Sensu beans he brought incase Vegeta, either the prince or his offspring, had gone completely overboard. But he sensed Gohan’s fury, and decided to help the Hybrid. Tossing the bean to Gohan, in his own carelessness he fed her then and there. The whole crowd seeing that Videl’s once beaten and broken body was completely healed, even broken and missing teeth were restored in an instant. Everyone shocked by the sudden recovery, Gohan standing and informing Spopovich that he would be making him pay in their match.

The next fight is able to start without delay. “Kabito, Great Saiyaman… please enter the ring.” The announcer spoke, Gohan simply leapt onto the ring and waited for Kabito to join him. The Kai slowly walked toward the ring, his eyes focused on his opponent, worried that it would not be enough to just get him to transform to snare their prey.

~Where is my husband ~ A voice suddenly forced itself into his mind and forced him to stop. His eyes turned as he looked to see Yurin glaring down at him. ~Is this anything to do with the threat you two had come to collect him for? As Guardian of Earth, I demand to know. ~ Her voice was stern and direct, Kabito could tell she could sense something else was amiss.

~I cannot say, but please do not interfere. You must trust us. ~ Kabito thought back to the mortal. ~This is a threat beyond Earth, your demands will go unheeded. ~ His steps going to the ring. “Sorry for the delay.” He commented as the fight was called for, the two stared at each other. “I wish to see your super saiyan form… transform.”

Gohan surprised that the being knew about it. “Are you sure? I might be a little hard to handle.” He said, Shin speaking to the others and giving the minimal information he could to make sure their plan work. Kabito nodded to Gohan, who was thankful of his outfit still holding. He entered into his Super Saiyan state with no problem, his training had kept him from losing strength and even grew from the days of Cell.

Gohan gave out enough power for Spopovich and Yamu to get excited, the hooded figure could not see why this was happening though. The two humans rushed forward, Kabito stood by as Gohan was frozen for a moment. But Gohan still resisted, Kabito having to help Shin’s paralyze the Hybrid. Kabito pretending as if he was ready to blast the two as they stole his Ki and forced the Hybrid to drop form. Spopovich and Yamu then flying off quickly.

“If you are wishing to understand, feel free to follow. We need as much help as we can get.” Shin told the other, letting Yamu and Spopovich to get far enough away to not sense them being followed. He then took off, soon followed by Krillin, Vegeta, Raditz, Piccolo, and Goku after confirming that Gohan would be healed. Yurin stood as well and took off after them, after asking Nappa to watch out for Garic as well. Chichi and 18 remaining to try and claim more of the prize money.

~Master Bobbidi, it seems that Yamu and Spopovich are being followed. They have gathered a great amount of energy from a single source. Now someone is coming for you, and they have people equal to the power your about to receive. ~

~It sounds like your worried minion. ~ A distant voice came to the hooded figures mind.

~Not worried, but it would be good for you to be aware. I have fought one of them before, and he was a threat to me than. I remember seeing him seven years ago in a very specific fight and had improved even further than I could have dreamed. It is possibly they are the most powerful fighters here. ~

~Good, it means that we can resurrect the Djinn known as Buu much faster. Are there any capable at your location? Or should I call you back? ~
~That is your choice master, Bobbidi. I have marked four people I think your power can influence well, and many here still have power they are hiding. The witch is also leaving toward you, meaning this place currently has no magical protection now. You could magic the whole arena a place to absorb energy if you wished. ~

~If you are correct about that it is worth it… then you will be rewarded. If not then I hope you know what it means. ~

~Complete annihilation, which is why I am curtain it will be worth it. I would not suggest it if it could get me killed. But I think you will also enjoy a new gift that might save me as well. ~ The Hooded figure held the bag of Sensu Beans that Nappa brought, having stolen them from the unaware brute. ~One of the children I informed you of was marked, he seemed the most like to fall for your power. I will wait for when your new prey is too close to turn back. ~

~You have such an interesting mind; I love how ruthless you are… to allow children to do the fighting for us. ~ The Warlock laughed as he now knew the threat was coming, and could plan ahead for it. Our heroes now being led to a trap of their own. The hooded figure slipping through the crowd and finding participants that failed the tournament, snagging Ki from them. Kabito, Gohan, and Videl taking off now to follow their friends toward Babbidi’s hidden location…

Who is the mystery figure? And what is this marking? Will the enemy be able to bolster their ranks? Will they be able to gather enough power because of this? Will Raditz joining the first assault change things? What will happen with the last five contestants? Let us see where the next chapter takes us!
Chaos at the world tournament!

Supreme Kai followed after his two prey as Goku and company caught up. Kabito already healing Gohan, and the two with Videl took off to catch up. Unfortunately, Videl’s lack of Ki training is slowing them down. Shin and Kabito explaining that a warlock known as Bobbidi is trying to resurrect a being known as Buu, a dreadfully powerful creature that was made by the warlock’s father. This Buu was a creature without remorse, without emotion, and without moral. That the destruction was chaotic and only reason was due to Bibbidi’s direction of sealing it away and releasing it. They also explain that the only reason it was not taken care of before was because they had no way of knowing what would release the beast inside. Instead the Kais had hide it away, outside of humanities reach and hoped no one would come for it. But it was recently they found out about the evil wizard’s plan and lost the sealed ball, and could not find Bobbidi or his minions.

Yurin once more argues that it sounds like the threat they were planning for, and asks once more where her husband is. Shin explains that he was hoping that Tarble would have finished his training, but currently the Saiyan was in a stage of training that he would have been more of a threat then a blessing. He explains that once they find the seal ball, they must act carefully for they might release Buu by accident. He then explains he is glad Yurin is coming, as she had once used a spell that pulled energy from a being and he hoped to use that same power one the sealed ball. Gohan and Kabito catching up finally as Videl had decided to turn away.

The nine fighters soon land and take into hiding, Shin remarking his hope was to in fact to wait for them to try and bring out the seal ball and then act. They watch the exchange of Spopovich and Yamu, gaining the energy draining device they used on Gohan. Gohan noticing the dead bodies laid on the ground and became upset, Yurin placing her hand to his shoulder to remind him to stay calm. Shin and Kabito explaining who the talk demonic figure was, naming him as Dabra, the king of demon realm. As Bobbidi headed back inside though, they were taken by surprise by Dabra’s sudden attack.

A hand in front of Kabito as Dabra appeared, and in an instant, he finished off the Kai in a blast. Dabra then suddenly spit out toward Krillin and Piccolo. Shin tried to warn them, and Yurin jumped in the way of Krillin’s spit. She was not sure what it was, and looked in horror as her arm turned to stone. She summoned what kind of magic she could, but only slowed down the transformation and turned stone as she pleaded to the others to finish this. Dabra retreated suddenly as Yamu and Spopovich, who were not destroyed in our story, moved to attack the stone statues. In truth they were a diversion for Dabra to retreat back to the ship, Raditz and Krillin making quick work of the two magically empowered humans with a single blast.

Shin remarks that they should not touch the statues, as the only way to cure them now is to kill Dabra. Goku remarking that won’t be a problem, as the four full blooded saiyans head to Bobbidi’s ship against Shin’s judgement. Krillin is told to head back, and inform the others what is going on. The warrior nodded and wished them good luck, Shin following the saiyans into the hidden ship.

Here the fighters lower themselves into the ship and are informed they are now stuck until they beat Bobbidi. Pocus then makes himself known to fight the four fighters. Bobbidi filling Buu’s container and getting over half way finished already. Dabra remarking that it would only take the four fighters, and it may be time to bring back their warrior in the tournament. Bobbidi thinks this might be overzealous, and simply went to watch the show of Pocus beating the tar out of the enemy. Instead he was surprised to find the fight had not started, Raditz raising his hand in victory when he won the game of rock, paper, scissors. The following was a battle of short work, Pocus even given the home advantage and still losing to the power that was held by Raditz. Remarketing to Pocus before killing
him, that his home world also had a gravity over ten times earth. Bobbidi being informed that at least one if not all of them were in fact aliens on this world.

The second floor, the group landed and are greeted by Yakon. Vegeta stepped forward and claimed it to be his turn now, cracking his knuckles as Yakon grinned. Yakon was proven to be quick, but Vegeta was faster. Even when Bobbidi changed the room to the ‘Dark World’ and removed the light from their vision, Vegeta proved to be to much. Catching Yakon’s arm in an attack and slamming him to the ground and crushing his throat in almost an instant. Yakon killed without Super Saiyan even being shown. And the group progressed down toward the third floor, and Bobbidi officially called for his hooded warrior.

-World Tournament-

The crowd was growing restless with how many fighters simply left and it only just started. Now the demand for action was given out, as they began to grow bored. Demand for action and for their tickets not to be for nothing. Mr. Satan hag to make a great plan; a five fighter battle royal! A simple idea, that that was soon reminded that he would be the prime target. He could not back out now. Mr. Satan, Chichi, 18, Jewel, and Killa made their way to the arena now to begin. Jewel making a pass at 18 as the original show, but Chichi remarking to Killa he can do as he sees fit when it came to fighting.

The battle starting Killa, slightly offended by Chichi, and Jewel, upset with 18, soon kicked out of bounce in an instant. The hood figure tossing small needles into their bodies to mark them as possible candidates for the Majin control spell from Bobbidi. Mr. Satan now in the ring with two powerhouse females staring each other down.

~I need you here at the ship now, your duty at the tournament has expired. ~ Bobbidi’s voice called into the Hooded figures mind.

~No recall is needed. You wish to put me in a location with my advantage correct? ~ The figure had sensed Ki entities disappearing and reappear quickly.

~Yes, but I cannot do that tell your back. Now stop dawdling and let me bring you here! ~

~No, bring them to me… ~ The hooded figure smiled. ~Let’s see how they do with many opponents of ‘innocent fighters.’ I can then use my specialized skills to take them out. ~

A moment of silence before a cackle. ~Very well, I shall awaken my army of selected warriors then. And let you handle things your own way. ~

~One request, allow me to absorb the energy I have gathered so far. It should be enough to put me on part with my opponents, meaning more and more injuries for you to take from. ~

~That energy is for Buu… ~ Bobbidi growled slightly.

~Yes, but the amount I take will be small compared to what you get from this. ~ The hooded figure grinned widely, once he was give the okay he placed his hands to his own body and increased his own Ki.

The other fighters trained in Ki sensing sensed the sudden change in increasing Ki near them. But it was suddenly blinded as a bored group of fighters that made Gohan, Vegeta, Goku, and Raditz reappeared with Shin in the arena. They all looked confused as they stood in the ring, unsure who their opponent was or that there was even anyone left behind. Gohan believed it to be a trick to waste time.
Suddenly many people began to roar out in fury. These included Jewel and Killa. The two fallen fighters leapt back onto the ring and charged Chichi and 18. The two women went to simply side swipe them again, but the increased power of the humans allowed them to dodge and land a strong hit. The two women were in no risk of defeat but there was an impressive increase in power. Then two warriors that had just missed out on entering the finals of the tournament, Punta and Mighty Mask, rushed the ring as well. Mr. Satan roaring that the match was interrupted and he would defeat any who dared to continue.

The hooded figure saw an option for another fighter, a needle flung and struck him. A ‘M’ appearing as he was suddenly overcome with his own pride and glory. Goku’s eyes trailed to where the needle came from and saw the Hooded figure. “That must be our opponent!” He called out, only for a sudden explosion to erupt from behind the waiting hall for finalists… the Hospital location.

Slowly rising from the flames that billowed smoke, the offspring of Vegeta, his lone son, rose with a ‘M’ marked onto his head. Vegeta’s eyes widened as he could sense his son’s power increasing more and more. A hybrid having a lot more potential than a full blooded saiyan, the offspring of Vegeta soon powered through his Super Saiyan form and into Super Saiyan 2. Geta’s eyes shifted to his father, a smile on his face. “Looks like it finally happened father… I have become stronger than even you.” His hand lifted to the air.

“Kakarot, finish the main fighter now… I will handle my son.” Vegeta growled loudly, and dashed for his son.

“We should help you, He will-” Gohan began but was interrupted by a sudden punch to the face. Sharpner had suddenly appeared and had a strong enough blow to make Gohan reel back.

“Time to prove I am better then you, that my potential is better than yours Gohan!” Sharpner’s Ki trained body erupted with evil Ki, and challenged him to combat.

Chaos growing as many other jealous fighters were forced to fight one another, small bits of Ki flowing to Buu’s capsule. Goku making a dash for the hooded figure, just as he wanted him to. ~It is finally time for my revenge, Son Goku. ~ The figure thought as he drew him away from the others, wanting this fight to be his and his alone.

Instead of fighting a specific Majin Warrior, they now have to fight a Majin Army! Will this calamity allow for Buu to be resurrected, or will our heroes stop them before time runs out? Will Vegeta’s own son be more than enough for his father? Let’s see next chapter!
Hooded Figure revealed, Resurrected Doom

-Vegeta Vs Geta-

Floating overhead, Geta looked at his own hands as he felt so filled with unattained power. His latent power released thanks to Bobbidi, it was difficult to just stay a Super Saiyan. His eyes focused on his father as he watched the old man rush him. His movements seemed slow, just imparting how much more impressive he was compared to his father. A massive strike aimed for his head, only for Geta to grab the fist. A wicked smile crept onto his face, gripping his father’s hand and refusing to let him retreat. “Looks like you’re getting predictable dad.” Geta twisted his wrist quickly, Vegeta arm forced to open its guard and give Geta an opening. Instead the young boy pushed his father back and stretched his neck a bit. “To bad you’re no match… at least not as you are. Come at me, full power.” The young teen demanded.

Vegeta growled as he could tell from that small exchange that he was out matched as he was now. His son’s unleashed and unfettered power reminded him the potential of a hybrid. He had a moment of joy in knowing his son and daughter had more they could accomplish and obtain a form that had been outside his grasp, but absolute anger that his own son would break under the delusion of Bobbidi for this power. The prince summoned up his power and rushed his son once more, striking and being played. His son used one hand to push away each punch and kick away from him, all while smiling at his father like he was nothing.

Geta then thrust his palm into Vegeta’s chest and sent the once prince flying back. The son summoned up energy into his palms and simply waved his hand forward as a wall of energy rushed at Vegeta. An explosion of power as smoke clears and Nappa held his arms in front of him to guard against the attack. Geta simply laughed as of course Nappa would get involved now of all times. The older Saiyan, shifted his arms to his side as his aura raged in his super saiyan form.

“Nappa, stay out of this. He is my son.” Vegeta said in raged by Nappa’s interference.

“No, Vegeta. Little Geta over there is being a trouble maker.” Nappa grinned, as he entered his battle stance. “If Uncle Nappa can’t bring the smack down on the brat, then what kind of father will I be?” Vegeta smirked at his minion’s refusal. The two positioned themselves ready to fight.

Geta with one hand still charged just shook his head, it did not matter if it was the both of them came at him. His thrust forward a blast of energy that instead exploded in his face, this time him growling frustrated in being interrupted. Soon Raditz joined onto Vegeta’s other flank and positioned himself to fight. “Been a while since the three of us fought together. Think you guys can be sentimental for a moment and let me join in.” The fellow saiyan grinned. “Your wife told me to come help you anyway, and she scares me more then you from time to time.”

“One or a thousand, it won’t matter. I am the strongest now.” Geta screamed out, his power erupting out as the three super saiyans charged up and began striking at the young boy. Even out numbering them, Geta was proving to be more powerful than they could have planned for. The boy would disappear and appear in their flank and cause the three to run into each other as he played with them, making them go to Grade 2 to try and keep up by optimizing their entire body.

-Gohan Vs Sharpner and Mr. Satan-

Gohan felt each blow, Sharpner’s strength increased to an impressive amount. It was not enough to cause serious wounds, but each one was still felt. He would dodge the attacks, not wishing to hurt his friend. He never expected to have to fight him. “Come on, Sharpner. Calm down. This is not you!”
“This is me, ‘Great Saiyaman’.” His voice mocked the name as quick jabs forced the masked fighter to keep moving. “I thought I was stronger than you in the start, but then you broke that illusion.” His jabs quickened as he seemed to grow angrier. “I was glad you were willing to teach me your little trick, but then a little thing in my head popped up. Maybe I am finally strong enough, maybe I can finally beat you.” The jabs were now blinding fast and pushing Gohan’s base form more then he thought.

“Where did you take my daughter to freak?!” Came a voice, Mr. Satan leaping from the ground and in Gohan’s surprise he was struck in the chin in a devastating uppercut. “Kidnap my daughter, feel the wrath of the World Champ!” Mr. Satan yelled out in fury as he spun in the air and kicked downward. The force made Gohan land down on the ground.

The two then charged back down at Gohan, forced to deal with both fighters at the same time. He could feel himself being drained more then he should with each impact. Gohan realizing the threat of fighting quickly. “Guys, keep from being hurt! We are still in Bobbidi’s ship.” He called out, but seeing that so many Majin fighters already began fighting.

Bobbidi did not care if he drained the newest members, but the Young Geta seemed to be an interesting find. As he measured his Kiri amount well over the three thousand mark. The warlock laughing as he could see plenty of energy coming from his three opponents, and the younger fighter seemed to insist on going easy even if he was capable of over powering them. That and the added fighters that had no clue of the plight was just great, Dabra laughing at the great plan of their faithful minion.

-Goku vs Hooded Figure-

Zipping through the crowd, the Hooded figure knew that he couldn’t hide long. But Goku would not risk the people of the town, he just needed to make sure he had plenty of human shields. There was no point in facing him head on, not when he still needed plenty of energy himself to match his base form. Then he had an idea, stopping and raising his hands as if to surrender.

“Finally decided you can’t escape me.” Goku appeared not to close, wanting to give some distance. He watched the figure turn toward him with his hands still raised.

“It has been a long time, Son Goku. I have trained a long time to get my revenge on you. Little did it come up to late that you’re some sort of monster. But I did my research on you, I planned out our final battle.” He grinned as his hands moved to his hood and finally pulled them back, and a young Mercenary Tao stood before the warrior. A branded ‘M’ on his forehead, and an evil curl to his lips. “But it seems I am no match.”

“Tao? You’re up to something still aren’t you.” Goku said as he readied himself for a fight.

“I know I am no where strong enough to beat you.” Tao grinned, as he moved his hands in an odd fashion. “But we are.”

Goku’s eyes opened wide as he watched Tao split into many others. The Goku sighed as it was another warrior that did not know the risk of the multi form technique. But Goku was soon fooled by the trick, as Goku was not the target. Instead the ten versions of himself broke off and began to murder innocent lives without digression. Blasts of Energy ripped through many, and Goku was shocked.

To many lives were taken in the moment he did nothing, He turned Super Saiyan and lashed back at Majin Tao. Forcing the ten splits of the fighter to become one again, surprising Tao with his speed. Goku was furious at the underhanded and life taking methods that Tao used. Goku went to end him
now and finish this game, and fired a blast down at him. Tao rose his hand up with a smile though as his rings activated and sucked in the energy for him. Tao then ripped away his shirt and began to absorb the energy into his body with the other ring. Goku surprised as his energy was rushing out of his body when he did not will it, breaking the attack and looked down at the massively more powerful Tao.

“This should be enough to entertain. Now, Son Goku, it is time to die. And I will do it with your energy!” Tao laughed as Goku just looks down in disgust. The once human now a puppet for the wizard, willingly threw himself into battle now.

Goku forced to deal with a greatly empowered being. Goku even in his Super Saiyan state was hard pressed by the being. Tao rushed forward with swift and dangerous jabs, Goku shifting and blocking each blow. The fight did not end in Tao’s favor, as he went for an attack and found himself frozen in place.

“Goku end it now!” Shin yelled out as he held onto the magically strengthened warrior. “Don’t hold back.” Shin could feel he was weakening against the hold. Goku nodded as he vanished and appeared behind Tao. He yelled out as he powered up to Super Saiyan 2, reached his hand out, and allowed a simple explosion of power erase Tao, as well as the stolen sensu beans. Goku hoped that they would be able to progress to the next fight and the arena would change but they soon realized their fight was not over yet. “Goku, lets get back to the arena. We have to knock out of kill all the other Majin fighters.”

“Right!”

-Videl-

It had surprised her to feel Gohan’s Ki return to the arena suddenly, but it was even more frightening when other powerful Kis emerged in an alarming rate. She could not imagine what was going on, and began moving much faster. She pushed herself to move so fast that she was forced to hold her hands before her to try and brace against the wind. Arriving to see the horror of Gohan forced to fight Sharpner and her own dad.

She rushed forward to try and break up the fight between them, getting in the way of her father. His eyes in a frenzy but stopped when he looked to her. “Videl… You’re back! Oh, thank god you escaped his evil clutches.” Mr. Satan as his gaze turned to Gohan once more. “Now get out of the way so I can make this wimp pay.”

“What are you talking about dad? Have you gone insane!? Gohan has done nothing wrong and I flew off to help him.” She yelled out as she kept in the way, allowing Gohan to focus his efforts to stop Sharpner.

Mr. Satan growled instead as he charged forward, and leapt over her with unseen speed before. Gohan about to be blindsided by the Majin Satan, but instead the enchanted human felt a blast on his back. His gaze turned to see Videl had blasted him with what little energy she could muster. “I won’t let you hurt the boy I like! Even if I have to fight you myself!” She roared out and charged him instead.

Her father a taken back by her sudden admission of her feelings. Her fists landed on his chin as he could feel a bit of pain. And a sense to harm her came to his mind. He suddenly realized he never thought that before, he never felt like hurting his beloved daughter. A surge of fury came to him, his forehead burned. “Get out of my head!” He roared out as he clenched his head, resisting this power he felt. “I am the World Champ; I will not allow myself to be a monster!” He called out as the Majin Mark faded! The evil Ki faded as he looked to his daughter, and smiled before lifting his fingers to
show victory. He then turned to see Gohan still attacked by Sharpner. The older man rushed in and tackled Sharpner to the ground and forced him off the Arena suddenly. “You two, get out of here. You... keep my daughter safe got it!”

Videl saw the hero that was her father, even though he was weaker then Gohan by many levels... her father when it came down to it would do the right thing. Gohan nodded, as he moved quick to take Videl away from the fighting. He also went for his mother, who called for him to find Trunks.

“Videl, make sure my mother gets out safe. I know your able to do that. I have to go play hero.” Gohan remarked, placing on his mask. So many fights were going on that he was worried it would only get worse. He took off toward the Hospital, as his brother and many other innocent people would be there.

Videl placed her hand to Bulma and tried to get her to move. Bulma instead held up a watch. “I already have friends here that can protect me. You two are a team right.” Bulma spoke as Videl blushed lightly and pretended she had no idea. “Oh, put it on. It is a new suit I made for you and Golden boy. Roshi is more then enough to get me to safety. You need to help my son and your father.” Videl was surprised, wondering what kind of suit it was. Bulma just smiled as she followed behind her friends, who focused on keeping everyone else safe and escaping the area.

Videl placed on her wrist the watch. Now was not the time to worry about secret identities after all. She then pressed a button that flashed the screen, and her body soon was covered in a red themed battle suit. Incorporating Saiyan armor, a Scouter Helm, and KI enhancing tech she stole from Frieza’s ship and armory many years ago. All a culmination of a super suit now, a long cape flowed as Videl could feel her body was stronger. Unaware of the suit reabsorbing KI energy that flowed form her and filtered it back to her to empower her more. “Saiyaman Crimson, One the scene!” She called out, realizing her voice was altered by the helmet as well.

Sharpner tossed Mr. Satan at least twenty feet into the air and made the man roll onto the hard arena floor. The blonde boxer began to pop knuckles one finger at a time, as he walked slowly to the ‘Champ’ and prepared to take him out. A crimson streak appeared before him though, his eyes brought down to the floor a moment to late. Videl’s foot already kicked out Sharpner’s legs, unprepared for the sudden attack. A whirling sound as the suit focused KI to her fist, as she twisted her body and brought it down onto his face and crashed him into the arena floor. Mr. Satan looking forward as Sharpner was knocked unconscious in the single attack. She then just stood and gave him the thumbs up, before moving to help Chichi and 18 with their opponents.

-Saiyan Trio Vs Geta-

Vegeta, Nappa, and Raditz huffed heavily as even their Grade 2 forms were proving to be nothing more then play for Geta. The three warriors did not lower their guard though, as there was a moment of respite... Geta was showing some level of fatigue as well. They also could sense that the threat of innocent lives was draining. Not something they focused on but it did mean they could go all out without being complained at.

~They don’t believe you to be the strongest, and that is because the one known as Goku is still alive. He has the same power as you... possibly greater. Prove that you are not weak... Kill him ~ A voice echoed into Geta’s mind. His attention brought to a Ki he sensed not far, a moment it was matching his own and he wanted to go play with it. But the voice reminded that the whole point of getting stronger was to be able to prove it.

“He won’t survive this.” Geta said as he lifted his hand, aimed toward the oncoming Goku. “And if he dodges, then he is letting others die for him.” Vegeta’s eyes widened as he watched his own son mimic one of his moves, the big bang attack.
“Now!” Vegeta roared as he was not about to let his son become a murderer like he once was. Living with Chichi, he learned to wish for something greater for his family. He wanted them to be warriors but to live peacefully, to seek strength to protect but his son had given in to evil… evil he let into his son from his own desire to be strong.

Now was the time to stop him. Raditz and Nappa fired blasts that they could muster into the young man’s back, Vegeta curled over head to face the blast. He knew that he could not make an attack powerful enough to stop the attack, but he had to try anyway. He spread his arms wide, gathering energy as he formed a Final Flash.

A burst of Evil Ki could be felt though, one that stopped Geta as well as Vegeta. Everyone who could sense Ki, focused their attention on the ring. Dabra, Bobbidi, and a fat pink blob of a man stood, all with smiles on their face. “Thank you all for participating, too bad Tao already died… he deserved seeing what he helped make. Welcome to Earth, Buu. What would you like to do first?”

“I want to eat the strong ones.” The pink blob said with a grin, as his gazed turned to all the fighters.

Shin looking in horror at the resurrected Buu. “We are all doomed.” Shin spoke as he froze in place. His greatest fear was that no one could stop him now, not even with training of the Z-sword or Tarbles newest power he was working on. All hope was lost!

Buu’s resurrection already come forward, and with everyone still at their location! Will they be forced to fight an opponent well over their ability? What will happen with Geta, as he is still under Bobbidi’s control. Will this be the end of our heroes, will Tarble be forced to fight the evil Genie alone?
Unmatched Buu

It was as if time froze, as the trio stood before their enemies. Buu cheerfully smiled to as he looked around at the strong people. Though he placed his finger to his lip as if to be unsure who to pick, his other hand extended out as if counting. Bobbidi sneered with victory, as his gaze turned to Shin.

“Oh, I think I found your first target. Kill the Supreme Kai. Do it for your master, Buu.” The small Warlock ordered.

Buu instead turned his head defiantly, much to both Bobbidi and Dabra’s eyes focused on the beast, Bobbidi attempting to reign him in with more orders. Orders turned to insults, and then to threats of being sealed away. Buu’s attitude changed drastically to bow to his new ‘master’. Geta then appeared on the arena ground, his father surprised by his son.

“Ah, young Vegeta. I should thank you the most, your battle provided a majority of power to resurrect Buu. For this, you will be spared and allowed to join my ranks as the third strongest warrior.” Bobbidi said laughing, as the lambs gathered to the slaughter. The fighters that had challenged him as well as Nappa and a few others joined to combat the fiends.

“Third?” Geta scoffed as he pointed to Dabra. “Behind big red and horny, great excuse to be a phallic symbol by the way. And the living pink slime? I don’t think so.” The hybrid smiled as he looked at the upset King of Demon realm.

“Upstart punk, you think your rude comment will go unanswered. Bobbidi, allow me to teach him a lesson.” Dabra growled as the demon positioned himself to fight. Watching the other warriors gather.

“Very well, we will have a little tournament ourselves. Geta you wish to prove yourself greater than all my men before you. You will get a chance.” Bobbidi said knowing that Buu was much more of a monster than the two of them, simply by the stories of his father and Buu’s rampage through the universe.

Dabra leapt forward, not about to wait for Geta to prepare himself. Geta felt the impact as he blocked the incoming blow, realizing he would actually have to try for this one. The demon then pushed back by Geta’s retaliation as he thrust his palm into Dabra’s stomach. Dabra skid against the ground, and dug in deep to not allow himself to be pushed back. Geta already on him though as he punched him hard enough to send him flying into the nearby stands. His hand outstretched in the next moment, Chichi calling out for Geta to stop was too late. A flash of light made the stand disappear in an instant, Dabra stood in the air with his arms guarding him.

“Don’t tell me that is all you have… Some demon you are. Hope you’re the weakest because if not, your entire people are just as pathetic as humans.” Geta mocked, eyes turned to him in fear. Some turned to Vegeta, who at the moment was demanding Nappa for a Sensu bean and the large saiyan unable to find his. Geta soon began to power up again, a grin on him the whole time. “Sorry, Boss man. But you’re about to lose a weak link.” He continued to Bobbidi.

Bobbidi looked at Dabra and saw how quickly he was overwhelmed by the child. A being that could be an interesting bodyguard to mold into the perfect killer. “If you can do it in three moves, any more and you are not strong enough to consider him weak.”

“I’ll only need one more.” Geta said, Buu clapping at the show. ~Good, keep your attention on me, I will kill you afterward and that little wrinkled flea. ~ Geta thought to himself, as his cocky smirk turned back to Dabra. The demon summoned his sword, and rushed at the boy and ready to come at him with intent to kill. Instead the sword was grabbed with one hand, as Geta’s body surged with
electric force. Dabra tried to dig the sword in but it would not move from the boy’s grasp. The
demon resorted to his final trick, and spit at him. Unaware of the danger, Geta still dodged the
disgusting attack. Dabra began to ready another transformative loogie and forced Geta to back away.

“Geta, watch out! His spit can turn you to stone!” Vegeta yelled out. “Don’t give him space, close in,
Dodge, and end him!” His father cheered for his son that not long ago was beating him. The others
began to show support as well, it was dangerous but his power was the greatest anyone had a chance
for.

Geta nodded, as he dodged the attacks. Dabra instead began to spit faster, almost like a machine gun.
A wall of spit headed toward Geta, the hybrid could move but he felt the crowd under him… many
of them his own family or friends of the family. Instead of dodging he summoned up his Ki, and with
a wave of his hand he sent out a wall of energy. Catching the spit and sent it flying back, covering
the demon king in his own magical spit. His skin shifted form it’s red to a gray stone, before falling
to the ground. The statue shattered as it made contact, his body reverting back after sundering his
head. Geta just lifted his hand and blasted down to destroy the remnants of the demon.

The young boy then landed in front of Buu, who seemed excited by the aspect of a fight. “You fun,
you try hard now.” Buu laughed. “If you do well, I bet you will be good candy.” Geta just smiled as
he nodded, before suddenly kicking the pink monster into the air.

Shin could feel how little the others realized the threat before them. He sensed Gohan had begun to
travel back, the younger hybrid showed great potential. Gohan had not had a chance to show the
same potential but the small show of Super Saiyan had proved to the Kai that he was greater than his
own. But even with him being several times stronger it may not matter.

-Back at Bobbidi’s ship-

Piccolo and Yurin sudden return to mortal flesh was jarring, Piccolo kept his cool though as he
realized that everyone had moved to a new location. Yurin had turned to look at the ship and
surprised it was undamaged. Yurin remarked that Piccolo should head back to the Lookout, and she
would take a look at the ship. Piccolo remarking that it was too dangerous to go alone, and offered
for him to act as her bodyguard instead. Yurin sighed a bit in relief as she was glad he didn’t actually
decide to leave.

As they lowered themselves down, a strange container was found, enormous veiny ball that was split
in half. It seemed empty of all contents, and Yurin could feel that the material was strong because of
magical influence. She felt if she had time to study it, she might understand the magic that Bobbidi
used better. But she knew time was not in their favor as evil Ki flared in the distance that dwarfed
any she felt before. Piccolo remarked that they may have been too late, Yurin agreed but felt that
they should prepare for a second attack if they need to. With no one coming to attack them, it seemed
that the others did weaken the forces of Bobbidi. Yurin then teleporting the Namekian back to the
Lookout, to find out what was going on.

-World Tournament-

Buu rocketed to the ground with a massive crater forming under the stands, the mixture of rock and
wood fell onto the pick blob. Geta overhead huffing heavily, blood dripped form his lip and cheek.
The monster soon stood, a dent in his body reformed like nothing had hit him. A flash of movement,
the monster’s arms stretched and grabbed Geta. The young man pulled in to a heavy headbutt, the
shockwave itself pushed debris away. The young man called out in pain, before he was punched into
the solid stone arena floor. Geta’s body cracked through half way, heavy coughs of blood. He had
no chance against the monster, even the power boost he got was not enough.
“Give up now, Young Vegeta. Buu has proven that he is more than enough for you.” Bobbidi mocked gleefully.


Geta forced himself up, the pride he had in his strength now bruised as bad as his body. Buu demanded more fun play time, bouncing like a child as he continued toward the arena. Vegeta was done watching his son take the beating, his arms shaking in growing anger. Buu dashed for Geta, who put up his arms in defense. Vegeta launched himself in the same moment as his anger finally broke through his will. His body surged with electricity as his foot planted on the pudgy pink blob. A kick that sent him just over head of Bobbidi, who looked surprised and then angry.

“Kakarot! Take everyone out of here and somewhere safe. I will finish this.” Vegeta roared out, Geta smirked as he positioned himself to fight. He was ready to fight with his father, side by side. But Vegeta already could see how hurt he was, positioning himself to fight as well. “Go.” Vegeta spoke, Geta took it as to take the lead. Vegeta’s hand grabbed his son’s ankle a moment before he could get too far, and tossed him back into the growing mass around Goku. “Make the witch look him over. Don’t let him come back. Gohan, where did you take my daughter?”

“I placed her with retreating citizens.” Gohan announced.

“Go get her and the other boys, get them far away.” Vegeta yelled, Gohan nodded as he left and was followed by Shin, who commented he could heal them a little. Goku did not wait any longer, He would collect Gohan and Shin later. Using Instant Transmission, He took the whole group to the lookout… even as Geta tried to force himself to join the coming battle.

Buu steamed upset that he was interrupted for his turn to have fun. “Kick weak, Bring back strong fighter!” Buu’s face twisted in annoyed anger. Bobbidi laughing when he saw his minion was not harmed in the least. “Bring back now… Or I turn you into poo!”

“No, Buu. I am the last opponent you fight… ever!” Vegeta began to build more and more Ki. “I will not let you keep beating my son… I will not let you bring terror to my wife… I will not let you destroy my home.” The ground broke away, the lightning on his body destroyed the ground and made it fly to the air.

~Vegeta! What is your plan? You cannot defeat that creature. ~ Yurin’s voice echoed into his mind.

“So, you are back. I need you to promise me… you will watch over my family.” Vegeta spoke out loud, grinning lightly.

~Vegeta? No Goku can be there and pull you away any moment now. You don’t need to do this. ~

“Yes, I do… I am the only one capable of accepting this.” Vegeta roared out as he as Bobbidi and Buu were both surprised as his Ki alone was pushing against them. ~See Tarble… you’re not the only guardian of this world… I will save it this time…~ “AAAAHHHHHHHH!”

The last call of the prince as his body erupted with all his power. Bobbidi formed a barrier to protect himself, but the power was wrapped around him and swallowed up by the attack. Buu’s body ripped apart as more and more energy flowed around him. Humans still running away, Bulma and the rest of the weaker fighters only escaping because they did not need to rely on conventional escapes and could fly away or be carried away themselves. Gohan landed next to his brother, Vegeta’s daughter, and his nephew as the wall of energy rushed at them. Shin placed his body around the four hybrids. “Kaikai!” He shouted as the wall enveloped them. Vegeta’s body stands, white and motionless as his body slowly turns to powder. The prince made the greatest sacrifice to save his world against the
villain known as Buu.

Our chapter ends, will this be the true end of this saga? Will the next chapter follow the years without Vegeta? Without knowing the true terror of Buu? Let's find out next chapter!
The lookout had become packed, but silent as Yurin watched her brother in law sacrifice himself. She shook as she saw all the lost lives that came from the attack as well. But it appeared that Buu was killed, no remnants could be felt. The small amount of life force that was Bobbidi was vanishing as well. She turned to the other, to his wife and son who now waited on her word. “Vegeta… did the only thing he could.” Her voice shook before she coughed lightly to clear her throat. “I don’t see any trace of Buu… I think he had won.” Her eyes turned to the heavens above. “We should gather the dragon balls; I will head to overworld and ensure that Vegeta gets his body in the afterlife tell we bring him back.”

“Is that really a priority?” Piccolo argued with the guardian of earth. “If we are going to gather the dragon balls anyway, it wont matter if he had a body or not.”

“I will not allow him to spend more then a second from a body… not after what he had done for this world.” Yurin snapped back, the Namekian silenced suddenly by her voice. “Dende, your acting Guardian tell I get back.” Chichi silently nodded to Yurin in thanks before the woman disappeared in a blink of an eye.

Goku sighed lightly, his hand going to his chichi’s shoulder. The others unsure where to start, Nappa and Raditz pulling out their capsules and activating them to reveal their Dragon Scouters. The two of them stating they will start looking for the Dragon Balls now. Mr. Satan more confused on what was going on, Videl not having much information to give him either as she pretended to be her Saiyaman Crimson persona. Sharpner’s unconscious body laid on the ground, and her mind realizing that Erasa was one of the crowd members that most likely did not escape. The realization of one of her friends was gone hit her like a truck, as his thoughts also turned to Gohan.

Then a Dark Ki rose! Dende rushed to the lookout side, and he watched as Buu’s remains lifted themselves up and reformed into the fat pink body of the monster they hoped was finished. Bobbidi had passed only moments before, and Dende realized it held back it’s regeneration for the purpose of letting Bobbidi die! The others were to confused to know how or why it knew how to do that, but Goku realized that the only way they could win now was with fusion… and none of the current fighters were strong enough or the right size and power. Nail and Piccolo were the best option and even then, their power paled to Goku’s.

-Supreme Kai’s World-

The peaceful realm of the supreme kais opened up to Gohan. Shin had saved them moments before they were taken by Vegeta’s attack, though Shin did not make it without being harmed. One leg simply vanished from his body as he was a moment to slow to keep himself from being harmed. He already used his healing to close his wound, and began to heal the three other hybrids.

“What is this place?” Gohan asked as he felt a Ki he recognized only slightly. Looking to a deep red moon in the distance, the feeling of radiant energy flowing into his eyes with the same intensity it was to turn him Oozaru, but due to his removed tail no affect took place. He tried to focus his senses; the Ki would spike and dip wildly. “Is that Tarble?”

“First question, you’re on the sacred land of the Kais.” The lavender skinned Kai huffed lightly, using a lot of his energy to awake the three others. “Second question… yes. He is still training to obtain a power to outmatch Buu.” Leaning back as Garic, Trunks, and Ashe opened their eyes and looked around confused at what happened. “And I hope to have you complete a separate training… in hopes you can surpass Buu through a faster route.”
“Gohan? What’s going on?” Trunks questioned as the air was extremely pure, not a hint of pollution or any artificial contamination. Just plant made air.

“Hold on, Trunks.” Gohan’s focus stayed on Shin, as it sounded like the Kai already knew Vegeta failed. “Go on, Shin.”

“There is an item here… a weapon that could defeat Buu completely. Buu had been destroyed worse than what Vegeta could have done, and come back… when he fought against the other Supreme Kais.” Shin began as Ashe realized what Shin just said about her father. “There use to be five of us, one Grand Lord of Lords known as Daikaioh, and four paths… North, East, south, and west Kaioshins. I am the east supreme Kai, or Eastern Kaioshin. The four others died, and I was fatally wounded. I defeated Buu by killing his master while he was sealed, as you know. But we don’t know of Bobbidi will seal him away, and we need a power that reaches beyond me.”

“But what happened to my father?” Ashe asked with worry to her eyes. “You said he did something to destroy it. What did he do?”

Gohan looked down as he was not sure what to say. Garic sat up and looked at the older hybrid, and sensed what had happened. Shin tried to find the words that would make the least impact one the young one. “He died… didn’t he.” Garic said suddenly, Ashe turned to her cousin. “I… felt his power rise up before we were here. I have been trained heavily in mastering Ki… I sense my mother and the others on the Lookout moving even when I am sleeping from time to time. Uncle Vegeta… his power kept rising beyond his limit. He did it to destroy Buu.” Shin nodded in confirmation, Ashe in shock before tears rolled down her cheeks as she tried to stifle back her emotions.

“There is only one weapon, and Gohan you may be the only one capable of handling it. I… am the weakest of the Kaioshin… and never got strong enough to try and lift it. I grant you access to this world… to prepare and train to use the weapon. But I must return the children.” Shin said as Gohan looked in surprise.

“You want to take the three of them back to where Buu is!” Gohan shouted loudly that snapped the other children’s attention to him. “I thought you brought them here to train as well or something.”

“I brought them here to save their lives, but they cannot stay. I am already breaking the sacred tenants by allowing you to step here… and if Buu is not defeated this world is no safer than Earth. This is not up for debate. You can stay and train to defeat Buu, or go with them and allow the galaxy to lose all hope… if not the unviverse!” Shin tried to remain calm, but the desperation and blood lose was getting to his head.

Gohan growled as he looked to his brother, and the children of his father’s friends. Sending them back felt like a death sentence but if he went back it would be just as bad. Garic stood, feeling his father’s Ki wild and unnatural. “Gohan, my dad is training to help right now… Mr. Popo once told me that there are often times when you cannot change what is happening. The point of training is to change the things you can. Mr. Kaioshin thinks you can change this.”

“Yeah, you saved the earth once before from Cell. You can do it again with Buu. It wont take long, and when you come back you can be all heroic and everything.” Trunks showed his own support. “We will just hold off what ever Buu is. Dad’s probably got some training idea he wants to try and get stronger faster. You know he always has something like that.”

Gohan looked to Ashe as she tried to hide her face. Lose of her father, if he demanded her to stay, she would be with family she barely knew at best. This place was not the place for her… and the dragon balls could bring everyone back that went missing. That could only be done if he stayed though. “Very well, I will stay. Trunks, tell mom and dad that I will train to defeat Buu on my own. I
will be back very soon, and to try and hold out for me as long as possible.” Trunks nodded.

“Head that direction. you will see a land mass sticking out of the ground like a pillar, surrounded by water. I will meet you there.” Shin spoke as he gathered the three young half saiyan. Trunks wished his brother luck before Shin transported them back to earth and onto the Lookout. Gohan turned and looked to the direction Shin showed. He powered up as much as he could and dashed through the skies. If he could get their quicker, he could finish his training faster.

-Lookout-

Shin suddenly appeared with the three remaining pre-teens. Bulma asked where her son was, Trunks relaying the message Gohan gave him. Goku though was upset, more then he normally showed. He began to yell at Shin, who was huffing and trying to recuperate from the use of his power. Goku reminded Shin that Tarble’s training was his idea, Yurin was upset he had not returned. He also reminds the Kai that he and his assistant knew of this threat, and informed no one of it or how close it would happen. Goku placed all that had happened onto Shin’s responsibility, and informs the Kaioshin that he would not rely on whatever training he was doing. Goku informed him that they would finish Buu, and when Gohan returns he will find the world safe.

The father of Gohan knew his son did not want to train, this was another instance of fate thrusting onto Gohan to be a hero and savior. He would not allow the weight to be place solely on Gohan’s shoulders again, and will do what is needed to keep the world safe. Shin bowed his head lightly, somewhat taking the others aback. The Kai leaves with a final word of, “I hope your right.” Returning to his Sacred world and awaiting Gohan. The two of them would then begin to pull the Z-sword from its position and Gohan would begin training to use the Z-sword and mastering its weight.

-Otherworld-

Yurin stood in the lineup for the dead, due to so many deaths happening as once she simply could not find Vegeta and had to wait for his soul’s name to be called. Once done, she stepped forward and materialized a body for him to possess. She then placed her own recommendations of being allowed to the Grand Kai’s world for training with many great warriors around the galaxy’s dead. Yemma was not sure if he should give the permission, but ends up granting it as she remarks any other location could be destroyed by accident by her brother-in-law. A reminder of just how powerful Tarble was when he first showed up and Vegeta being well beyond that power by now. Vegeta is not sure what to think, and Yurin simply says to enjoy his few hours he has in the land of the dead as she is sure the others would be resurrecting him before the day was done.

She saw off Vegeta to the Grand Kai’s world, when she felt in the distance her husband’s Ki. Shin had informed them that Tarble needed to be alone, to train by himself. But he also said that it was training for a future issue that came all too soon. She was not about to allow herself to be kept in the dark. She placed her hands together as sigils appeared around her. She focused intently on the wild Ki, the fluctuation making it hard to keep focus on. Her mind filled with images of her husband; her heart longed to be with him once more. The distance and time had only been matched from before they were a couple. She summoned her magic and willed herself to be teleported to him.

Yurin appeared on crimson red world, the air instantly felt oppressive and hard to breath. It felt like her skin burned slightly, she felt her stomach growl loudly as hunger kicked in instantly, a sudden realization of danger. Her eyes turned as a gargantuan creature without legs or arms, but a huge maw, much like a snake but with rows and rows of teeth and two massive horns from the crown of its head, had become aware of her. A strange bestial roar as it came down toward. The maw open and ready to devour her, only for a huge beast to suddenly slam into its head.

The snake like creature reeled its head back and looked at it’s attacked. A humanoid form, massive
muscles bulged and covered in thick brown fur. At least twelve feet tall, and as the two saw each other they roared. The humanoid form beat its own chest rapidly as the snake lunged in, only to have its massive jaw to be grabbed and held back. The smaller formed being twisting the neck and forced the creature to roll out of its coiled stance. The furred humanoid’s muscles grew larger as it roared out, the snake lifted from the ground and tossed suddenly.

The face of the unknown creature now visible in the sunlight given. A mixture of the Oozaru ape form and her husband looked down at her. He grunted before charging at her, roaring out loudly as Yurin ducked down thinking her own husband was about to kill her. Suddenly the odd amalgamation of base and Oozaru stopped before her, loud grunts as he leaned in and sniffed heavily. The smell of raw meat on his breath as he breathed out, low slow grunts as his body shifted slightly. He then walked around her, seeming to have lost interest and charge toward the snake creature once more that was not trying to escape.

Tarble’s beast form grabbed the tail, the snake lashing back to strike at its opponent. It instead found its body whipped into the air, a snap as he pulled it down and made it crash down onto the ground. His large form then jumped and landed on the writhing body, meaty hands grabbed at scales and tore at the flesh and forced open the body. The Snake’s hissing loudly as it coiled to try and crush him. Tarble’s bare hands tore at the muscle, roaring loudly as he was sunk into its fresh wound. Instead tearing away at its insides and making the creature wiggle and writhe in pain. Tarble tore away bloodied meat placing it to his lips and devouring it as the snake’s will to fight was slowly dying out.

Tarble climbed free of the large reptile, pulling free a large piece of meat again as he bit into the red mass of flesh. His face and fur covered in the red ichor of the fell creature. Yurin watched as he chewed the tough meat, gulped it down and roared out before settling to the ground. She believed this this was why she was told to leave him alone, Tarble was some sort of monster… some sort of beast that could not be controlled. The beast she once knew as her husband, then lifted the bloody meat toward her.

“Eat.” The word came out more like a grunt, his eyes did not turn to her though. They scanned the crimson leaves of the forest nearby, watching for the next threat as he offered food.

“Tarble… are you in there.” Yurin asked, as she moved slowly to him. A simple nod to respond. “Is this… what Shin has had you been doing?” Another nod. “Are you in control?” A pause, too long for him not to answer. “How long?”

“Since I left.” Tarble tried to speak clearly, but his voice seemed unable to properly make the words without growling or grunting them.

“You have been this way for almost a month!” She sounded agitated, which made Tarble stand as charged forward at nothing. He then ran another direction, slowly making a circle around her as he looked around and thumped at his chest as a warning to other. He then came back and sat himself down as he stared out for any threat. “Tarble, we need to get you off of here.”

“Can’t”

“And why not.”

“No… Control. May attack friends… almost attacked you.”

“And what stopped you?” Yurin was concerned that he thought he was a threat to his own friends.

“Smell… nice smell. Calming.” He motioned the meat to her again. “Eat, then move. Not safe here. Open to attack.”
“I am not eating that.” Yurin said looking at the mass of torn flesh he was holding. She watched as he simply dropped it onto the ground then, and began walking forward. After the first attack she began to follow him.

-lookout-

Goku stood before the four hybrids, they were waiting for the dragon balls to be collected still. The saiyan warrior had asked Piccolo to gather more sensu beans from Nappa’s storehouse, and for Dende to call for the remaining friends to make their way to the lookout. But now it was time to focus on the next steps on how to take out Buu. “Buu is not guideless. Meaning every moment counts. From what Dende saw, Buu is insistent in fighting people as he had fun with Geta. With that we may have bought time. That time… I will be teaching you how to do the fusion dance. I will take two of you at a time into the time chamber. One hour, or fifteen days in the chamber. To learn, master, and perfect the dance. Any extra time will be used for training to increase your abilities. This will be a total of six hours we will be using.”

“Six? Should only be two if your taking us in two at a time.” Trunk spoke as he was confused at the thought of having a father that couldn’t even do that simple math. He knew his dad was not book smart, but he had to know he was wrong.

“Geta and Garic first, Then Trunks and Ashe, Followed by Geta and ashe, then by Garic and Trunks, and finally Geta and Trunks, then Garic and Ashe. Six hours for each of you to try and fuse with each other, to make sure you all mastered it well enough to not run into issues if your favored partner is forced away. Then one more hour for you all to train together to push your fusions to the limit.” Goku already began stretching, Trunks a little surprised that he was going to make them instead train each together for fifteen days. Then the idea of the last fifteen days just being them alone to train.

“Do we have seven hours to waste. Buu could destroy the world by then.” Geta said as he stood up. “I feel we should just leave now and gang up on him. He can’t beat us all.”

“Dad didn’t think that would work.” Ashe reminded Geta, the young boy looked to the ground. “I want to kill Buu… I want to go in first with Geta. Us two fail, then you can use the last six hours working Trunks and Garic to a higher level.”

“Both your personalities would make you make brash decisions.” Goku spoke. “You become one warrior. Geta already showed his pride for strength can lead him into making poor decisions. Ashe, your confidence is fickle. You start winning and you begin losing focus on the fight somehow and are overwhelmed easily.”

“And you think I won’t allow her confidence do so?” Trunks responded. “I don’t think I would be a good choice if that’s the case to fuse with Ashe either.”

“Yes, you act confident as well. But you also act cautiously. You do a lot more strategy then me. You slow down to become aware of what is going on. I am hoping that trait will help counter hers.”

“I know what you picked me and Garic, we were the top dogs in the Kid’s Division. So, we will be the best fighters. You want us to toughen up so when we fuse with the other two, we can boost them up more.” Geta looked to Garic.

“I think he wants me to go with you, because I am a opposite to you. I have little to no pride, because I never needed it. I also have better control over Ki, as you tend to throw it around and waste it.” Garic looked to the ground. “And… I am often scared and unsure what to do. You on the other hand always seem to know what to make of for your next move.”
“Exactly Garic. You’re the perfect counter to each other. Maybe by mixing the quick-thinking mind of Geta and the calm thinking of Garic we can have a fighter that is perfect against Buu. I want you all to master the fusion dance together though, as it does require fine control. And we don’t have a lot of time to start. I will be showing it to you four together, then me, Geta, and Garic will go into the chamber. Trunks and Ashe train the hour to try and get use to the movements.” Goku said as he was getting excited. He made sure Nail was in to watch him, so he could make sure the others did it properly. After showing it to them a total of five times, he took his first students into the time chamber to try and prepare them for the future battle.

Our heroes all are training to face Buu, will Goku’s plan end up defeating Buu? Will Gohan need to Z-sword’s weight for training and will he master it sooner due to his training throughout the years? Will Tarble’s odd training bring him to mastering some new form in time? Or will Buu end up destroying the world before they get the chance to try and save the universe? Lets see what happens in the next chapter.
The white void of the time chamber was not odd to our heroes, having used it to get extra time of training for the passed few years. This was the first time for Geta to be in the chamber with Goku or Garic though. The two eleven-year-old children stood before Goku at first, wondering if they would need all the time that Goku was hoping for.

“So how are we starting this, go straight to trying to fuse.” Geta spoke as he wanted to get things over with.

“No, I want you two to keep practicing until you get the movements exactly right. I figured if we do nothing but that for today, then you two might be able to try it tomorrow.” Goku said as he clapped his hands together. “Honestly, I never got to do this technique myself. I watched other people perform it, but they went from weaklings to impressive fighters in a blink of an eye. But they also had a majority of their afterlife to perfect it.”

“But a whole day of learning the dance? If we show we master it sooner, can we try fusion?” Garic was interested in the fusion idea, as it was nothing like what his father and mother had ever taught him.

“I don’t see a problem with that, but it is best not to rush into this to hard. Doing it wrong will make the fusion fail. I much rather we get this right the first time so we can start training and having you master the new power. Now, let’s begin. Talking is wasting time.” Goku then began making a tempo for them to follow, calling out 1-2 1-2 1-2 for their steps as the two boys made awkward movements.

-Trunks and Ashe were watched by Nail as they continued to practice. Dende coming into the room and watching the two nearing teenage hybrids worked diligently. Nail noticing him, asked if there was something wrong. Behind him was Chichi and Videl. He explains that the topic of preparation for everyone to fight came up, and they wished to try and work on the fusion dance as well. Chichi remarking that they won’t get in the way of Goku’s plan, they simply will go in after the kids finish their seven-hour training. Nail found no problem with this, but then Dende also informed he thought it may be good to do something that had not been done in a while, Nail confused by his indirect statement. Dende then reminds the fellow Namekian of the time they teamed up with Tarble the first time on their home world. And remarked on how Guru released the hidden potential inside almost everyone. This catches Trunks and Ashe’s attention, Trunks asked if it was possible that they had hidden potential in them still. Dende explains that if there is even a little bit, he could open up the gateway to it. Nail sees the benefit as it would allow them to be more powerful, and asked why Dende did not bring it up sooner. The god in training simply remarked that everything was happening so fast, he simply forgot.

So as Goku trained two students in the time chamber, Dende began to release the potential of all the fighters that had not already been released. This included Mr. Satan, though it was not seen as necessary by many of the other fighters. Piccolo still away, as was Raditz and Nappa, so they did not get their potential unlocked as of yet. Trunks and Ashe amazed by the feeling of their body filled with power they did not know about, Ashe even wondering if this was how Geta felt. The two power up and feel like they are just a little push to short to reach the same power that Geta had, but the others still impressed by the shift in power. Nail telling the two to resume their dance training.
Before Goku stood an obese fighter, barely able to move without tiring himself out. “Wrong again. Geta your foot placement was wrong. Garic your pace is too quick still. You two need to focus.” Goku shouted as the fusion looked disappointed. The two fighters needed to wait for the fusion to expend itself now. “Maybe another day of practice was needed.”

“No, we will get this!” The fusion of the boys called out; a mix looked so similar to Vegeta with short hard it was almost funny. Goku would normally joke but they did not have infinite time, and he was not sure they would even get the full hour of time. “One more time, if we fail… then we will go back to practice.”

“One more time.” Goku nodded, starting to wish they had waited for the Sensu beans as well. One day in here only had the supplies for two people normally. They already rationed out the first day which was not terrible, but he wanted them to be at full strength during training. Time passed and the boys separated. “You won’t be able to fuse for another half hour, so practice tell then. Remember, you fail we go for one more day of practice.”

The two boys nodded, before he leapt from each other and began to do a mock dance. Over and over they pretended to try and fuse, Goku called out errors but was surprised they were learning it so quickly. Half an hour passing, as the boys lined up. They focused their Ki to match together, the two looked to Goku and waited for his signal. With a nod the two began their dance.

“Fuuuu” The two boys began stepping closer to each other. “Sion” their arms snapped across their body and their legs positioned correctly. “HAAAAA!” leaning into each other, their finger tips touch. A flash of light as the two beings merged, Goku smiled as he saw it was a perfect dance. A surge of power filled the void, as a new warrior stood before Goku. His arms placed to his hips, a knowing smirk on his face. “Behold! The greatest warrior in the universe. I am…” The warrior stopped and brought his chin to his chin as he thought. “Ah yes, since I am a fusion of Garic and Vegeta the fifth. I will go with Gata!”

“Well it looks like you boys finally managed to do go full strength. We will now have a bit of a spar, to see just how strong this fusion really is. I will start at my base, and go into Super Saiyan following. And keep getting more and more powerful tell I match you. Once we find if I have a chance or not, we will have you power up to full strength. You ready, Gata?” Goku said as he positioned himself to start.

“I should ask you that. Let me know if I am too much.” Gata said as he positioned himself for the fight as well.

The two vanished, and Goku in the instant following slammed into the ground hard. Gata flew overhead with a smile. Goku laughed at how quick he was taken down, and went Super Saiyan. He vanished once more, Gata blocked the incoming attack as well as the rapid strikes that Goku attempted as if he was not trying. Goku even more amazed that still as a base form being, he was outclassing Super Saiyan. This filled Goku with the desire to try fusion himself again, but now was not a time to focus on that. He brought himself to grade 2 Super Saiyan and was still outclassed. He decided that Grade 3 had no point to test, and pushed himself to Super Saiyan 2. Gata now showed actual effort, as Goku began to force him to move. Strikes made impact, but Gata still showed a superior natural ability. Five minutes of battle before Goku was too exhausted to continue, Gata also breathing heavily but still in his base form.

“Looks like Fusion is massively more powerful then I thought.” Goku laughed as Gata landed to the ground. “Still, we don’t know if it will be enough. Do you know if Garic has gone Super Saiyan 2? Like Geta did when he was granted his latent power.”

“No, Geta wasn’t sure if he could access the form again and Garic has never done it.” Gata said as
he felt he needed to get a harder test to train with, or he would not know his full strength. The fusion knew he had some days before he fought another fusion, but that should be fine. His excitement would have to be tempered.

“Then it is time to test a different theory.” Goku said as he sat up and saw Gata’s confused face. “Fusion is becoming a new warrior, the mixture mind and body of two warriors. Geta had once felt Super Saiyan 2. The first time I became Super Saiyan, it got easier and easier as my body got use to it. I want you to use Geta’s ‘muscle memory’ of becoming a Super Saiyan 2, and try to attain that form again.”

“You think it is possible?” Gata looked at his hands, interested to see if he had the power.

“I do. The idea also goes with something my wife found out some time ago. Apparently, Saiyans have a genetic marker. One that increases with our own strength increasing. My thought is, if two saiyans with high genetic markers fusion, the amount must increase. She theorized that increasing them meant Super Saiyan would be easier to obtain.”

“So, if we fused, and increased our Super Saiyan markers… we might be able to access the next level much easier.” Gata finished Goku’s thought, the older saiyan nodded. Gata smiled as he began to power up, pushed to Super Saiyan with easy. His power increasing more and more as Goku could only watch in amazement at the ever-building waterfall of power in front of him. Electric current began to surge around him, his hair stood in more intense spikes, the power flowed from him like crazy. Goku clapped as he saw the Super Saiyan 2 form reached like it was nothing. Gata though kept powering up. “I have a little more… I can feel I am not at the top yet.” The fused warrior began to yell out, his ki building higher and higher. The energy surging around his body intensified. His hair began to grow longer, thicker, and wilder. It began to curl behind him as his eyebrows simply vanished. The fusion had obtained a new form! But only for a moment as the power drain and stability of the fusion broke down.

Geta and Garic suddenly forced away from each other, and had almost no energy. They both panted and could barely get themselves to sit up. Goku looked at them with amazement. He thought that there was something beyond Super Saiyan 2, but he did not expect the power he felt from it. A new goal in his mind for his own training, to obtain that same form for himself. He allowed the boys to rest for now.

For the next three days, it was a mixture of fusing and training as well as training in their regular bodies. Goku tried to keep up with the fusion, but often found himself pushing as hard as he could to simply give him a challenge. The fourth day of training, Garic had an idea. The next time they fused, Gata used the multi form technique and split himself into two portions. Instead Goku got to watch as the two Gatas were able to push themselves, Goku used the extra time to instead try to work out for himself and try and build his own strength.

One week passed in the chamber since they entered, Goku stopped them from starting the day with fusion. Instead he wanted to see if the two boys could access Super Saiyan 2 by themselves. He explained that he felt that with all the transforming in training, it was possible that their bodies would know how to access it themselves. If they did, then they could move on to new training. Geta and Garic do in fact achieve Super Saiyan 2 themselves, proud of themselves to reach the form so quickly.

“Good, now we are going to train the Super Saiyan 2 form.” Goku said as he transformed into a Super Saiyan 2 form as well. The boys looked at him confused once more. “The Super Saiyan form, was found out to have different grades in it. Each one a step to greater heights. The Super Saiyan 3 form already shown a massive disadvantage, it consumes stamina like crazy. And it burns it so fast
that you two cannot maintain the fusion either.” Goku smiled as he showed his progress with mastering the Super Saiyan 2 form, condensing his Ki and working to maintain the output to a more manageable level. “I had a thought, Super Saiyan 2 would have had the same problem if we did not master the Super Saiyan form. For the last 8 days in this chamber, you will still do fusion, but once in the morning and once at the end of the day. The rest of the time it will be the three of us mastering super saiyan 2. Let us see if we can access a Grade 2 super saiyan 2.”

The boys nodded, and finished their first fusion of the day. The fusion accessing Super Saiyan 2 to make most of their work out. The following few days pushed the boys to keep the Super Saiyan 2 form active for as long as possible, to meditate on the Ki output and try to allow themselves to keep the form active. At the end of their training, he informed the two to rest and not train to. To instead to meditate on their past fifteen days, and informed the other two would be dealing with the same training regimen.

And Goku was telling the truth. Trunks and Ashe were made to master the fusion dance for a whole day, then try fusing. The difference was they two of them had a sudden power boost Goku was not aware of, one that Dende was giving to Garic and Geta now. After their first successful fusion, which happened faster then Garic and Geta, Goku tested their form and had them power up. The fusion was name Ashunks, and the fusion and potential unlocked already allowed for the two to access Super Saiyan 3 as well. Goku then began his training with Ashunks, as well as when they were separate. Half way through the training, Piccolo entered with the Sensu beans. This allowed Goku to regain his lost stamina. After one week of training, he switched them to mastering Super Saiyan 2 training as well. This training continued still as they once again changed places, Goku being informed of Buu’s terror on earth.

Our fusions found, are Gata (Garic and Vegeta), Ashunks (Ashe and Trunks), Truric (Trunk and Garic), Geshe (Vegeta and Ashe), Vegunks (Vegeta and Trunks), and finally Gashe (Garic and Ashe). The final hour, Goku finally leaves himself after spending ninty days of training almost nonstop. The few minutes between training gave him a chance to rest and work on his own training plenty. Now the final hour was the kids, for direct training and fusion dance training with each other.

-Supreme Kai’s world-

Gohan swung the Z-sword over the peaceful world of the Kais, his super saiyan state acting as his base form as he felt the still substantial weight. He was amazed that such a legendary sword existed, with how Supreme Kai was able to heal and create food for him as needed. This allowed him to progress in his training a lot faster than he thought was possible. Gohan lowered himself to the ground finally, it was about time for a small break and switch to base level to push his training further. A small snack provided by the Supreme Kai.

“This planet is so huge; I am surprised that you and Kabito lived alone on this planet.” Gohan leaned back as the Eastern Supreme Kai’s hands hovered over his body and worked to recover his body. “Oh wait, you used to have four others. You said they had not survived, so you know what happened to them? Any hint on the way it fights?”

“Northern and Western Kaiooshin were killed somewhat quickly. They fought bravely still, but it fought us one on one. Made sure to attack fast while we were separated. Southern Kaiooshin was strong enough to actually challenge him actually, though Buu proved to be still out matched. Buu then absorbed him and stole his strength to make it his own.” Shin’s voice was sullen as he spoke of his friends’ deaths.

“Absorbed?”

“Yes. Buu’s true form is not the form it has currently. First it absorbed Southern Kaiooshin, and its
power increased beyond comprehension. Its form changed to match its terrible power, a massive musclebound creature. The Daikaioh then challenged him, and after using his most powerful move… Buu regenerated and absorbed him. Which turned him into the form on earth now… and weakened him.”

“Weakened him? How did he get weaker by absorbing someone stronger?” Gohan sat forward as Supreme Kai positioned himself to sit in front of Gohan.

“I do not know. I think that Buu also absorbs a potion of the person’s spirit. Daikaioh was a peace loving and simple man, happy to watch over us and everyone else. I personally believe it made him more compliant, but also gave him a pure soul and made him childlike.”

“Childlike… he did seem to be playing more then being serious. That is a scary thought.” Gohan shivered slightly on the idea of Buu getting serious.

“Right, which is why we need to become something even greater than Daikaioh. And finish him with no piece of him remaining.” Shin said clenched his fists, knowing that in the end he could do nothing to avenge his friends. He instead would have to rely on the mortals.

“Then let us get back to training.” Gohan said lifting the heavy sword, slowly he began to swing the sword and build up muscle needed to master the blade even in his base form. He felt he needed more time, but it was not like they could convince Buu to wait for him.

-Muladhara-

The crimson moon soon shifted to a deep blood red as the sun disappeared from sight, darkening the world into a hazed red. The night seemed quiet, like the world itself calmed in the shadow of itself. Tarble’s massive body did not change but he led Yurin into forested area. It was thick, the plants seemed to have a mind of their own as they clung to her. Each step was a struggle to follow, each movement forced her to move with such devotion to her next sure step. A clearing, ground pounded down and trees fell to the rough circle made around a single tree.

The tree bore round red fruit with small spines to them, and Tarble’s large body leaped onto the thick trunk before climbing it. The sound of creatures hollered at him as he invaded their space, his grunts loud as he grabbed one of the fruits quickly. A small multilimbed creature rushed to where the fruit was and shook at the branch in a frustrated gesture, screaming like a banshee for the stolen fruit.

Tarble landed down on the ground grunted as he held out the fruit, easily the size of a watermelon. “Eat… Fruit. Wait for Day, then protect territory. Don’t share, Creatures in tree. Not good for them.” Yurin nodded as she took the large fruit, it was heavy for its size. The spines on it looked like they would stab into her if she tried to just open it. Tarble settled as she used her magic to cut open the top, and the scent hit her like a truck. It smelled horrible, like death. She had to hold back her own gag reflex.

“Smell bad, but good. Edible.” He assured her, as his body positioned itself into a meditative position. Yurin could feel her stomach demand food, and put her fingers into the meat of the fruit and pulled a piece. As she bit into it, she was surprised by the sudden delicious flavor that was on her tongue. The texture was a bit strange, stringy and wet. But her stomach growled louder as she pulled out more of the meat and ate it. She felt like a child as she ate it with her hands in such a way that left a mess on her face.

She positioned to sit behind Tarble, looking around to the strange world he had lived on for the past month. Surviving in this form and with no one here to lend him assistance. One of the screaming creatures leapt from the tree onto his back, she began to stand but noticed Tarble did not move.
Instead the creature began digging through his fur and pulling from it bugs that were on his body. Happily eating at the bugs and moving to find another, crawling around him like it had done so before.

“Creatures… live off insects. Insects bug me, they eat them, I protect area, they live so they can eat bugs.” Tarble spoke as his voice cleared up slightly. “Tell me… why did you come? You would not come if there was no reason.”

“Tarble… I… I have a lot to tell you.” Yurin spoke softly, she leaned lightly against him again. Breathing lightly, before explaining the events that transpired that she knew about. It had some holes because of being turned to stone, but what she did know she did tell him. She hoped he would come back because of this, to try to help. But she instead found him instead return to Meditation, his Ki flaring randomly as he seemed to try to claim control of it.

-Buu-

The evil genie had fun with the warrior previous, but suddenly they were all gone. A weaker person interrupted and removed all the other people. Buu’s looked down at Bobbidi’s fallen body, finally passed so he could not threaten to seal him away. A sudden blast incinerated the body before the large form took to the sky. “Now time to find another fight. I want to have fun again.” And with a super sonic burst of speed, allowing the ground to rip and tear behind him, he flew in a random direction. Instead of just destroying the people though, he would land in towns and demand a fight. Without Bobbidi introducing the creature to the world, a human would try to give him the fight he looked for. But soon Buu landed a blow that made the human’s head disappear, Buu upset of the easy fight. Soon forcing others to fight him, and ending them in one blow and getting himself more and more aggravated. So much so he bombed the town and moved on when he noticed that all the humans coward in fear.

This continued for hours, at least five had passed and he had destroying a quarter of humanity in his quest to find a challenge. As he moved, more and more information was being bring brought up on the lunatic. But what was worse, was that it was found out that the last seen location of Mr. Satan was destroyed! The worse was possible, Mr. Satan was dead and no one could take on this horrid monster. The terror being that if no one fought then everyone would die, and if someone did fight then it would only buy everyone else a small amount of time to pray for salvation.

This was stopped though, one last boring fight from ‘the strongest in town’. Buu began to shake in frustration as the sixth hour passed. “Why you all weak! Buu not happy! Buu very angry! Bring out best fighter… Buu want fun fight.” He screamed in growling anger. Stomping his feet in his growing anger. The next fighter dead just as fast, someone even brought a weapon and it simply broke on his blubbery exterior when he struck it. No one could match him, and he was not having fun. Steam began to escape from the holes on his head and arm, the shaking getting worse as the anger of nothing but weaklings were there to challenge him. Even teaming up, they stood no chance. One fighter only surviving because Buu had sudden gripped his own head in growing fury. Striking his own body before screaming out and a gray mass of steam grew over his body.

The gray mass soon formed a thin version of Buu who, without a care of anyone, ended all fights for Buu in the city with a massive air blow from his lips that cut through building and people. The once city turned to rubble in an instant. The thin Buu then landed before the fatter one, a smile on both their faces. “You me… must be strong. Make fight good.” Fat Buu said to its alternate self. The thin buu instantly striking Buu’s face, sending the pink blob back.

Training is going well, but not Buu has done something extremely strange! With Supreme Kai’s warning to Gohan, what will happen to the future of this arc. Will all our heroes’ preparations be
enough still? Will Buu end up being his own destruction? Lets see what happens in the next chapter!
Super Buu! Buy some time Goku!

A hail of energy fell from the sky, massive explosions battled for domination over each other. The landscape was ravaged by the constant assault. The downpour of destruction ended, and Fat Buu stood with heavy damage. His body showed an unstable form, slightly melted and reformed slowly. Thin Buu overhead pounded at his chest in triumph over his counterpart, which angered Fat Buu as he launched into the air to begin wildly wailing into his thinner duplicate, the fight was fun at first but now he felt pain and did not like it.

The Lookout was feeling the two powerhouses going at each other. An intense battle that only made the group worry more, as it seemed endless. The only benefit was it held Buu from killing more, as he was too busy beating himself up. But even with all the damage they were doing, the Ki never seemed to lower. Instead it made the fighters painfully aware of the power the monster had.

Fat Buu once more slammed to the ground and being taunted by his thin version. “Buu angry! Buu kill you! Become Chocolate!” He screamed a shrilled ear-piercing scream. His antenna flipped and fired a beam of energy. Thin buu dodged as he moved closer and closer. Fat buu more and more aggravated and blasted wildly to try and catch his opponent. Instead as the Thin Buu grew closer, and Fat Buu more blinded by rage, He suddenly blew on of the transformation beams back, Buu unaware and struck by his own chocolate beam. A zap, and suddenly Fat Buu was a chocolate bar. Thin Buu did not wait. His mouth opened wide in a wild yell as he chomped down on the chocolate.

A heavy gulp, as Thin Buu’s eyes widened with a sense of power flooding him. Steam escaped his body once more as he hooted in excitement, a wide smile as his Gray body was covered in the steam. Seconds pass before a sudden burst of power repelled the steam, a tall muscular body. A frown on his face that snapped into a smile as he sensed powerful people hiding away from him. “Found you.”

Raditz arrived finally as he collected three of the seven balls, Nappa was already on the way to his fourth ball. The power from Buu surged suddenly, his eyes opened as he turned. The creature was on its way straight for them. Piccolo called out that it learned to senseKi, and everyone got ready to fight the monster before them. Dende called for Raditz to come to him as Goku went to rest almost right after leaving the time chamber. Buu rises over the edge of the look out as Dende releases his potential, in hopes the saiyan’s power would be more than enough to hold back the monster.

Buu looked down at all the fighters, a gentle landing as he stared them down. “Which one of you is strong? I want to fight someone strong.” Buu spoke as he looked over the humans and frowned. “None of you very strong, I know your hiding the boy. Geta… Bring me Geta. He was fun, now I want to see how he does against me.”

“He is training to defeat you, and we will stop you before you can interrupt him.” Chichi announced loudly. “You are the reason my husband is dead; I will make you pay myself.” Her body tightened as the ground cracked under her foot. The others tried to hold her back but it was seen by Buu she wanted to fight.

“Come at me… you entertain me and I may give the rest of you five minutes.” Buu said motioning his hand for her. The group surprised by Buu’s offer.

“She won’t fight you.” Raditz said as he stepped forward, his left arm raised to fight the monster. “I will. I am Raditz, a proud Saiyan warrior. I will fight you to the end like Prince Vegeta.” The saiyan powered up to Super Saiyan and charged the behemoth of power before him. He attempted to tackle
and push him away from the others, but instead slammed into a ungiving wall. Buu just smiled down as even with the power boost he was nothing for the evil Genie.

“Nice try.” Buu said, Raditz leapt away as he knew retaliation was coming. The pink monster’s arm reached and grabbed the Saiyan by the throat to bring him back. “You don’t entertain me… and this happens.” Buu’s arm wound back and snapped forward, Raditz’s neck snapped back as his eyes widened. Buu then dropped the body as it twitched and the Saiyan’s eyes moved around in horror. “I will make you watch, and pile you up on each other, then turn you all into chocolate when your last warrior falls.”

Dende rushed back into the room Goku had taken his rest in, the younger saiyan already stepped out and moved toward the danger that had come for them all. “Wait Goku! You won’t stand a chance, it would be better to get the others.”

“No, we need to give them time. We need to make sure their power outclasses Buu.” Goku said as he pushed the guardian out of the way. “I am the only one capable to even give Buu a decent challenge, and that is because of all the training I did with the kids.” His stride quickened. “When I get Buu away, heal Raditz.”

“1- I will… but first. If your going to fight him anyway… allow me to unlock your hidden Potential.” Dende pleaded, Goku had refused him before as it felt an unnatural way to gain the strength needed. “I know you don’t like it. But Buu offered five minutes to someone that entertained him. If you’re not able to hold him off long enough, it might at least buy us five minutes before he demands them again.”

Goku stopped for a moment, sighing at the thought of losing out on training for the limit to break. He thought for a moment as he felt Nail try to hold off the demonic Genie, who seemed to delight in his regeneration and was tearing pieces from the namekian. Nail’s Ki draining quick as he was forced to keep healing himself. “fine, do it quick.”

Dende was glad Goku saw it his way, and placed his hand to Goku’s back. He felt a massive reserve waiting to be untapped, and opened the gateway to allow it to flow freely in his body. Goku amazed by the power he felt, but was reminded of his goal as Chichi suddenly went down and her Ki drained fast.

Buu stood on the woman’s back, letting her cry out as he pressed down his foot on her. her spine snapped and organs crushed in one movement, making the woman cry out louder as the Buu moved to grab her arm. “Enough!” Goku’s voice echoed out as he stepped out of the Lookout’s main palace.

“Who are you?” Buu said grinning as he continued to grab for Chichi’s arm, his eyes widened when he saw Goku’s body before him. A sudden kick made Buu’s head snap back and forced him away from Chichi’s body.

“I am one of the guardians of earth, I am a saiyan known as Goku. And I will stop you Buu, or die trying.” Goku said as he positioned himself to fight, summoning his Ki once more and went straight to Super Saiyan 2. Buu smiled before he was launched away from the Lookout by another kick from Goku. The saiyan warrior chased after his opponent, needing to push him farther away if he wanted to give everything. Dende rushed out to save Chichi from her Ki slowly draining and healed her wounds till she was stable, rushing to Raditz to do the same and arrived just in time to keep him from death.

Buu smiled as he kept being pushed away, but suddenly stopped and caught Goku’s fist. “This is far enough away.” The pink blob said before its head slammed into Goku’s, a massive force made Goku
call out in pain. Goku summoned Ki in his hand that was grabbed and exploded it out to force Buu to let go.

“Guess that means you know I wanted to get away. But I don’t think you are quite ready for the new form I have for you.” Goku said with a smile already impressed with Buu’s power, and knowing that at his level now… he was no match. “Mind giving me a moment to power up?”

“No… No time, no waiting.” Buu said angrily. “Fighting does not need waiting.

“Some of the best fights have a lull in them. A small pause to build up anticipation. I will get massively more powerful if you wait. So strong you will have plenty of fun.” Goku tried to bargain with his want to fight and want a strong opponent. “Think of it as a marker. You let me transform, and you will feel the strength of someone who is going to be weaker than the people training to beat you.”

Buu’s eyes twitched at Goku and crossed his arms. “Don’t take too long… or I call your bluff and kill you and everyone else.”

“Right, but if I entertain you… you give us five minutes. I will try to get those five minutes, even if it kills me.” Goku smiled, and positioned himself to summon out all his power. Yelling out, as power great higher and higher. The earth and waters of the planet below began to grow chaotic as Goku’s power rose. His hair grew long, as he pushed himself to Super Saiyan 3. “No time to talk, I only have 3 minutes max in this form.”

Buu’s body in an instant was propelled to the ground, but stopped before colliding. He looked up and Goku was gone. “KAMEHAMEHA!” Goku’s voice was behind Buu, a sudden blast enveloped the creature and blew him to pieces into the sky. Buu forced to reform as Goku already began to rapidly strike into the regenerating body. Buu grew excited as he began to strike back, punishing Goku for each hit with one more powerful. The two danced in the air, blow for blow countered, Buu body simply regenerated to quickly for Goku’s attacks to keep any real damage. Goku on the other hand could feel every blow and winced in pain.

Buu just smiled as he motioned for the saiyan to continue. ~One-minute left ~ Buu thought, Goku powered up as much as he could and began to push Buu back once more. The creature allowed Goku to have the upperhand, only to put pressure back on the warrior. Goku tried to push his new limit and keep fighting. His body soon failed though, as Super Saiyan 3 broke finally and he was forced back to his base. A sudden kick sent Goku back.

The others tried to prepare what to do next. It was decided that it was to risky for Dende to stay, and took the three dragonballs and head toward Nappa. Only minutes later, the Lookout was crashed through by Goku’s body. Defeated and with no one to challenge him now. Buu landed on the Lookout with a smile. “You have five minutes. If the warrior is not out… I will destroy this whole planet.”

Goku in super saiyan 3 failed! Will the fusion prove to be more than a match for Buu? Or will the terror prove even worse than Goku could have planned for? Let us see what happens in the coming chapter!
Buu VS Fusion Warriors!

Buu’s foot tapped rapidly, it had only been two minutes but he had gotten impatient already. His arms cross as the others kept as far as they could from him. His Ki kept rising and falling as he seemed to argue with himself to get a good fight. Piccolo used his mental communication to inform the four kids that they only had five minutes, or thirty hours for them to prepare. 18 began to wonder if she and Chichi should have learned the fusion together, and Goku remarked that they would have been strong but not strong enough.

A minute passed when Buu roared out. “I am done waiting, bring out Geta!” The Genie began walking toward the group, Goku reminded Buu of his promise but simply grabbed the saiyan’s face, Pulled and lifted before Buu use frowned. A smile then came to his face. “Fine… let’s play a game.” He said looking to the others. “Here are the rules… Run. If I catch you… this happens.” Buu’s arm shifted, darkened and morphed as it enveloped Goku. The mass wrapped around the struggling warrior, then shrunk down and became part of Buu. His form slightly shifted as it mimicked Goku’s body type.

“Begin.” Buu placed his finger to his forehead, vanished for a moment before grabbing Piccolo. “Goku knew you’re the smarter one.” The Namekian tried to escape but found the being was just too strong. Nail called for everyone to run, firing a blast to try and blow away the mass from Piccolo but proved to be ineffective. The fellow Namekian the next target as everyone tried to break away.

Android 18 tried to run and found herself interrupted by Buu, Marron crying out. “Ki Enzan Barrage!” Krillin yelled out, as he threw severing disks. Each one cut through the Genie. “18, run! Your Ki can’t be sensed! Find Dende and wish us all free.” Krillin already set up for a Kamehameha, Yamcha already creating hundreds of Spirit Balls and repelling Buu’s body from reconnecting. Allowing Krillin to fire a blast that carried a chunk of the creature away. 18 nodded as she shielded her daughter, called for Krillin to live and escape, and flew as quickly as she could toward Dende.

Yamcha and Krillin focused on Buu to keep him from fixing himself, one piece of Buu snuck behind the humans each though. As Buu trapped them in the new mass, regenerating as the two were added to him. “Poor powerless humans.” Buu laughed out as he sensed his targets all running away. “Come, become part of me… and fight your chosen savoir on my side.”

The door to the chamber opened soon following, but not four children but six exited. Garic had replicated himself with the multiform and allows three of him to exist. The kids found it odd with how quiet it was already, and then worried when they felt no chi of their friends. Instead an evil chi massed not far and moved around, as if searching.

“I thought we had five minutes.” Trunks said as he tried to feel for his mother, his father, his uncle… but they were all gone.

“Looks like we cannot trust the word of Buu.” Ashe replied as she gripped her fists. “Let’s fuse, and kill this thing now.”

“I agree, let’s make the bastard pay. Full power!” Geta said and got the others to begin chanting the defeat of Buu. Geta rushed out toward the open aired Lookout.

Garic’s replications grabbed hold of Trunks and Ashe though. “Hold up, lets sneak attack him as well. One Garic and Geta fuse, see if we can handle Buu. If he is stronger than we thought, you two fuse and outclass him completely. If not, we fuse if buu’s durability outlasts Geta and my power.”
Ashe growled as she did not want to be sidelines again when it came to a fight against the monster that killed her father and now her mother. Instead breaking forward and followed her brother to their future battlefield. “All or nothing. We shouldn’t hold back; we shouldn’t even do the three fusions plan. It is too weak compared to our regular fusions.”

“I didn’t hear you complain about my plan before.” Trunks said huffing slightly as he followed behind her. The four kids joined Geta. “If you don’t want to do it, we can get back to regular fusion. Take him down without a challenge.”

“What’s this about regular fusion? We decided yesterday we should fight like this because it would allow three strong fighters rather then just two.” Geta said sighing as they finally caught up.

“It was good for training, but this monster is a real focus. I just don’t like the idea of us losing because we are being overzealous.” Ashe hated suddenly being the bad guy of the boys’ fun.

“That is why I thought it would be best if me and Geta try at as we are. And you two fuse if we fail. My other two can act as distractions or we can try that self-fusion.” Garic spoke trying to reason with her. “That way you and trunks can be the heroes if Geta and I fail.”

“I don’t like the idea of being used as a tool to guest someone’s strength. Lets just do regular fusion if it is going to cause strife.” Geta said as he began to power up to call Buu to them. “Come one guys, all together. Me and Ashe will fuse, Garic and Trunks distract and fuse once we start fighting.”

“But…” Garic started but Trunk placed his hand to his shoulder to stop him.

“It is an okay plan, but your self-fusion hasn’t worked yet. It would be added risk if we relied on it.” Trunk said patting his back. “Let us get ready to receive Buu.”

Garic sullenly nodded, before gathered with the other three. All four began to powering up, their senses focused on Buu to feel his attention brought onto them. They were not prepared for him to suddenly vanish and appear before them though. Buu’s form had changed greatly, his body looked almost completely human as how many absorbed victims he had.

“Looks like I missed some here… Wait.” Buu looked with a smirk to Geta. “You… I fought you before. You are back, and unfortunately too weak to be a threat for me.” Buu’s laugh was sickening, before he lashed out and sent Geta flying back.

“Ashe, get Geta now.” Trunk yelled out as he powered up to Super Saiyan 2, Garic quick to transform as well. The duo both attempted to use their Ki to blast Buu away, who’s body simply opened up to evade the attacks. Ashe dashed for Geta as the young boy caught himself finally. Buu grabbed both Trunks and Garic before he slammed their heads together hard. The two could hear bells ringing, and Buu began to charge after Ashe and Geta.

Buu almost on them when a wall appeared before them and caused his body to squish suddenly to an invisible force. Garic held up his hands to produce the wall, before he moved his hands to a ball and collapsed it around Buu. He then forced Buu away from Ashe and Geta. The two siblings took position to fuse. Buu shattered the ball of strange force, launched to Garic. Trunks jumped in front of him with his hands before his head, and released a Solar Flare. Buu roared in the sudden bright light, blinded as Garic and Trunks stood next to each other.

“Kame!!!”

“Galick!!!”

“Hame!!!”
“Gun!!!”

“HAAAA!!!”

“FIRE!!!”

The two charged two beams of energy, thrust their hands forward and with combine energy blasted Buu away from them. Chunks of Buu ripped away, Trunk and Garic leapt away as Buu already because to reform. As he did so, a ball of energy flew into his massing body and exploded his body into a mess. Geshe stood overhead, in her base form. Ashe’s gender took domination of the fusion in the case of her fusion, her hair stood straight up much like Geta’s though. “You luck just ran out, Buu.”

Buu still trying to fix himself, the use of his and the Namekian regeneration to speed up his reforming. Even so, Geshe continued her assault. Rained blast down that sundered the Lookout as well, as she tried to destroy him. Buu slowly regenerated faster and faster though. Gesha transformed into straight to Super Saiyan 2, and even with the increased power Buu launched himself. A heavy impact to her stomach, Buu smiled though as he gave chase to the young warrior and began to beat into her body.

As he flew over her and knocked her back toward earth, he sensed another surge of Ki. Truric, generating four additional arms already. His hair was lavender in the center and pushed to the sided, the sides were black and pointed upward making a horned like appearance. He then went super saiyan 2 as well. The fusion dashed toward Buu, two arms on each side charging two energy attacks. “GALICK-HAMAHA!” Both beams mixed in the center and fired into Buu’s body and erased a small portion from his center. The fusion already on him and downward slamming his fists down on Buu.

Buu rocketed down toward the ground, Geshe Ki reached out as a sword and stabbed into his body suddenly. It then pulled back and hundreds of thrusts of the Ki blade pierced into his body again and again. Truric charged a ball of energy in each hand and threw them in six different arcs, Buu slammed between them all and crushed between them. Buu’s body sizzled slightly as the two fusions flanked him at least thirty feet from him. The two warriors prepared their own energy attacks before firing it and catching Buu in the center. The Genie screamed out in pain, before he released his Ki in such a violent release and repelled their attacks.

“Looks like even Super Saiyan 2 grade 2 is not enough. Even two of them.” Truric said as he watched Buu already reforming again. “Geshe, lets do super saiyan 3 and finish this.”

“Right, Out ultimate attack.” Geshe said as she positioned her body to summon up all her Ki, Truric mimicked.

Buu looked in both directions in fear, as the two warriors Ki rose beyond him. ~No no no no no! I am the strongest, why! How!? ~ Buu screamed in his mind. His head suddenly squished between two kicks by the fusion, his eyes bulged out of his head. The two fusion mimicked their attacks as a swift elbow forced his body to go horizontal to the planet, then two empowered ki punches hit Buu into the sky.

“Best way to not destroy the planet.” Truric called out as he rose his hands and charged energy over him.

“Is to put the target to the sky.” Geshe yelled out as energy formed at her hands as she rose them both.
Their energy merged and mixed until they were both in a ball of energy. “This is for everyone! Burn to nothing!” The two fusions screamed out and fired out a massive energy toward Buu, the Genie blown into nothing, disintegrated to nothing. The two fusions both huffing as they used a ton of energy in their attack, but Buu was finished.

Or so they thought, pieces of Buu that fell to earth from went Geshe was stabbing rapidly then blasted between the two blasts were left. The darkened as two masses of Buu wrapped around the two fusions. The two warriors unaware of Buu’s ability, and caught unaware. Buu’s body reforming as the two masses mixed with his body. His body once more changed, his antenna long this time. But more impressively he was massively more powerful more then tripling his power in absorbing the two.

“Such power, nothing can stop me now!” Buu laughed, sending out a simple blast to the Look out and even his weak attack blew the once proud home of God into dust in space. “This planet would be a simple thing to erase. But we still have players to show my new power. I feel you.” His attention turned to Nappa’s sudden increase in power, though it seemed to be nothing but a drip of water in the ocean compared to himself.

-Supreme Kai’s World-

Shin and Gohan felt the massive Ki of Buu, and felt it getting stronger and stronger. Suddenly two higher power levels fought Buu, ones that Gohan felt were familiar. But now was gone, and Buu was even more powerful. They looked to the sword, and fear struck that they no longer had a method of beating Buu.

“Things have become terrible. We now have to rely on the legend to prove itself. Gohan, please keep training. If you do not get stronger, Buu will destroy everything.” Shin said, as he tried to sense any of their friends still alive.

-Muladhara-

Yurin’s eyes widened as she felt the sudden burst of power, using her magic she watched the events transpiring. Cheering loudly as she watched the kids Fuse and overwhelm the Genie. But become quiet when she watched him be absorbed, frozen as she watched her only son effectively be killed.

Tarble’s body had now shrunk down to the size of a tall man, his body still mainly covered in fur. He sat preparing himself for the fight to come, his form shrinking down once more. Every moment progressed him back to his normal size. A beast entered his sanctuary, a massed creature that roared out in challenge. “The days are never calm are they.” Tarble spoke softly as he took to his feet. The creature charged; the ground upheaved by its powerful legs as he charged.

Tarble stopped it with one arm, and made it look easy. His eyes finally opened as golden iris stared at the beast. He stepped forward and put is strength to pushing the monster away, sending it flying back and crashing through trees. “No one unsettles my foundation. I stand knowing my feet at planted. I am in safety that I made myself. I am prepared.” Tarble began to speak his mantra, as he returned to his position and leaned back into Yurin. “I sense it… I will be ready soon.” Tarble informed her.

“I don’t know if you will be enough.” Yurin sobbed lightly.

“I will be…”

-Earth-

18 clung to her daughter, Dende had already empowered Nappa. The saiyan was going to act as a
distraction, even if it was only for a moment. The Dragon Balls were a last hope, if their wish did not work... then nothing would work. The set the balls as Nappa rushed the opposite way, only to be interrupted by Buu. Nappa turned Super Saiyan which only made Buu laugh. Nappa just grinned as he held out his hand. “Let’s see how long you stay laughing with this!” Nappa tossed a Power ball into the air. ~Please let this work!~ Nappa prayed in his mind, thinking of his daughter and wife that he needed to protect as his eyes bathed in the light of his own power ball. He put everything he was willing into it, and felt the change.

Buu watched as the Saiyan’s form grow to a massive Golden Ape, but his Ki was still lacking. Buu making Nappa’s new transformation a play thing for him to test himself. The massive Ape out of control and attempted to blast through Buu, bite him, tear him appear. But instead found itself tossed around unable to fight back.

18 with the seven Dragon Balls know only two things she needed to do. Free everyone, and then get everyone safe. She had not learned to sense Ki, and had no idea that the fusion of the kids had proven massively helpful. The dragon summoned before her.

“I am the great eternal dragon, State your wishes. Fore I shall grant three.” Shen long called out called down to 18.

“There is a creature known as Buu that has taken my friend in some sort of absorption. Can you get them out?” 18 called out, trying to comfort her daughter from the large dragon.

A moment passed before the dragon answered. “The beings absorbed in Buu are held captive, it is a simple thing you simply bring them back out. They are still in this plane of existance, just attached to Buu.”

Finally, good news! “My first wish is to have all the people absorbed by Buu to be released!”

The dragon’s eyes flashed red, “Your wish has been granted.”

Buu’s eyes widened, as he was suddenly stripped off everything. Yelling out as Nappa’s defeated body fell to the ground. Sounding like he was in intense pain as his victims began to appear around him. Two unknown entities also appeared in the group, two Kais. Buu’s body began to collapse on itself, shrinking and slowly turning to his Pure Buu (Kid Buu) form.

“My second wish, everyone but Buu to the planet Gohan is on.” 18 called out.

“That wish can only be completed with permission by the Kai in charge.” Shen long responding.

“Shin is not here to ask! We need to be safe; we will ask later.” 18 screamed out in desperation

“Shin is not the Kai in charge of the world.” Shen Long responded.

The two kais watched as their long-time enemy was reverting back to his normal form. One chubby Kai frowned as he saw his nemesis regaining his lost strength now that he did not have pure Kai energy flowing in him. A ping to his mind as he looked to the dragon. “As Daikaioh, I give permission. I am curious of what is going on.” The kai responded.

“Daikaioh, it seems our original plan did not work.” The other Kai said, standing by the chubbier one. His massively muscled body a complete opposite of his higher Kai.

“Yes, Southern Supreme Kai. But I feel that Shin may have survived and had made a plan. Let us hope we can help.” Daikaioh spoke with a gentle smile.
“Your wish has been granted! I shall become dormant for your third wish.” Shen long called out. Our heroes wrapped in a bright light, before they appeared on the Supreme Kai’s world all together. Leaving Buu on the world with the remaining humans, and becoming his pure form.

An epic battle awaits us in the coming chapter! All our fighters freed due to a simple wish, and gained two new allies. But will they be able handle the power that is Pure Evil Buu? Or will all this be a waste of time. Let us find out next chapter!
Shin and Gohan were suddenly surrounded by the warriors of earth, Daikaioh only given permission to the few and not the many other humans of earth that were now unguarded. Shin’s silence as his eyes widened. He saw two people who he never thought he would see again. The Grand Supreme Kai, and the Southern Supreme Kai! He was without words as he looked at his long gone friends. Geshe and truric’s fusion popping suddenly and the four kids were too exhausted to do anything. Nappa was passed out in his Golden Ape form, beaten far too bad to be any trouble or help at the moment. Everyone else passed out on the ground and not yet recovered from the sudden tear away from Buu.

“Eastern Supreme Kai, I thought you might still be alive.” Daikaioh spoke with an approving tone to his voice. His eyes looked to Shin’s missing leg and a gentle smile came to him. “Still learning healing and could not bring back your leg? It is too bad Northern Supreme Kai is not here, his healing was top notch as was his sword skill.” His eyes scanned to the warriors before them, even with them passed out he could feel their power that lie with them. He was surprised to find so many mortals having obtained a massive amount of power in his absence.

“I would prefer Western Supreme Kai, her skill would provide a table turn for the coming battle.” Southern Supreme Kai stood, his arms behind his back in attention to the Grand supreme Kai. “Speaking of which, what are we going to do? Buu has returned to his original power and no longer has Pure Kai Ki weakening him. It was already proven to us that his power was greater than the combined efforts of the supreme Kais. It appears that even with Shin being our sole survivor, was not able to fulfill his duty.”

Shin looked to the ground, disappointed in his own weakness. “I am sorry… I should have been one to have been absorbed. I did not know that was the plan, nor did I understand my weakness tell it was too late.” The Daikaioh simply walked to him, and placed his hand to his shoulder. The younger Kai felt better knowing the kind leader had returned.

“It is no fault of your own. We hoped that in sacrificing ourselves to it, that it would grow weaker and weaker tell it wasted away. It seems this was not possible. Which means we must use more direct tactics.” The Daikaioh spoke with a more serious tone. “Southern Supreme Kai, please remove your earrings.”

“Yes, Daikaioh.” The muscle bound Kai was quick to remove the earrings from himself. Placing them into his pocket. The Daikaioh removed one from his ear himself, Shin looked confused at the two of them. “What, do you not know of Potara fusion? It is an ancient art perfected by us Kais for emergencies just like this.” Southern Kai shook his head disappointed that Shin seemed unaware of the artifacts that hung from his own ear. “Daikaioh and myself thought of doing this, but thought even combining our power would not be enough.”

“What changed now?” Gohan chimed in as he held the Z-sword aloft.

Southern Supreme Kai seemed to be about to reprimand the young man for speaking out of turn, But Daikaioh simply placed himself between the two. A simple smile, and a gesture toward the young man. He then motioned to the others that lay on the ground. “We have allies that are capable. The last time it was the five of us, and even with our power… we could not match him. Now we can enact a different plan.”

“What plan is that? It looks like everyone was beat and if we team up it won’t be enough still. Not with that power.” Gohan looked to the sky and could feel Buu already on the move from Earth,
which he could sense nothing from.

“Our plan will not be over power him.” Daikaioh spoke as his body began to change, his pudgy form tightened and grew more muscular. His Ki rose more and more as he became a well-toned Kai being. His purple hair grew long as the mohawk turned to long flowing hair that went down his back. “But we can weaken him slowly… tell he had no energy. If we do this correctly, we can get Buu wore down tell he is unable to repair himself.”

“Daikaioh! Is that truly possible? Does Buu have a limit to even this incredible power?” Shin could feel hope grow in his heart once more, his leader sounded so confident that it inspired him. “Tell me how I may help.”

“Can you lift the Z-sword?” Daikaioh spoke, shin confused but confirmed he was not strong enough. “Then you will stay back, and heal others. With only one leg, your combat skill seems to only have increased a little, and the fact you do not have good teamwork with the mortals means you will get in the way. Heal the others so they can join in again. I will heal them this first time, but our combined power must be used on Buu.”

The Daikaioh’s new form rubbed his hands together, a white mystical energy flowed over them as his Ki shined through him. He then lifted his hands to his lips and looked as if he drank the energy. A moment of holding his breath before he breathed out toward the floor. A white mist escaped and flowed like a fog over the others. Nappa’s body shrank back down to normal as wounds disappeared in the thin air. The others could feel their energy suddenly revitalized, waking to seeing they were on the Supreme Kais’ world.

18, who had been quiet this whole time, began to explain to the other what was happening. In the same time, Southern Supreme Kai placed the Potara earring on. The group amazed by the sudden being before them, an incredibly Pure Ki that overwhelmed them slightly. A single voice, showing Daikaioh took direct control of the fusion. “Prepare yourselves. I will be summoning Buu here. This world is the only one that take this coming battle.” The new fusion stood, his hand outstretched as a portal began to form. The last battle was coming. “I will start, and weaken him to the point you all can finish him.”

The final battle is coming! With a fusion of the Daikaioh and Southern Supreme Kai, a powerful warrior made and even that seems to only be enough to weaken him. Will our team be able to finish Buu finally? Or will the evil genie prove too much? See you all next chapter!
Battle against Pure Buu: Part 1

Buu’s destruction had only started, the erasing of Earth and had moved on to destroy the other planets of the Solar system. A ball of energy sent into the Sun as the final fair wells solar system, the ball slammed into the surface. The sun suddenly formed a donut as the energy erupted out the other side, the star disrupted before Buu began to head for a new place to destroy at full speed. The evil genie’s destruction no longer hindered by the good nature of Kais nor the pestering of his creator of his son. It was free now to destroy and was slowly remembering its unstoppable power. Full speed it flew through space, sensing more life.

A sudden gate of life appeared, the monster flew through and felt its body crumble against the hand of another being. The new Daikaioh’s hand outstretched and held Buu’s evil form from moving forward. Before the demonic genie could try and face his opponent, Daikaioh fired a blast of his pure energy to disrupt him, the gate closed and allowed Buu to fly back with heavy crashes into the ground. “Your end comes Buu. I, Daikaioh, will fight you with my full power.”

Buu stood and yelled out in fury, silenced by Daikaioh’s fist slammed into the top of its head and forced into the ground. A kick stretched the genie’s body and launched him to the air, the Kai vanished and appeared again behind the Genie. Another blast crashed into Buu’s body and sent him back to the ground. The planet oddly did not seem to take damage from the Kai’s attack, only broken by Buu’s impact to the world. The Daikaioh lifted one hand to the sky while the other continued to fire blast after blast into his opponent. The Kai gathered a massive ball of energy. Buu appeared with the mimicked Instant Transmission it learned from Goku when it absorbed him, but the Kai moved the ball to face the Genie. The massive ball collided with Buu and trapped it between the ground and the energy itself.

The Kai seemed to have the upper hand through the whole fight, but he continued to fight without relent. The Ki Buu had seemed to not faulter, just continued to grow in fact. Slowly matching the Daikaioh. It was then the other fighters realized, that it was not that Buu was getting extremely stronger. The Daikaioh was losing strength. Android 18 remarked that it had been over an hour of the two fighting non-stop and Daikaioh had not held back at any point for the whole fight. Shin remarked that the Grand Supreme Kai must be getting tired finally, and Buu was still showing an unstoppable ferocity.

Daikaioh soon felt the impacts of Buu as its randomly stretching limbs took him by surprise. The strong looking form lost some of the muscle form and began to turn chubby, his Ki slowly dwindling as he kept using his pure Kai Ki to harm Buu. but Buu was regenerating even faster than he could damage him. As the Kai lost more and more strength to try and weaken Buu, the genie began to punish him for all the damage he had to deal with for so long. Laughing and hollering the whole time.

“Trunks, Geta, Garic. Fusions now!” Ashe called out.

“Wait, lets do the three fusion option.” Garic said as Ashe looked at him like he was crazy.

“If we do that, we will be massively weaker.” Ashe argued. “We need to deal damage.”

“No! Don’t you remember, the goal is to drain him of strength. Daikaioh said overpowering him doesn’t matter. Garic is right, we need to do the three fusions.” Trunks argued back.

“Right, we can drain him a lot easier if we take turns and force him to fight longer. If we give him time to rest, then he will start overwhelming us.” Garic explained to the children of Vegeta.
“I don’t think you four should do any fighting, not if you can’t work together.” Yamcha remarked.

“Work together?” Geta said as he nodded. “Three fusion style. Who would work better than Garic with himself? If he is half the fusion of all three fusion warriors, then the warriors will work together better than anyone else.” Geta nodded to Garic and Trunks. “That’s three to one, Ashe.”

The girl groaned as the boys teamed up against her. “Fine.”

“You and I will go first then. You have the most devastating style of attacks, which will force him to use more energy faster.” Garic spoke to Ashe. “Twenty minutes the next fusion. That will allow two fighters for ten minutes, ten minutes with one fighter, then ten minutes with two again. If we can keep recovering we will have an endless loop of fighting.” The young man already began to use the multi form technique.

“That means no super saiyan 3, it drains our time as well as makes us have to wait longer for recovery.” Ashe nodded as she and her Garic to fuse with got into position. “Fu… Sion… HA!”

Gashe appeared, once more a female warrior, before the others. She did not wait for a signal, she charged to Super Saiyan 2 right away. The fusion warrior charged in, both hands outstretched as blades of Ki formed. Buu stood slammed blow after blow into the Kai’s stomach, held aloft with one hand. Suddenly, his arm severed from his body as Gashe appeared. Her second attack sliced and cut Buu’s head clean off before she kicked the body away. “Your turns over, get back and leave the rest to us.” Gashe ordered, the Daikaioh nodded as he could feel he was far to harmed to be any true help.

Buu’s body recollected itself, the small form pounded at his chest at his new opponent and rushed at her. A massive blow to her face sent her flying back and crashed into the ground. She rolled and took to her feet quickly. Buu’s hand already before her face as a ball of energy formed. Gashe worked quick, slashing her hand up and sundering through his hand while also tossing the energy ball upward. It fell to the ground and cratered a portion of the planet. Gashe then thrust her other hand forward, extending her Ki blade forward to sever half the beast’s arm from itself. She extended her other Ki blade and began to slice up the Genie from her distance. Buu’s body tried to regenerate and reform faster than the cuts came, but with the simple moments she needed to make was to easy for her to move faster than his healing gave.

“Rain of Daggers.” Gashe suddenly pulled out her Ki blades back, forming a ball between her hands and threw it over head. Her hand rose to the sky before she swiftly shifted it down. The ball began to rain out thin white blades of energy. Buu just formed as one hit his wrist and took a piece away from him. Another hit and ripped another part of him away, and soon his body was being torn apart and speared into the ground. Chunks of his body began to form again, her eyes squinting. “Explode!” The daggers of energy glowed with a sudden brightness as the ground was erupted with energy. Buu forced apart but reformed in the dust cloud, growling as his arms stretched and grabbed Gashe’s head suddenly. She was pulled toward Buu at a blinding speed. “GALICK GUN FIRE!” Came a voice as a beam of energy slammed into Buu’s body and forced the creature away and instead had Gashe hit the ground.

“I thought we agreed to twenty minutes of one fighter first.” Gashe complained as she was joined by Gata.

“It has been twenty minutes. You were getting into the fight to keep track it seems. Team up time.” Gata said as he readied himself for a fight.

Gashe stood and positioned herself to his side. “Let’s show him how family fights together.” The
two dashed forward rapidly. Buu caught both their fists and growled angrily as he lifted the two up and slammed them both to the ground. The two fusions only allowed one slam to the ground, before they summoned Ki to their hands. Both blasted at Buu’s shoulders, smiling as Buu just smiled back. His two arms still animated slammed them together. The two fusions called out, before summoning Ki in their captured hands and erupted it out together to release them from the Genie’s grasp.

The two fusions kept trying to beat into the monster before Gashe’s fusion ended. The two kids tired out, and Buu rushed to kill the two of them as easy targets. Gata’s hands began to glow brightly, and got intercepted Buu with a single punch. Once that had happened a Ki eruption cause buu’s body to explode out. “Get away now. Hey, Buu. You like my new technique? Made it after my mother’s move. Instead of Rose Armor for defense and attack. This is purely for attack. I call his Mjolnir Fist!” Gata mocked.

Ashe and Garic’s duplicate retreated back as Gata began to fight Buu alone. Ten minutes until he would have a partner, and Buu did not seem to withstand his new technique. He was glad to have Garic’s Ki control in this fusion, otherwise the power would be massively reduced. Buu’s body reformed, Gata lifted his hands up and slammed down and crushed the Genie’s body into a puddle on the ground. “I wonder if you feeling it yet.” Gata mocked as he began rapidly punching into the mass of Buu, which kept Buu from reforming. At least that was what Gata thought before Buu reformed a potion of his body behind Gata and blasted him away. The fusion growling as he spun in the air, landed and launched himself back into battle right away. A heavy-handed punch exploded the new portion of Buu, and spread the being out more. Gata then took to the air and fired down massive blasts of energy that began to break the planet pretty heavily. “How much more can you take, Huh Buu?” Gata mocked as he kept firing down.

A small potion flew out of the explosion and slammed into Gata’s body, Buu took this time to reform. But hundreds of small portions of his body slammed and beat into Gata’s body as he tried striking back down. But they moved fast and like bees swarming, the fusion could not sense the small masses fast enough. Gata instead erupted with energy to force them all away, the small bits massing together and returning to Buu who laughed. It still seemed like their battle was nothing but a waste of time.

Buu flew toward the tired and wounded Gata, only for strange energy wrapped around him. “Galactic Donut, Volley Ball Smack Down!” The energy then tightened and condensed Buu into a ball, the energy forming a material suddenly. “You ready Gata.”

“Oh god, it is this lame thing.” Gata sighed. “I am ready!” He shouted back.

Truric grabbed the ball that held Buu, hitting it with his hand to pass to toward Gata. “READY!” The fusion slammed his fists together as two more pairs of arms formed, the fusion launched to the air afterward.

“SET!” Gata charged his arms with energy, slamming his fists upward to rocket the ball into the air.

“AND SPIKE!” With the six raised hands, Truric slammed down. The ball stretched, resisting his downward slam tell it finally could not. The ball finally gave way, and cratered into the ground. “Now Gata.” Truric yelled out, the two of them lifted their hands up and rained down more and more blasts down. Truric kept his mind on the time, and as time came for Gata’s fusion to fail he his mouth expanded like it was full of something. Slowly a white substance left and formed into a Ghost like version of Truric, Another and another made until there were five.

“Circle and collide with, Buu.” Truric called out, Gata’s fusion failing and the ghosts launched down. Buu was not as damaged this time, instead a slightly melted mass before the ghosts collided with his body. A puddled mass all that was left, but his evil Ki was still there. “Don’t think you can
trick me. Come up and face the Six-Armed God fighting style.” Truric called down. But Buu began to take longer to reform, and he was growing madder it seemed. His speed increased as an instant he was better he was already in the middle of headbutting Truric’s stomach. The air pushed from his lungs as he flew the sky, Buu appeared with the instant transmission and kicked him back toward the ground.

Truric could feel he was out classed, the weakening of his duplicates actually weakened whole group. The fight was getting harder as Garic was not able to pull up all his strength because of it. Buu instead held the advantage with Truric having to instead try to keep him from resting. The moment Buu lightened up to play around, Truric would start rapidly striking into Buu. A sudden voice in his head was his own Duplicate ~Fusion isn’t working, it looks like we are to weak. Ashe and Geta also can’t fused, Finish what you can! ~. Truric fired a small blast to make Buu back away. The two looked at each other, before they both charged. Buu hollered loudly as he knew he would overwhelm Truric. But the fusion placed his six hands forward as he launched like a spear. “Six Spears of the Gods.” Truric yelled as he focused key from his hands, Buu pierced through suddenly to even the Genie’s surprise. The fusion broke early due to Garic just not having enough Ki to keep up with Trunks, the boys without someone to stop Buu as he turned and began to heal.

-Meanwhile with the others-

“It is amazing how powerful they are; an hour of battling and they really have laid into Buu a lot.” Krillin remarked, a major power difference between him and the kids already and fusion just put them on a new tier completely. “But Buu feels like he is not losing any strength at all.”

“No, he is.” Gohan watched the fight that his brother was trying to resist being beaten. “But the boys are losing strength faster. And the others already tried and seemed to be already worn out and unable to fuse again. It may not have weakened enough for us to win the way we are.”

“There has to be a way to win.” Shin remarked, trying to heal the kids but they still were unable to heal. “We can’t let it end here.”

Goku tried to think, before he snapped his fingers. “There is a way. Hey, you were so effective because you were using pure good Ki right mister.” Daikaioh remarked that the saiyan was correct. “So, if we hit him with a massive amount, we might take him down as he is. I think I can do it… but not with the power we have now.”

“What do you mean?” Gohan asked, another skill his father had that he did not know.

“Yeah! The Genki-Dama, Or spirit bomb. I learned it to use on Vegeta when he first showed up. I never used it though. It has been over ten years since I tried it, but I can ask pull out Pure energy from people.” Goku explained his powerful attack that he never used since he learned it.

“Such an attack exists?” Daikaioh asked. “Did you come up with this?”

“Oh no, King Kai taught me, of the North side.” Goku admitted.

“One of our people, that is pleasing to know. I will have to meet him. How long will this take.” The Grand Supreme Kai asked.

“Don’t know… but I have to start soon. It can take a long time if I need a lot of power.” Goku looked to Buu. “Maybe more time than we have.”

“But if you had more people you could gather it faster?” Videl chimed in. “If so, you made mention of having a way of granting wishes before. Could we wish for everything Buu destroyed to be
brought back? Maybe with all of Earth it will be strong enough?”

Dende gasping. “We can use the Namekian dragon balls. With them we can get more energy! But I have no way to get to Namek.”

“Leave that to me. My healing seems to be ineffective, But I can get you to Namek.” Shin remarked as he stood. “If we ask far enough back, Kabito will be brought back. As a Kai he will have plenty of pure ki as well.”

“Alright, you guys go now. I will start gathering energy now.” Goku lifted his hands. “Everyone, give me your energy.”

“The boys wont last long. It may make you have to wait longer, but I am going to face Buu after the boys are done.” Nappa spoke. “That pink punk has to pay for my wife and child… and I am too angry to wait on the side line any longer.”

“A saiyan prefers to fight in battles, I will join you Nappa.” Raditz lifted his left hand and the two fist bumped.

“I have trained to fight Buu. I will join you two, and give dad time.” Gohan lifted the Z-sword and ready to fight with it.

Shin then placed his hand to Dende’s shoulder and the two disappeared. Both Namekian warriors and all the Humans gave as much energy as they could to the Spirit Bomb. The attack already plenty big but Goku could feel it was not big enough. Daikaioh gave a portion of his own Ki, allowing it to grow as well. Allowing for the Mortal’s plan to be the final move. If the attack was strong enough, not even Buu would withstand it.

The Spirit Bomb! Of course, such an attack will do this! Buu stands no chance! Stay tuned and read the next chapter! It is sure to be an epic conclusion!
Trunks and Garic both flew forward and rolled on the ground. Their ki used up, Trunks better off than Garic though who laid passed out on the ground. “Whats going on? This didn’t happen before.” The young hybrid exclaimed as Buu screamed out loudly. His body tore in two, his upper body flew toward Trunks while his lower body targeted the passed out Garic. Trunks’ eyes widened as the beast moved faster than he could react.

“Trunks, Duck!” Gohan’s voice range as Trunk lowered his body. The Z-sword stabbed through Buu’s chest, Gohan thrust the blade through and pushed the Genie passed his brother. Gohan’s body glowed with golden light of the Super Saiyan form. Electricity coursed through his body as he carried buu away.

Buu’s legs attempted to drop onto Garic’s unconscious body. Raditz blasted the lower half with energy attacks just in time to make the kicks instead miss the body. Nappa charged and tackled the lower half in an energy enriched charge to carry the legs away from the child. Both coursing with Golden energy as well as the two super Saiyans forced their half away. “Get the boy and get out.” Nappa yelled as the mass he held liquefied in his grasp and slipped away.

The two halves collided and reformed into the true Buu and grinned as weaker opponents came to fight him. “Ho Ho Ho!” It mocked before motioning the three Saiyans to come at him. Gohan held the sword a loft, worried that Buu seemed not to care too much for the sword. Gohan still readied it, believing it was a magical sword that would end Buu as an ultimate weapon. But then charged forward as the three rushed in as well. The group of warriors held back Buu, but even as the three fought as hard as they could, it was not enough to keep up. Buu knocked away Super Saiyan 2 Gohan, grabbing both Raditz and Nappa by their throats and slammed them together before throwing them into Gohan and piling up the fighters. Buu laughed as he held up his hand a ball of energy that grew larger and larger.

“What kind of saiyans are you, being beaten by a punk like this.” A voice called out. Gohan, Nappa, and Raditz looked and saw Vegeta stand on top of a cliff nearby. He already stood in super saiyan form as he looked to Buu. A strangeness to him though, a mark on his forehead in the form of a ‘Y’. Buu changed targets, tossing the ball at the new warrior. Vegeta leapt to the sky, surprised as the ball followed him though. The saiyan burst forward with intense speed, appeared behind Buu. The Genie looking back as a blast hit him and sent him flying into his own attack, crushed between the two massive blasts. Buu’s attack still moved toward Vegeta though, Vegeta leapt once more as the ball dug into the ground this time. Ripping from the planet a chunk before it turned to chase Vegeta once more.

The Gohan, Nappa, and Raditz all flew next to vegeta and prepared a beam attack. “Together we can beat it. Everyone, Hit it.” Gohan yelled out. As he fired a Masanko blast.

“Don’t order me around.” Vegeta snarled as he charged a Galick Gun and fired it in combination.

“That’s our prince.” Raditz shook his head as he summoned his ki in his left hand and fired a full power blast. Nappa just laughed as he summoned his blast into his throat, and released a massive mouth blast.

The four energies combined into a massive surge of energy and slammed into the ball of energy Buu made. The ball stopped in its tracks as the surge of power made it finally explode. The massive blast pushed the four Saiyans back with the violence of the wind it picked up, heavier than a hurricane’s wind.
Gohan noticed that Buu had not shown up and realized it was trying to reclaim energy. Vegeta stopped him though, his eyes closed as he placed his hand to Gohan’s forehead. A confused look before he felt a sudden surge of power, Gohan also showing the mark on his own forehead. “Yurin picked me up and sent me in. Said to place this on whoever is fighting and said hold off Buu.” Vegeta said placing his hand to Nappa and Raditz as well, the two felt their own power increasing as well. “Now… let us find Buu and finish the job.”

Buu rose from the ground as it laughed, another ball lifted over its head. Instead of tossing it down though, it began firing smaller needle like blasts. Gohan’s eyes opened as it seemed to have mimicked Gashe’s attack and was now using it on them. Gohan flew forward and swung the Z-sword to knock them away, the Needles exploding on impact and pushed him back. An eruption of explosions covering the incoming of the next wave of needles. Vegeta fired a massive blast to try to set them off. Raditz joined in as the needles proved strong enough to cut through their energy attacks.

Nappa growling as he could see Buu hiding behind the shower of death. He summoned up more Ki, pulling it tight to his body and pushed to his hands. Lightning surged around his hands as he roared out. “THIS IS FOR MY FAMILY!” He powered up to full strength in an instant. “Neo Break Cannon!” The energy suddenly traveled from his hands, up his arms, through his shoulders, to his neck. A bright light formed in his mouth as he screamed out, a beam three times the size of the large Saiyan fired forward. The condensed Ki ripped through the flying needles and into Buu’s smaller body. The ball of energy disrupted as it was made to break away, dispersed into the air as Buu’s body broken away once more.

The four then rushed as Buu tried to correct himself. With the added strength of Vegeta and this strange mark, the four were pushing Buu back once more. Buu would attempt to ready an attack, and would find himself interrupted by another warrior. He would scream out in fury and release Ki in all directions and they would simply fire into his blast to pressure him. He would teleport to strike, but would only have one or two good hits before he was quickly overwhelmed once more. Another hour of battle continued before the warrior’s power waned, Shin and Dende still gathering the dragon balls in Namek to try and gather the power needed to beat Buu. Goku slow to gather strength as it had been so long since he had used the technique and could feel power leaking away from the Spirit bomb as he built it up.

Buu knocked the warriors away, his gaze lifted to the ball of energy. Roaring out at the mass of Pure Ki. The Genie stepped forward as it got ready to charge. A bright light burst in front of the Genie though, it lifted its arms in defense. As the light disappeared a being stood before him. A human shape, chest bare and tight with muscles but wreathed with short brown fur. Brown fur that continued over his shoulders and arms, possibly even his legs if not hidden by remnants of saiyan armor did not hang on his body. Golden irises stared down at him as an intense glare held the evil creature, and a stern face as the monster. A tail swayed listlessly, as Tarble in a new form stood before him. His face returned to normal, if not with the addition of a primal intensity behind his eyes.

“Who… is that?” Daikaioh spoke as he sensed a level of Pure KI he did not think he would ever feel again, a Primal Ki. Neither Good nor Evil. An intense wild Ki that was held in the form before him. It was a Ki he feared in equality to Buu, as it was one that could not be trusted to ally with them.

The others weakened from giving their Ki, trying to keep the Spirit Bomb from losing to much strength. Vegeta looked up and saw his brother with a new form, but could not feel the Ki flowing in him. He watched as his brother stood before the creature with no fear, a stare down that every saiyan knew. The stare down of the primal need for battle, Tarble was ready to fight.

Tarble stance changed faster than a blink of the eye. Buu’s eyes widened as he was sent flying, failing to realize this being before him punch his body. His body was not torn apart though, instead
the impact felt like it hit all of him and sent him flying back. Crashing into the ground and buried into the sacred soil.

“Vegeta, you and the others help Goku with his plan. Buu is mine.” Tarble spoke with a deep intensity that demanded attention and dominance. His golden eyes shot to look at Vegeta, and the prince could feel it like a beast staring down another predator. A look of respecting power but also one that demanded he give in. Tarble’s focus returned to Buu as the Genie lifted out of the ground. “Go now.” A simple statement, and he was gone.

Tarble’s knee planted firmly into Buu’s face and sent the genie flying back, only to be stopped a split second later. The Saiyan’s hand grabbed hold of Buu’s ankle, and snapped him back down to the ground. Buu bounced off the grassy dirt battlefield, and was kicked once more. Buu’s body tumbled and bounced against the ground again and again, Tarble stopped it by landing on his head with a drop from the sky suddenly. Buu’s leg lifted into the air as his head was buried, only to be grabbed and plucked from the ground before he was whipped back and forth over and over. Buu tore away from his opponent by removing his leg, Tarble already behind Buu as he retreated. A heavy knee into the back of buu’s head rocked the pint-sized pure evil.

Buu realized it could not escape, not by normal means. Even as it transported to escape, Tarble was always already on it. Each strike the demonic figure felt more intensely than any of the previous attacks… beside the Daikaioh. Kid Buu already in another combo from Tarble, as it changed its body to absorb this being. Buu smiled as he wrapped over Tarble. A sudden burst of Ki that was felt by the others tore through Buu and ripped him apart.

“So, you want me to start fighting for real yet?” Tarble said as Buu’s body began to reform, growling at the Saiyan that was somehow overwhelming him to such a level. Tarble lifted one hand, a burst of ki slammed into buu and sent him flying backward again. He appeared in front of Buu before the genie could react, a foot planted on the Genie’s chest and slammed to the ground. Buu’s arms then grabbed and tore away with a sudden pull, His tail grabbed the lifted foot of buu. Tarble stepped off Buu and dropped the arms to the side as his tail whipped his opponent into the air and slammed him to the ground. Tarble acted nonchalant as he decimated the creature the others had trouble with.

“This is bad.” Daikaioh remarked, the being made Buu look easy. Even now Buu’s Ki was high enough to overpower the rest at full strength, but this being was making short work. The Primal Ki was allowing him to harm Buu more than the others could, but he would have the same defense against them and at full power.

“What do you mean?” Vegeta growled. “My brother is out there and winning.”

“What do you mean?” The Kai asked with a fear to his voice. “In this form, he is no one’s brother… no one’s friend.”

“What do you mean?” Chichi asked as she paired with her husband, the Halo over his head showing he was still dead. She felt if this was her last moment, she much rather spending it close to him.

“He had accessed a Ki that no one should access. It is too unpredictable. It causes a change in whoever wields it. This person, he will never be the same. And depending on his personality, he will possibly be the worst thing to happen to the universe… even worse than Buu.”

“Then you don’t know, Tarble.” Goku shouted down. The Kai looked up at what was their final hope. “He would never allow himself to be changed from the kind person he is. That power is his, I know it. And I am kind of excited to see how strong it is.”

“I hope you’re correct… for all of us.” Daikaioh’s eyes turned to the battle once more.
Tarble caught Buu’s punches, one hand placed before each strike. Buu only got more and angrier as
grew blind with rage. Tarble just stared down in bestial pity for its prey… none. A single kick
launched the Genie into the air as he felt his body slowly growing weaker. “Looks like I haven’t
mastered the form just yet.” Tarble said to himself as his eyes did not waiver. His hand loftily held to
the side as a massive ball of energy formed. He then placed the ball between both hands and
compressed the energy more and more. Buu launched itself toward tarble, striking the Saiyan in the
face and made him slide back. Buu happy to get a good hit in, as Tarble continued to condense the
energy as a surge of lightning flooded the battle. The planet’s gentle weather changed, the first storm
in millennia for the supreme world of the kais. Lightning crashed, the wind whipped, the nearby
waters turbulent with waves.

“If he fires that… he will kill us!” Yamcha spoke in fear as they were behind Buu.

“S-should we run?” Videl felt the huge Ki, she felt dizzy just sensing it, and worried it would knock
her unconscious.

“Even if we ran, the blast will most likely get us. Last time he did it, the width of the blast was
huge.” Gohan remarked. “And the power he has…” Gohan stopped and saw Videl’s worry, and Mr.
Satan’s.

~Goku, we have gotten the dragon balls and wished for everyone and thing that was destroyed since
Bobbidi showed up, with the exception of the evil people. ~ Shin spoke to Goku through his mind.

~I will help out too, I will communicate your thoughts to Earth. ~ A familiar voice rang through.

“King Kai!”

~Darn right, glad to see my technique hasn’t gone to waste. Communication is my specialty. ~ King
kai remarked with glee.

“Right! People of Earth! I need your energy. The evil Buu who recently is the reason you all died, is
fighting us. I need your strength to beat the monster once and for all!”

The Spirit Bomb increased in size as allies of Goku began to grant energy. But it was still small and
losing strength. Voices of nonbelievers echoing into their minds. Tarble blast ready, as the others felt
the surge of power from his location. Buu rushed toward the others, the evil creature planned to use
them as shields from his attack. Tarble dashed forward, his speed slowing down. Vegeta watched as
his brother would not make it before Buu could get close enough. The prince growling as he
summoned up what little Ki he saved for himself, failing to realize he was brought back and restored
with Ki. He suddenly burst as a Super Saiyan 2 and fired a massive blast to knock Buu back that
even surprised him.

Buu knocked away, Tarble now with his back to his friends. He lifted his hand as the pin point of
power arced out static bursts of power that tore at the ground. “Hail to the king.” He growled out,
roaring out, an Oozaru roar escaping his throat as the pin point of energy erupted. A massive wave of
power sundered the ground, the storm above, and tore away at Buu. Small bits ripped away from the
Genie. Tarble tried to close the blast to target Buu, if he could end it now he would. But his fur
began to disappear, instead leaving the small saiyan in his base form. The blast lost strength faster
and faster as it began to widen and risk exploding close to everyone. Vegeta landed behind his
brother, hands outstretched to the sides. “FINAL FLASH!” He roared out, placing his hands beside
Tarble’s and used his own attack to force Tarbles attack to focus toward Buu. A blinding light as the
brother’s combo attack left behind a broken world before them. Buu’s body instantly regenerating
before them as the attack lost much of the impact as it laughed.
“Come on, this is not nearly enough power. There are plenty of people on earth not giving their energy. If we don’t hurry, we are going to all die.” Goku was struggling to hold the ball in place, the spirit ball having small flares and made it look like a blue sun as the flares were reabsorbed into the ball.

Mr. Satan listened to all the doubt of the humans, questioning what Buu was in much of the world. Refusing to help, claiming it had to be some sort of trick. “This is no trick!” He suddenly shouted out, the earth recognizing Mr. Satan’s voice. Videl looked at him, the man blushing. “Even I am fighting this monster, but I can’t do it alone. I need all of you! Raise your hands to the sky! Give me your energy! Let us defeat Buu together! FOR I AM THE WORLD CHAMP, AND I WILL NOT LET THIS EVIL LIVE!” The chanting of Mr. Satan filled the world of earth, and the spirit bomb began growing massively.

Tarble and Vegeta stood in Super Saiyan form, losing Ki as they tried to battle Buu. The Genie froze though when he saw the massive ball for a moment. A moment to long that allowed the two brothers get back to back. “Royal’s Galick gun fire!” They shouted together, both firing the blast that merged to pushed Buu back.

“Kakarot! Throw the damn ball!” Vegeta shouted as Buu stood himself, resisting the blast and began moving toward the two saiyans.

“Vegeta! Full power!” Tarble shouted, the two brothers increased the Ki they sent out into their attack to keep the Genie at bay.

“SPIRIT BOMB! GO!” Goku arched his back, before he thrust his hands forward. The massive blue ball of gathered energy flew forward. Tarble and Vegeta stopped their attack and backed away as the massive ball crashed into the Genie. “Time for you to parish!” Goku powered up, entering Super Saiyan and forced more Ki behind the attack. The ball crashed into Buu as he hit the ground. Screaming of Buu could be heard as the ball glow bright before it exploded with a massive light. Goku huffing as he put plenty of energy into the spirit bomb himself, and only had enough to go super for a short time.

“Oh no.” Daikaioh spoke.

“I am tired of hearing you say that.” Krillin said in response. “What’s wrong now?”

“The Planet was damaged more than I thought it would be.” The kai said, pointing forward as Buu’s body was still there. The genie looked more like a puddle monster as it could not get into a humanoid form. The planet itself, once completely damaged already showed natural grass growing to replace the damaged world. “The spirit Bomb was being absorbed by the world, that is why it was losing power. The world needed Pure Ki, and it was easy to take from. Buu only got a small portion.”

“What!” The group suddenly called out. All turned to see Buu as it worked to try and reform with strange demonic sounds.

“They now is the time to attack.” Raditz said dizzy with so little energy.

“Leave that to us!” Yurin’s voice called out as she, Tien, and Chiaotzu appeared. A large Ceramic pot placed between the three of them. “Looks like we finished just in time. Boys, lets get started.” The god of earth motioned her hands.

“Right!” Tien and Chiaotzu spoke with a grin on their face. Tien placed his hands out as Chiaotzu summoned his psychic power. Buu’s unsolidified body lifted into the air with a mysterious blue aura around it. Tien’s arms began to move in circles again and again as Green energy began to flow to
**Buu.**

“MA! FU! BA!” Tien shouted as Buu was caught in the green aura and began to spin again and again into the air. Chiaotzu released him from the psychic powers as he grabbed a lid for the pot. Tien’s hands lead Buu as it roared out to the pot. Buu’s essence landed into pot and covered the container. “Sealing complete.”

Yurin tossed up six tags into the air, the thin papers landed onto the lid at equal distance from each other, and folded to tightly seal it to the pot itself. “Absorb, Purify, Release!” She called out as the markings of the tags began to expanding onto the pot. A strange multicolored aura already began to leak out of the pot already.

The group looked at the three of them, a last-minute surprise… and Buu was defeated by sealing him? Daikaioh looked at the pot, and felt the Pure Ki being released from it. A strange technique indeed. Yurin explaining that Tarble remembered Tien using it on Piccolo way back when, even though if failed then. Tarble was not sure how long he would be able to hold his new form, and hoped he would damage Buu enough to catch him. Yurin gather’s Tien and Chiaotzu before the world was destroyed by luck, and they had been working on creating a sealing pot. Chiaotzu supplied enough Ki to empower Yurin for her magic, Tien knew the technique to seal the Genie, and Yurin had spells she used before that she just made in combination. The absorption spell was one she used on the Penta Poisons back when she began mastering magic, purify was a spell she used on Tarble when he had died as a Golden Oozaru, and Release was part of that same spell. Buu’s energy, which was fed to him to release him by Bobbidi, was now being stolen from him, then made into pure energy, and then released into the universe. Daikaioh commenting that it explained the Rainbow aura leaving the pot, and it would feed the planet’s healing for some time.

The dragon on Namek asked for a third wish, Shin asking to have Daikaioh and Southern Supreme Kai to be separated. He was not sure it was possible, but soon Daikaioh and the Southern Supreme Kai suddenly separated by the wish. The two kais looked to each other surprised, the two were ready to be one forever to help with Buu. Shin and Dende returning, the young Supreme Kai simply wished for it in hopes it would work. Daikaioh in his original form was more then overjoyed with the outcome, though Southern Supreme Kai was not happy with so many mortals on the world. Kabito’s return gave someone to side with him finally. Goku remarked it was time to head home, Daikaioh invited them to return in the future. Gohan left behind the Z-sword for the next chosen warrior, but promised not to waste the strength he gained from it.

Our Buu arc ends with a technique of the past coming to save the future. With Buu being much more powerful due to having no pure beings linked to him, could have overwhelmed our heroes. But due to the different training methods, they were able to buy time for the final act! Next chapter will be the Buu Aftermath, explaining how things changed for our story. As a heads up, the chapters will be slowing down at his point. I love making chapters, but I am typing these all once a day and I am beginning to feel the affects of 90 days of making a chapter a day.
With the defeat of Buu, now trapped and having its energy stolen and instead sending out Good Ki to fill the universe with more positive energy. The Supreme Kais’ world healing quickly as it absorbs the stolen energy, which the Kais all are overjoyed with that fact. Daikaioh called for them to have to replace the missing Northern Supreme Kai and Western Supreme Kai. Eastern Supreme Kai informs that unfortunately, with his inexperience in running things, that the Core world’s tree had never produced a fruit with the Supreme Kai’s luster. No new Supreme Kai ever was brought forth because of this. Daikaioh, a little disappointed, says they may have to choose from the lesser Kais than. The Grand Supreme Kai put in Northern Kai as a candidate as his technique helped save the universe. The three Supreme Kais began to discuss this, and eight months following something strange happened. Northern Supreme Kai and Western supreme Kai returned! Gohan, remembering the story that Shin had told them, had gathered the dragon balls and wished for all the Supreme Kais that were killed and not absorbed by Buu to be brought back to life.

Due to this selfless act, Gohan was asked once more to return to Supreme Kai world to received training from the five highest beings. Gohan refuses though, saying he has school work and needs to help protect the earth. This amuses Daikaioh and Northern Supreme Kai immensely, confused Eastern and Western Supreme Kai, and annoys Southern Supreme Kai that a mortal would deny such an offer. Daikaioh tells Gohan that the offer shall stand, and that he simply will need to call for their names to receive training. They then provide their names to Gohan, Daikaioh advises that his name is simply Dai, Western Supreme Kai provides her name as Nishi, Eastern Supreme Kai gladly introduces himself as Higashi (Shin being a name based off his title), Northern Supreme Kai expressed his wish to help him with his swordsmanship and provided his name was Kita, Southern Supreme Kai was sour but still informed his name was Minami. With the five names, Gohan is thanked again, and the Hybrid said if they can at least wait a few years. Once he was out of high school, he would be happy to join them for training. He does make a caveat though, as he cannot stay to long as he has a girlfriend now.

-Gohan-

Speaking of girlfriend, we will back track a bit now. Buu recent defeat left everyone completely out of energy. But with the events finally over, Videl asks Gohan out. She comments that she never dated a ‘super hero’ before, Mr. Satan arguing that she is only able to date someone that can beat him. Gohan looked to the human and smiled, and agreed to the term. Videl a little worried for her father, but Gohan went easy on Mr. Satan. The human’s unlocked potential shown to be a decent increase, but in the end Gohan bested Mr. Satan. With that, he officially gives the okay to date his daughter… but explains if he hurts her, he will make him pay dearly. Gohan agrees to the terms.

In the following weeks, Gohan and his friends meet. Sharpner apologizing again and again for how he acted, but Gohan simply explained that it was no problem. Sharpner was allowed to have his wants, but he should work on his reasoning why he wishes for strength. The human nodded, and the Saiya Squad gets back to work. This time with Mr. Satan and Capsule Corp backing! Saiyaman Gold and Great Saiyaman getting costume updates from Capsule Corp, as Battle gear. Erasa a bit upset with this, but when she is introduced to Bulma, she perks up as she finds out that Bulma has already made plans for a Saiyaman HQ, and wanted Erasa to work as the Saiya Squad’s Confidant and Costume Designer for future developing. Bulma remarks to Erasa the job is hers once she graduates, spurring the student to work hard in school.

-Vegeta-
Now seeing his children could fuse, hating the stupid dance that came with it. When Goku came to ask if he wanted to try it, being the only person he felt could fuse with him properly, the prince refused outright. Vegeta remarked that Goku should train though, as he did not like the idea of the low class Saiyan getting higher than him. He would obtain the Super Saiyan 3 form and master it before Goku. The younger Saiyan laughing that they should train together then, maybe then the two can catch up to Tarble again. Vegeta groaned at the idea, but realized that other than the fusion of his children… Kakarot was the strongest training partner he could have. The prince remarking that it is was to close the gap with Tarble, he would allow it.

Vegeta in the few years following would train in the Time Chamber for a full year with his son and daughter at the same time, Nappa had to allow the use of backstock on the Sensu beans to make sure the food issue in the chamber was taken care of. Vegeta battled against Geshe, and worked to master Super Saiyan 2 and progressed to Super Saiyan 3. The stamina drain was something he took notice of quickly, but with his mastery of Super Saiyan 2 allowed him to focus on trying to keep the form at a more stable level. His training would have to change to follow Goku’s though as the younger Saiyan would not sacrifice his training with his own boys.

-Goku-

Goku continued to train with his boys, Gohan returning to training with him. Gohan remarked that he did not want to meet another villain that outclassed him so easily again. Gohan asked his father to teach him something that would make life much easier for him though, the Instant Transmission. Due to Goku’s life being much more stable with funds that he did not have to bring in, he was allowed to keep focus on training and not hounded to farm like the original story. With the continued training, and additional partners, he was able to start mastering Super Saiyan 3. It helped more when Vegeta obtained it as they were very close in strength and were willing to push each other.

But this Goku is not thinking only about training. Our Goku also learned a long time ago that family was important, the budding relationship with Bulma brought that to his mind. So small things he remembered to be present for. Trunk’s entering into more, albeit smaller, tournaments with Geta and Ashe to help promote the Ox Style School… and Satan Style (Trunks hated the week of training the human put him through).

-The kids-

Trunks and Garic had to go to Mr. Satan for training, Bulma stating to Trunks that he would be family if Gohan and Videl stayed together and it was proper to do, Yurin explained to Garic that it would be training for him to restrain his strength. Garic took to the training full heartedly, seeming excited to learn. Trunks more slept through much of the training, knowing Mr. Satan could not make him do anything.

When Trunks was able to return to his real training, he complained that he felt weaker from listening to Mr. Satan. Doubling his efforts to make up for the lost time. The few years Trunks following, other then entering tournaments and training, the young man began to take notice of girls. Bulma’s worse fear, as Trunks was much more brash and began dating early. He would lose interest in the girls quickly though and was getting known as a heartbreaker. Attempting his moves on Ashe though, lead to a fight more than anything which confused Trunks.

Garic return from his week of training with Mr. Satan to the lookout was more excited as he spoke about all the different food, and places, and people! Tarble and Yurin happy that the young boy saw things in such an excited lens. The boy said that he learned a lot, like how not to break a punching bag, and to look tired after only running a mile, and hit a metering machine with a score less than two hundred. He then remarked that he would like to return to strengthening himself but would remember
to also work on minimizing his power against others.

Ashe continued to train with her mother, acting as her number one student to help newer students to practice on. Geta had began to focus on training himself like his father, wishing to gain the same mental fortitude his dad had. He hoped if the next time mind control came up, he would resist it. Ashe and Geta practicing the fusion dance once a week through the years to make sure they did not lose it to time. One day students caught them, and it was believed to be an Ox Style special technique. The two apologizing to their mother, as Chichi was now bombarded with being acted how to do it.

-Humans-

The woman could not teach the kids the fusion dance as she just barely knew the steps. She called the only woman she thought she could fuse with. 18 reluctantly agreed, but at a cost. She would be paid for her time. Chichi being a princess and the Ox King’s town getting more famous from the smaller tournaments her kids with, was able to pay 18 for her services. Krillin and Marron obviously joining as they instead left Master Roshi’s island finally. Krillin getting a job as a cop in Satan City, which acted as simple extra income. 18 and Chichi learning to fuse, but explained to her students that it was the final technique that would be taught from her school and only to select few students as it was an extra special skill.

Yamcha returned to his life of being a hermit, and his four students leaving once they had mastered his style. They would return to pay homage to their master, and would spar with him. One day, once of his female students came back, and when defeated began to cry. Yamcha remarked that he never took her for someone to cry after being beaten, but the girl announced that she wanted to beat him as she promised she would become greater than him and marry him. Yamcha chuckled as they should not seek to be better than the other, instead strive to help strengthen each other. Yamcha becoming married to one of his past students, the two trained together to reach new heights for humans but Yamcha officially retires for earth protecting. He felt it was time for the younger generation to start kicking butt.

Tien and Chiaotzu returned to their training, soon it is brought to their attention that Master Shen had passed away. Crane school now had no masters, and was left to be taken by nature. The two former students in that moment agreed to reform the Crane School. They returned to their old training grounds. Memories filled them of time they trained, Tien regretting many of the memories as they were filled with beating a boy who would not defend himself. Images of Tarble and him in the training ground, or Tarble shivering in the distance while he learned new techniques. Never again would a boy enter this school and feel so isolated and uncared for. The two began to rebuild their old dojo. Tarble and Yurin surprising them when they came to help, Tarble reminded him that it was his home for a long time as well. The four Crane students remaking their old home, Tarble also showing where Master Shen had hidden away the money his brother made with his assassin work. Millions of Zeni, that was now Tien’s to help maintain the school.

-Nappa-

Returning to our saiyan warriors, the older man hugged lunch tightly when he saw his wife had been returned. Her blonde side out at the moment and telling him to stop being so mushy. Nappa replied that he would never allow it to happen again. He informs his wife that he is returning to training, that he is not done being a soldier and will not allow any threat come to harm them again. Lunch looked to her husband, and simply asked what he needed her to do. Nappa returned to training, remembering the feeling of Super Saiyan 2 as it happened for a moment before he fired his last attack against Buu. He needed to obtain it once more, he needed to make that form his.
He also took trips to Tarble, and asked him if he ever learned to master the Golden Ape form, which he was informed that Tarble couldn’t truly master. He was focused on training others to higher strengths, and never fully mastered it. Nappa admitting that he risked it himself, but Buu was several times greater than him still. Yurin joining this conversation, allowing Tarble to enter into the chamber more but only Tarble. He would be allowed one hour a week in the chamber, Nappa questions if Yurin could simply make it that way for everyone. Yurin states she could make no limit to the time in the chamber, but staying in the chamber to long could be devastating to someone’s psyche. That was why she never allowed an infinite timeframe, and stated that unless something drastic was coming she never would. Either way Nappa took this chance with Tarble, to have at least two weeks’ time a month for the next few years to gain strength as he needed to be close to Tarble’s strength to survive their first attempt he was sure.

-Raditz-

Returning to his job as a bodyguard and joining Goku as a training partner. His life entered a form a piece. Bulma, after so many years, asks why Raditz never asked to use the dragon balls to reclaim his missing arm. Raditz would place his hand to the wound he received a long time ago. He then explained that it was a reminder of what he was before, and something to have him strive to be better. Raditz then said he does not want his arm back; he wants to have the reminder to be better. It gives him strength and he has been able to keep up with the others because of the drive it gives him. Enjoying the peace that follows Buu, he gladly allowed for training and fun spars to be a daily routine. Simply because of training with three saiyans that can got Super Saiyan 2, he would be brought into the form as well, and already working toward mastery and possibly Super Saiyan 3 as well.

-Tarble and Yurin-

With the end of Buu, the two guardians of earth return home. Dende glad to relieve his position as acting god of earth. Yurin simply have the young Namekian a pat on the shoulder and told him he did well. The couple returned to their peaceful life of watching over their friends, but also found they had a lot to do to make sure they kept strong enough for the next threat.

Yurin would return to the Supreme Kai’s World once a month, to ensure the pot containing Buu was not waning in strength. Last thing she wanted to find out that her magic proved inefficient, and the genie broke out. Kita remarked on how skillful the magic seemed, and asked if she planned on joining them for training in the future. Yurin simply spoke that she had a child at home and was the guardian of earth, meaning she could not leave for long.

She remarked that Tarble might be willing to show up for training, but Dai stated that Tarble was no longer invited onto the world. Yurin surprised by this, asked why. Dai explaining to the guardian of Earth that he access to Primal Ki was a great risk to everyone around him, and to all worlds. Hisagi was already warned and is being punished for even bringing Tarble to the level he accessed. He recommends that she try to refrain Tarble from accessing the power again, as it was a strength beyond mortal understanding. Yurin stated that she would speak to Tarble about it, but if he wished to master it then she would not try to stop him. As his wife, she wanted to support him if needed.

On her return, she did speak to Tarble on it. Tarble smiled as he stated that he would master it, the strength it provided was to valuable to simple worry about a ‘if’. Yurin admiring her husband’s reaction as she felt how steady he was in the way he spoke. Tarble then stated that he already felt that the power was returning to him. That the natural amount of Blutz Waves from a full moon did not transform him. Instead he could feel the energy fill his body as if being stored inside him. Yurin asked if that meant that Oozaru was out of his abilities, Tarble smiled as in the sunny day he suddenly became the Oozaru before her, before he reverted back to base form a few moments
following. He was able to control Oozaru completely now, but the transformation to using this Primal Ki was not possible yet. He needed more Blutz waves and he knew it. She asked if he had a name for the form yet, and he simply responded with ‘Saiyan Primal’.

Tarble’s next few years were trying to help the others get stronger as he did. But one thing he did was prepare for one specific fight. One year following the battle he would land before Vegeta’s home. The brothers would stare each other down, Tarble making an official challenge to Vegeta once more. A fight between the two of them, no transformations and no outside help. He remarked he gave Vegeta a year to train to get stronger while he helped others catch up as well, and that by now Vegeta should at least match him in base form.

Vegeta remarked on Tarble’s change of mind. The Saiyan said that he always refused because he never wanted to beat Vegeta. That if he did, it would lose something. Vegeta scoffs at the idea Tarble beating him, but Tarble just gets ready for a fight. The two launched into the air and began their battle. Two titan’s clashing overhead. Vegeta and Tarble beat into each other’s bodies, blood and sweat mixed from the two struggling. Vegeta admiring that he grew so strong, and Tarble saying it was fun being able to stand before him instead of stand behind him for once.

Vegeta knew in that moment what this meant for Tarble, this fight was not for kingship. It was the final battle for him, to prove he did not need his brother to protect him. A chain that Vegeta put on his brother from a young age still holding him down. Vegeta demanded it was time to finish the fight. Tarble agreed. The two motioned their hands to their sides, and charged up a Galick Gun. One final time, one final blast, to end this fight between them. Vegeta would not hold back; If Tarble wished to be free, he would need to earn it. Vegeta fired first, Tarble launched his at the last moment. Vegeta watched as his blast was overwhelmed in a moment, and felt the gap between him and his younger brother. Whatever training Tarble had to do, put Tarble on another level. The end of the battle, and Prince Tarble was acknowledged by Vegeta and Nappa to be the new King of Saiyans.

King Tarble’s first degree was to remove the class system, there is no longer noble, royal, lower, middle, or any form of class to a saiyan. As they were in ancient times, they were a tribe. They were all one people, no difference between a saiyan. He then renounces the crown with a final decree that the Saiyans will now have a king, and instead choose their own fates as individuals. All a formality, as in the end it changes nothing with how they lived already.

And so, the times have changed. What adventure will they have to wait for now? This Primal Ki could prove to be something dangerous. But without fear Tarble moves forward with mastering it. Next arc will not be in super yet, but I do plan on going into super with this story. Instead the next arc will be known as ‘The Scarlet Arc’. This arc starts only 2 years after Buu's threat.
Troubles of Raditz

Two years have passed from the events of Buu, life on earth had returned to normal. At least as normal as life gets. For our heroes had been peaceful, one that they knew just how fragile things had been. West City was returned to its hustle and bustle rather quickly after the monster, but the summer was hot and unwelcoming. Raditz walked through one of the doors to Capsule Corp, glad for the air conditioning. The Saiyan had a magazine to lightly fan himself, as lunch was being placed out for the family to enjoy. “Thank god they did not decide to go out on a picnic.” He sighed lightly as Trunks made himself known.

The thirteen-year-old boy in summer vacation, already leaving out of the dining room. It seemed the boy had taken liberty to eat some already and called out that he was heading out to hang out with friends. He slipped passed his Uncle, waving goodbye. Raditz half tempted to remind him to have someone drive him, but in the end it would not matter. Trunks would just fly anyway, not caring to hide his powers and expose Goku and his own brother to questions about flight. Raditz entered into the dining room and so far it was just him and his sister-in-law who just sighed as he entered.

“Sounds like I am not the one you wanted to see.” Raditz remarked as he grabbed one of the glasses of water and took a few sips.

“That’s not it, just was hoping to keep Trunks one lunch before school started up again. But with him planning a month-long camping trip with his friends and everything. Leads a mother to get a little worried her boy won’t be around long.” Bulma sighed again as she sat down in her chair.

“If I had known, I would have grabbed him.” Raditz looked out the window, the streak of energy faded into the distance.

“No, he is young and shouldn’t be babied by his mother. Anyway, enough about me. Your brother will come out soon when he finished training, so we can start lunch soon.” The blue haired human looked to Raditz. She saw his face scrunched and eyes narrowed as he looked outside. “You look unhappy. Let me guess, last nights date did not go well.”

“Tsk.” Raditz turned his head as his long hair hid his face. His tongue pressed to the back of his teeth for a moment. “That easy to read still.” He growled before he turned, his one arm moved behind and rested in a military stance.

Bulma knew that it meant he was not fond of the subject already. “She must have really ticked you off. What happened?” She pried anyway, nothing like a little gossip to get her mind off her youngest boy already becoming a young man. She lifted up her glass of tea as her eyes fixed to his own.

“She just bored me.” Raditz was quick with his response. “I lost interested an hour in the meal, paid for the meal, and left. I don’t see why you insist in me going out with these women.” The Saiyan could feel his own muscles tense under her gaze.

“Because for as long as I known you, you have gone on three dates. Though maybe I am targeting wrong gender.” Bulma smiled when Raditz growled, showing his displeasure of being suspected to not liking females. “Nothing is wrong with it.”

“I do not have feelings toward men, so stop implicating that I am. Maybe your just bad at picking women for saiysans.” Raditz’s eyes glared down at her, a warning to have Bulma not continue.

“Such a grouch. So, what did happen?” Bulma wanted to get to the bottom of why she was not able to get a girl for him. She thought this girl would be perfect, she took martial arts and went to the gym
nearby. A nice healthy woman that was active.

“She wouldn’t stop staring.” Raditz finally admitted, speaking of his missing right arm. “Just like the others… They can’t keep a simple conversation and end up just looking at it.” Raditz could still feel the phantom of his arm, he could almost feel as if he was moving it. But he knew it was missing.

“You realize we could use the dragon balls-”

“No.” Raditz spoke sharp and direct, silencing Bulma in the instant. “I don’t need it back.”

Goku entered the room, sweat dripping from his body and into his Gi. His gaze turned to the two and could sense the little bit of bad air. “Did I miss something?” He spoke with a little concern but the two remained quiet. The saiyan walked in and leaned over to his wife and kissed her lips gently. He then looked to his brother and simply rose a fist bump, Raditz responding in kind to let his brother know that there was no ill will. “Shall we get started? Foods getting cold.”

“Yes, and Goku… next time take a shower before coming to lunch please. I made the mark two water proof, so you could even shower in higher gravity.” Bulma complained as she waved her hand to show Goku he needed to sit further from her.

“Oh, Sorry. I got really into todays training. Tarble said he wanted to try and go into that Saiyan Primal form and test it against me again. I swear I am going to beat it this time. I got close last time!” Goku excitedly laughed as he spoke, the man looked like a boy about to get a toy.

“Getting to be able to spar with your friend is no reason to be unhygienic.” Bulma retorted.

“Mind if I join you once my shift is over. I haven’t had a good spar myself in a little while. Just base form, to keep things fair and less destructive.” The older brother grinned at his younger brother, seeing the strength their father had in him. Not the physical strength, but the strength of a warrior. A proud saiyan in his own right.

“That would be awesome. With Gohan taking his summer time off to train with the Kais, and Trunks being busy with friends, it would be a good break from just working out.” Goku was excited again, but began to scarf down food like it was going to be the last meal.

“Don’t tell me Trunks is falling into Gohan’s habits and not training enough.” Raditz said with an annoyance, the last time that happened Gohan was not strong enough to face his greatest threat. That and it mean the fusion between the four kids would have a weak link.

“No no, he still trains and pals around with Vegeta’s kids and Garic when he comes down. They keep each other in check still. Just also wanting to have a… what did he call it honey?”

Bulma shook her head lightly with another sigh, sometimes her husband’s forgetfulness was unforgivable. She was just happy that he remembered her birthday. “He wants to have a normal life as well.”

“Yeah, means he has to hang out with others. I am fine with it. He is keeping up with his training, Though I don’t think Geta would allow him to weaken. That boy seems to think of Trunks as a rival, the two are always trying to best each other now.” Goku chuckled again as he began to drink down a bowl of soup.

“Good, I would hate for a new opponent to show up that could have been handled if they kept up their training.” Raditz followed his brother’s ravenous need for food and shoveled food into his mouth.
The summer day sun had lowered but the night felt warm still. Raditz walked through the growing nightlife as he watched younger couples rushed to the next event in their life. Cars rushed around to get themselves home as well. As he walked, he felt the shoulder of someone bump into him. He ignored it at first, but a hand soon landed on his shoulder to stop him. The warrior’s eyes turned to see a man ready to argue about his ‘rude’ behavior. His eyes shifted down to the man’s posture, he could tell that the man wanted to act hard. Raditz’s eyes fell to the women who seemed to be paying attention, an obvious bravado needing to be stroked to impress the opposite gender. Raditz instead turned to face the man, his eyes turned to this human as his face turned to displeasure himself.

“Leave now… I am in a bad mood… and I am looking for someone to take it out on.” Raditz warned, the human just grinned as he opened himself up to throw the first punch. Raditz’s hand caught the man’s wrist and twisted it tell the man was laid on the floor from a throw. The instant he let go, his fist hit the ground. An imprint forged into the cement next to the man’s head. The saiyan breathed in deep and sighed out, sensing one of his friends coming to help the human. Raditz unraveled his tail that wrapped around his body, which slammed into the friend’s side and sent him sideways into a parked car. The alarm ringing as Raditz stood, cracking his knuckles as he twisted his fingers. A small glare back down at the man before he walked away. “This day just does not know when to give a break”

Raditz continued his path to his single room apartment, not much to speak of. Raditz found he did enjoy a more natural feel, and had a few plants hung from the roof and one potted plant near a sliding door to the outside. He was several stories in the building, allowing a view of other towering buildings overshadowing the streets as the final bit of sunlight bounced from the windows and made a dancing lights of multi-color. He did enjoy the summer only because it allowed such a lovely view. He began his return home schedule of watering the plants, then began his work out. “Gravity on, Five Hundred times.” He spoke as his watch reacted to the voice command, and followed direction. Raditz soon felt his body pressed down as if under such high gravity. He then began to push his body even after the small spar he had with his brother.

A knock came to his window though, the saiyan looked outside his sliding door to his balcony and saw a suited up super hero of the Saiya Squad. Raditz growled as he pushed himself up to his feet and wiped his face from the sweat. Sliding the door open, and motioned for the red suited heroine to enter. “What can I do for you?”

“I received a called of a tailed man with long hair having a fight, kinda matches your description well.” Videl said as she walked in, her hand lifted to tap a small section of her helmet that caused the small potion to vanish into collected particles. Her long hair flowed out as she looked at the stronger saiyan, but positioned herself with her fists to her hips. “You think you can tell me what is going on? Or do I need to ask you to turn yourself in?”

Raditz huffed, and went to his fridge to grab a bottle of water. A simple swipe of his thumb opened the twist top and he drank a bit before answering her. “They started the fight, I made sure they knew it was finished.” He spoke as he sat onto his couch. “But I am not leaving. I have had a long day, I warned them that if they attack, I would not take it lightly.”

“That’s not the story they gave to the police, plenty of statements say you started it by running into them.” Videl said, a stern and knowing look at the saiyan. “You full well your own strength and that you could have killed them.”

“And didn’t.” Raditz said drinking from the water once more.

“That does not excuse breaking the law and cause disorder. The people need to feel safe, and it could
make Bulma and her company look bad if their head bodyguard causes trouble.” Videl warned. “Come in and give your statement, we can show that you did not use deadly force and that they are the instigators.”

“If I leave here and see them, I am finishing the job.” Raditz said coldly. “I am having a bad day, and I am not afraid to force you out. You want to bring me in, then go get Gohan. Tell then, I am not going to go willing unless it is to finish them off.”

“You will come and you will not harm them. I know you won’t, you’re not that kind of man.” Videl had a hint of startled fear in her voice, Raditz could tell she was not sure of her own statement.

“You know nothing of me, and the bad I have done before. What I use to enjoy doing. So, before I lose my cool and show you.” He growled as he leaned forward, Videl taking a battle stance to try and face the greater opponent. A smirk on his face, glad to see someone did not see him as a weakling they could push around or need saving. He stood up and walked to the young woman. His hand placed to her front fist and pushed it down. “Thank you.” He simply said as he stepped out the open sliding glass door. “Close the door behind you, and I will not accept being arrested.”

-One week following-

Raditz walked the early morning path toward Capsule Corp. He never flew to or from work, he would much rather enjoy the small time he had to think on his way to work. It also gave him a chance for a small get a small bit of training with gravity while not at work. The city felt oddly still this morning, he could not think of any parade or special event taking place. He did not mind it as it wasn’t barren, just felt a little more asleep than most days. He figured it was some summer time flu that people may be catching.

Raditz passed an alley way when he heard voices. At first, he thought it was nothing, but he soon heard a small cry of a woman as she spoke softly. His senses sharpened as he heard a group of men, small details he could get were unsavory about some lab girl walking alone. The saiyan shook his head and thought to himself that he might be late. He instead turned down the alley way.

He did not hide himself; he did not attempt a sneak attack. No, the warrior walked into the alley where others caught notice of him. Eight men in total, three were pestering a young woman. She wore a white lab coat over a checker board red and blue dress that fit well to her curvaceous form that had seemed to put her in trouble. Her deep red hair flowed long and wavey, her piercing blue eyes saw Raditz. Without a word, she begged for help. The men remarked that the saiyan just walked into the wrong place.

“You know, I was thinking the same thing.” The warrior said, the men just smiled. One even saying that they will leave what’s left of her when they are done. Raditz shook his head as he lifted his finger to his ear. An updated scouter materialized onto his ear from a small device that was on the back of his ear. “Call the Police, and an ambulance for eight badly injured males.” He spoke, much to the surprise of the men. “I am still surprised you boys stayed around. You must not pay attention very well to dangerous people in your town.”

“We will show you dangerous!” One man suddenly yelled, and Raditz took him out first. His hand lightly tapped into the human’s body and send him into the wall behind him to knock him out. The warrior then grabbed the lead pipe from another, pulled it from the man’s grasp before he placed his foot to the opponent’s chest. Instead a simple push that sent the man into another and crashed the two of them into near by dumpster. Raditz twist in the air and tossed the pipe into someone’s knee and forced them down as well. Four of eight down already. One grabbed the woman, making her gasp out before she felt a knife to her neck. Two others rushed to Raditz, which he was quick to dispatch. ~One last man before the boss~ Raditz thought, then a bang! An impact of a bullet hit him; his eyes
turned to the man who shook as the metal dropped from the warrior’s body. Raditz lifted his hand and with a small thrust of his hand caused the man to fly back into a wall as well. His gaze turned to the man holding the knife to his hostage.

“You wouldn’t want this pretty thing to be hurt, do you hero.” The man growled as he looked to his friends. “You are going to let me out of here, I am going to take her to ensure that.”

Raditz grinned, and appeared before the woman. Her eyes widened with surprise, and expected to feel the knife suddenly. Instead the sound of the man yelling out as Raditz held his hand tight against the knife kilt, nearly crushing the man’s hand. Raditz pulled the blade away, causing enough pain for the man to release her. She slipped away as she watched the strong tall man suddenly headbutt the last man, and the last assailant down.

Raditz placed his hand to his scouter again. “Call Bulma.” He said, his attention not yet on the woman. The scouter rang out for a bit before Bulma’s face appeared one screen, crabby from waking up so early.

“Raditz, why are you calling so early? I have not even had my coffee yet.” The blue haired woman complained with a groan in every word. “I am not like your brother; I don’t wake up before the crack of dawn.”

“Sorry, I just wanted to let you know I am going to arrive late. I have to talk to the police again. This time it was for a good reason. Woman was being attacked, and she needed help. But I figure it would be best to make sure she was okay as well.” Raditz tried to keep things simple.

“Oh, alright. But a woman attacked so close, I figured the city with a Saiya Squad headquarters would have no crime.” Bulma said a little awoken up by the surprise. “Is the woman cute by chance?”

“That is inappropriate at this time.” Raditz growled at Bulma’s comment of if the woman was cute.

“You already saved her, and I am not saying ask her out. I am saying that she might be the next date if you play the cards right.” Bulma teased her brother in law.

“End call.” Raditz snapped, Bulma’s face vanished as well as her voice as she tried to stop him. The warrior finally turned to the woman, who stood shaking lightly. His gaze turned to the defeated men, and motioned her to the streets. “Let’s get you away from here. The police will be here soon.”

“R-right.” She finally spoke, a nervous but sweet voice. She walked with her hands clenched to her chest. It appeared she had a hard time to calm herself. The two stood outside of the alley. The police did arrive, and questioned the woman and Raditz as the men in the alley were gathered. Ambulances were used to take the men away for healing. The woman looked and saw that Raditz was about to be arrested as well. “W-wait. He did nothing wrong.”

“This man has several warnings; he was made aware that if he got into any fights or breaking of the law in any form he would be arrested.” The officer spoke to the woman. “It is just our job ma’am.”

“Is it custom for police to arrest someone using their right of self-defense. The duty of retreat was unable to be completed, because the men held me captive. I could not enforce my right to self-defense, which allows this man to enforce my right for me.” She argued with the officer. “I demand as the victim of this assault; You release the man who saved me from this crime.” The woman’s meek attitude shifted to this determined woman whose eyes dared the officer to dispute her. “If you do not comply, I will ensure you will not hear the end of this.”
The officer grumbled as it was too early to really begin the day of arguing law with this woman. He looked at Raditz, who at the moment was not resisting the arrest. He groaned more as a crowd had began to form and began to argue with him as well. That the Saiya Squad would have done the same, one even recognizing him as a bodyguard of Capsule Corp and spoke out that his entire job was to protect someone else over himself. Another officer spoke to the one under political fire now, and the two agreed to instead warn Raditz and allow him to go.

With the other men all gone to be cared for at a hospital and to be arrested when they awaken, Raditz looked at the woman who simply smiled at him. “Thanks, you didn’t have to do that.”

“Of course, I did. But I am not sure if you knew this, technically you broke the duty of retreat as well. You would have to retreat to try and find help, and if none was available then you had the right to ‘stand your ground.’ But I will keep that secret.” She said giggling as the man looked at her confused.

“Are you some sort of lawyer or something?” Raditz asked, his eyes looking over her lab coat. She looked like no lawyer he ever met before.

“Oh no, I just dabbled in it. I couldn’t represent anyone really, as I don’t even know if this city follows those laws. I guessed. I am actually headed to an interview. I heard someone say you’re a bodyguard.”

“That’s right, for Capsule Corp.”

“That’s perfect! Then you can walk me to my interview.” The woman smiled as she offered her right hand, only to correct herself and offer her left for him to shake properly. “I am Dr. Ruby.”

Raditz looked at the smaller woman, and noticed that she took notice of his missing arm but simply acted as if it was nothing. He placed his hand into her own and smiled lightly. “I am Raditz. Allow me to walk you the rest of the way.”

Another day of slice of life, this time following Raditz. Is the troubled brother finally finding love that he needed? Who is this Dr. Ruby? Well we will only find out as the chapters come. See you all next chapter!
Dr. Scarlet Ruby

“From your resume, you have extensive knowledge in robotics. Several professors have high remarks on you as well. And your thesis on a device known as the Eternity Drive is quite interesting. What came of your findings, Miss Ruby?” A man in a fine suit sat at a desk, salt and peppered hair as he reviewed her documents. The man adjusted his glasses as he looked over his desk to the red-haired woman.

Dr. Ruby sat with her hands in her lap, legs closed and properly sitting straight. She adjusted her own glasses as she met the man’s gaze. “Doctor Ruby. You will find that I have a Doctorate in Engineering, Industrial Technology, and Science. A Masters in Computer Science, Information Technology, Information Systems, and Engineering. As well as many other qualifications for other work that I could assist with outside of the range you are hiring for, Mr. Lufflin.” She spoke kindly, but her statement was direct to inform the interviewer that she would not accept being referred to as ‘miss’ when she worked very hard for her masters and doctorates. “As for my thesis, I was able to provided a more advanced system for converting fuels into energy with less lose due to thermal degradation. Not truly an Eternity Drive, but crafting a power source with near limitless output is still something I am to accomplish.”

“And you feel that Capsule Corp would be able to help you with this, Dr. Ruby?” The man lightly stroked his chin, as he noticed the long list of degrees under her belt. “How old are you again?” As he also looked at the birth date in her resume.

“I am a thirty-five. As for your first question, I do think working for one of the largest companies with many world-shattering advancements would help me work on my own. I think it is more than likely my joining Capsule Corp would provide both the company and myself a boon.” Her confidence in her ability shown through as she spoke. Her eyes unwavering as she allowed her interviewer review her documents for a little while longer.

Mr. Lufflin and Dr. Ruby both continued the interview for a while more before a blue haired woman entered the room. Bulma came in to personally inspect the interview. She was interested in the woman saved by her bodyguard, as Raditz was not talking about her. A small smile as the interviewer stood in a bit of confusion.

“Sit down, Mr. Lufflin. I simply came to visit and confirm that our friend was fine.” Bulma’s hand waved for her employee to take a seat once more. Her attention soon taken to the young-looking woman, who was only supposedly only eight years younger. “It is good to meet you, Dr. Ruby. My bodyguard, Raditz, informed me you arrived safe. I just want to check with you and make sure you were alright as well.”

Dr. Ruby stood and bowed her head lightly. “Yes, I am very thankful for your concern though. I did not think I would meet with the owner of Capsule Corp during my interview.” Bulma’s hand waved for her employee to take a seat once more. Her attention soon taken to the young-looking woman, who was only supposedly only eight years younger. “It is good to meet you, Dr. Ruby. My bodyguard, Raditz, informed me you arrived safe. I just want to check with you and make sure you were alright as well.”

“Sit down, Mr. Lufflin. I simply came to visit and confirm that our friend was fine.” Bulma’s hand waved for her employee to take a seat once more. Her attention soon taken to the young-looking woman, who was only supposedly only eight years younger. “It is good to meet you, Dr. Ruby. My bodyguard, Raditz, informed me you arrived safe. I just want to check with you and make sure you were alright as well.”

Dr. Ruby stood and bowed her head lightly. “Yes, I am very thankful for your concern though. I did not think I would meet with the owner of Capsule Corp during my interview.” She said with a slight blush to her cheeks. “I have read many of your statements in the science community.”

“I have read a few of your own as well, it seems you are the second coming of another genius.” Bulma laughed a bit.

“Pardon?” Dr. Ruby was confused by the woman’s comment.

“Well, I am smart… a down right genius from time to time. But there was a man many years ago that was beyond even me now when it came to robotics. You seemed to be matching him in every way. I am speaking of course as the man known as Dr. Gero.” Bulma was almost to excited to have the idea
of someone as talented as Dr. Gero, and hopefully far less insane, join her company.

“Oh! I don’t think I am quite his level. But I did study many of his own projects that he shared out. Many seemed purposefully incomplete or less efficient than they should be. Many of my first projects were to correct many of them as well.” The red-haired woman excited to speak to another woman of equal intelligence to herself.

“Ma’am… I am still in the middle of reviewing her documents. I don’t think it is proper for you to.” The man tried to chime in, but found he was ignored by both women as they spoke. He could see that if Dr. Ruby was not to be hired that his employer may not approve of his decision. Not that he saw a reason not to hired her yet, but he did have other interviews to be done first.

The women continued to talk, Bulma asking Dr. Ruby to stay and join them for lunch. The young woman agreed, claiming it to be an honor. Bulma leaving the two to finish their interview, and went to tease Raditz about the cute girl she brought. Raditz made it very aware of his annoyance to her badgering of him and the woman, claiming she needed to start acting her age.

Lunch could not have come faster for Bulma though. It would have been good to have a guest as recently it had only been rather boring to just have Raditz and Goku keeping her company for the short time she did not have to be working. It was also enjoyable to see Raditz look uncomfortable to have the woman he saved in the same place and just eating with them.

“So, Dr. Ruby…” Bulma started.

“Please, call me Scarlet. It feels strange to be so formal as we are now. I am sure you do not want me to refer to you as Dr. Briefs.” Dr. Ruby spoke up, a gentle smile in hopes to relax a bit with Bulma and her family.

Bulma laughed lightly and nodded. “Yes, I would prefer that you call me by name as well. My father is known as Dr. Briefs by most anyway and helps keep from confusion. But yes, Scarlet. You come from North City right. Quite a distance to come all this way. Do you have family here to stay with?”

“Yes, I was born and raised actually in a small town near East City and moved to North City when I was about twenty-two. Most of my studies continued there tell now. I found that grants I was receiving did not provide the needed laboratory and equipment I needed. When I found that you were looking for someone with my skill set, I jumped at the chance.” Scarlet politely placing lunch to her mouth and chewing quietly, though she was astounded when she saw Bulma’s husband devouring food with Raditz like it would run out. “These two always eat with such… ferocity?”

“Oh yes, it is something you get over rather quickly. They have even more astounding skills.” Bulma said laughing a bit.

“Like when Raditz moves so fast he took out all the men earlier?” Scarlet as she could not pull her eyes away from the two. “Can your husband move as quick?”

“He is faster.” Raditz finally spoke after swallowing down a mouthful of food. “He is also stronger. The two of us are Warriors.”

“Martial Artists specifically.” Goku responded being less polite and speaking through food. Bulma coughed as his first warning as he swallowed down the food as well. “Sorry, I sometimes forget my manners.”

“Oh no, I don’t mind. You two must be hungry.” The new woman watched as more than enough food for three people was devoured by each man. “You seem so calm knowing he is greater than
you, I thought Martial Artists hated being outclassed to the point they knew they were weaker.”

Goku laughed lightly. “I love finding someone stronger than me. It means I have something to push forward to. I can get stronger because there is someone or something greater than my current state. I am sure Raditz sees it the same way.” Motioned a hand to his own brother.

Raditz nodded lightly himself. “A warrior is what I see it as, though Kakarot rather it be called this ‘martial artist’ thing. The difference is nothing to me.”

“Kakarot? I thought your husband’s name was Goku.” Scarlet confused as she turned to Bulma.

“That is his name, Raditz and Goku were separated at a young age. Goku was adopted and name changed by his adopter. At the time Goku was lost, and did not know his real name. But he had gone with Goku for so long, that only a select number of people call him by his original name.” Bulma almost rehearsed this lie due to Raditz’s constantly referring to his brother by his saiyan name.

“Oh, so you two finding each other was a matter of luck!” Scarlet placed her fingers together as she smiled with joy.

Raditz remained quiet at this, remembering his reason to come to earth was to take Goku away. Many things had changed now, Bulma looked to Raditz, seeing he retreated from her comment. “Yes, it was very lucky for Raditz to keep looking for his brother. If he didn’t, we would be in many scraps that we might have lost everything. I am very happy that my brother in law came into our lives.” She tried to remind him subtly of the good things his arrival came from as well.

Scarlet smiled as she turned to Raditz. “Sounds like a good big brother to me. I am slightly jealous now. But then again it explains why you were so willing to help me.”

“I…” Raditz began, not sure how to respond. “I will return to my patrol. Bulma, let me know if you plan on leaving the building.” Raditz stood and began to head out.

“Raditz? Are you blushing?” Goku spoke direct, his brother flinched and left quickly as he hid his face behind his long thick hair. Bulma stepped on her husband’s foot, making the saiyan yelp lightly. It was the signal she gave him to shut up.

Scarlet instead looked confused as she looked to her empty plate. She turned to the two married couple. “I hope this is not imposing to much, but do you by chance have any desserts prepared? I normally have a little sweet thing after lunch.” Bulma was almost surprised by her own obliviousness to Raditz’s reaction.

“Let us get you something, and we will get back to you quickly on if we will hire you soon after.” Bulma chuckled lightly as she was at least thankful that Scarlet was blind to her husband’s mishap. The two women headed to the kitchen to see if they could get a small treat for after lunch snack.

-Lab hidden near North City-

Years had passed since the events of Cell, but the computer still gathered information. Video feed for almost ten years of 16, 17, and 18 compiled. A figure stood in the shadows; a shimmer of light hit the frames of glasses that shine back. Another figure stood beside the mysterious figure. Tall with a split over his head from a strange head dress. “Looks like she went to them, just like you thought.” The taller figure spoke, a voice of a man escaping the form.

“Oh of course, she did. I left her only so much in her head. She knows they are important, but not sure why. Now we just have to wait tell she gets close, and recollect her. I sometimes surprise myself of my own brilliance from time to time.” The smaller figure with a woman’s voice, a laugh filling the
room. “Soon we will have all the research they had collected. But it is time you began your mission. So, go before I get upset with your presence.”

“As you wish, mistress.” The tall figure spoke, bowing as his face came to the light. Cell’s image came clear, but not imperfect Cell. A fully perfect Cell. His tall form then turned and headed up a ladder, then into the hidden lab of Dr. Gero, and finally out the steel doorway hidden inside the mountains. North City was a small glimpse away by flight, as Cell took off for his own targets.

The woman took off her glasses and placed them down onto a near by table. Her stomach growled in hunger. “Computer, give me something to eat… Oh. Make it a Vegeta. Those ones always are feistier. And don’t forget to put on the dampeners, don’t need someone finding us when we are so close to my mission.” A movement from behind her, snake like as the woman stepped forward.

“As you wish, Android 21.” The computer announced, the pink lithe form of Majin 21 shown. “Was it wise to commit Fission in such a way, your human portion could be killed and then you would not be able to revert back. This could make you…”

“Did I ask for lecture you damned computer. Food! Now!” She interrupted the computer’s warning.

“At once, Android 21.” The computer responded as a flash of light, and a confused clone of Vegeta walked forward. It readied for a fight when it saw the demon woman stand before it. 21 just grinned as the clone charged her, and was simply blocked.

“Always straight forward, Vegeta.” 21 smiled as her irises turned red and the whites of her eyes turned black. “Not all women like the forceful approach.” She continued to mock the clone as her whipped and smacked him away. “Allow me to punish you a little, then ill eat you up.” 21 licked her lips as she vanished from sight.

An unknown threat to our heroes, and a possible ally may be in more danger than just from a few thugs. With android 21 in the mix, and a Perfect Cell as a lacky! Who knows what kind of threat the world is in now!? Let’s see what happens in the next chapter!
Android 21's attack!

The gentle call of bird in the thick jungle trees. The sun rose high over the tree line and shone through the leaves to make the pathway through nature shine with an almost heavenly shimmer. Steps of two individuals walked slowly, seeming to enjoy the scenery. One towering figure with a Mohawk of red hair was easily seen as Android 16. The smaller was a black-haired male that wore a black shirt over a white long-sleeved one, torn blue jeans, and an orange bandana tied at his neck. His piercing cold blue eyes shifted around. “Do you really feel I need to have a new wardrobe? I think these clothes still look pretty good on me.” 17 spoke up about an earlier conversation the two had, the silence from his partner was deafening.

“18 has changed outfits several times, and I have learned variety is good for creativity.” 16 spoke in his normal monotone voice. He lifted his finger as one bird tweeted at him. The stillness he had brought the bird to land on his finger. It lightly tweeted still as it hopped up his arm and the android gave a rare smile.

17 waited for 16 to have his moment, instead scratching the back of his head. Allowing him five minutes to appreciate the simple nature around him. “We better get moving, we cannot say we are protecting this place if we don’t finish our patrols. Come on.” The younger man began to walk through the path once more as 16’s attention was brought to another location. 17 turned to see 16’s attention to another location. “What’s up? Someone pouching again?”

“No… powerful Ki energy suddenly appeared… It feels like Goku… and Vegeta… and Piccolo… and Gohan…” 16 continued went suddenly a blast fired through his pelvis. His eyes opened wide. “I did not sense the Ki increase for this.” He spoke as his legs locked into place and he could only move his torso and arms. The bird flew off as did many others.

“16!” 17 yelled out for his partner, as a noticed a blast coming. Arching his back suddenly and dodged as it ripped through trees behind and caused many to fall to the ground. His eyes looked toward the blast and a shadowy figure shifted. “There!” He fired a blast to try and catch the being, aimed to have the blast rise over the landscape.

“17, run! More have appeared!” 16 yelled out as his hands opened and formed into cannons, a recent upgrade from Capsule Corp to keep him from having to pull off a hand to get access to his cannons. Using his advanced sensors, he targeted the incoming invaders. He could not figure out why it felt like many of their old allies had come to attack, and some felt like many of the same person. From the Cannons, several blasts came as he twisted his arms to target.

The blasts roared through the Jungle, some of the trees being further damaged and opened up the battlefield. 17 did not stay though, having learned many times that 16’s warnings were valid. The young man took to the sky, and prepared to fly away. Instead a figure appeared before him, one that neither android met before. Green chitinous humanoid form with a ‘V’ shaped crown and a grin. A single swipe of his arm forced 17 back to the ground. 16 looked up confused as he felt this was where the greatest Ki came from. 16’s attack had taken many of the other threats down, the android looked and saw what looked like their allies. Goku, Vegeta, Piccolo… but many of each and in dark clothing.

“Looks like you have gotten stronger 16, surviving my own attack like you did. Looks like you have been upgraded by the enemy. And 17, you have improved as the Human Biotechnical Types are set up to do. I did not expect you to evade so quickly.” Cell spoke as he hovered overhead. “I would like you invite you back to the fold though. Dr. Gero’s plan is set, world… no universal domination is set to begin. Join us, and be spared.” The villain called down to his lesser.
“And if we refuse.” 17 scowled at the unknown enemy overhead. His hands lifted to his sides as he readied himself for a fight. Other clones of Goku, Vegeta, and Piccolo landed as more energy signatures appeared for 16 to sense, confusing the android how they just appeared without warning.

“Then you will be captured and ‘repaired’.” Cell said grinning as he snapped his finger. The clones all began to fire down at the two of them. 17 dashed for 16, grabbing his body and attempted to leap away from danger with his partner. A shower of blasts followed as the 17 was forced to activate his force field. “Piccolos.” Cell called out, as the rain of blasts held and three piccolos showed in view as they charged their own special beam cannons. “I honestly wished to test myself against you, but if you cannot handle a few clones that are no stronger than the fighters were when they faced my future incarnation… then there is no point.” Cell mocked as the three beams fired.

The force field held for a short time, but 17 could not keep it up long. Even the infinity energy generator only produced enough for him to keep it active. The field had a limit itself, and soon the drill like energy burst through. 16 lifted his own cannons and fired them into the sky, a massive energy wave flew toward Cell. Cell just smiled as he held out his own hand, and fired a small blast that cut through 16’s. A blunt wave of energy impact the two of them and pushed the two androids to the ground.

“It is too bad I grew so powerful compared to you both. This fight is not even entertaining me. I guess I should stop it though.” Cell flew down to the ground. In his other hand a remote. “Time for you both to shut down.” A small beep and the two androids who were standing to fight against him suddenly stopped. Their eyes seemed dull as the two laid back down. “Pick them up, we made a big enough scene to make someone possibly check what happened. Thankfully the Energy Dispersion System is working. Even 16’s advance sensors were unaware until we were on top of him.”

The clones listened to the orders, speaking no words. Instead moving like mindless slaves. Lifting up the two hostages. Cell walked to those who fell, and used his tail to absorb them and leave no traces of the clones. The remaining clones and Cell taking off to leave only evidence of a fight, and nothing more.

-One month later-

Krillin landed onto the Lookout, five year old Marron soon being placed on the ground. The aged human had not practice martial arts in some time, but still looked plenty strong. Marron cheerfully began to rush forward to see if there was something fun to do. Yurin stepped out of the Lookout’s palace area and looked to the human in some confusion. Krillin gave her a small bow of respect and attempted small talk, but his voice and body language gave away that he was nervous about something.

“Krillin, it would be better if you explain why you came. It is not normal for you to come visit. Not that I don’t appreciate it. But you seem to want something.” Yurin wanted to cut to the chase, not wanting to have her time and his be wasted.

“R-right.” The human lowered his head and rubbed his hand through his hair before scratching the back of his head. He gulped down his nerves. “I want to say… I am not asking this to be controlling. I am just worried.”

“Worried? Did something happen?” Yurin looked to Marron and then back to the little girl’s father. “Is it something to do with 18?”

“Yes… her brother randomly showed up. Said he needed help, and only trusted her. She didn’t seem interested in helping at first. But I suggested that he was family and we all should stick together.” Krillin said as he looked up to the god of earth. “That was over a week ago and I have heard nothing
from her. I figured it might take a while, but I can’t sense her. She always was someone I could not feel, but I have no idea what is going on with her. I have no way to contact her. I… I just want to make sure she is safe.” The human whimpered as he felt he was invading his wife’s space, especially since he was the one who suggested she go.

Yurin just sighed lightly. “You just want to know if she is safe… Alright.” The human god wasted no time. She thought to herself that her godly ability was being wasted on finding lost wives, but with her being a strong ally it made sense to keep her in mind. She began to walk to the edge of the Lookout, gazing down at earth as she slowly walked along the edge. Then again, and again. Yurin soon began to worry herself, as she could not find 18.

“Y-yurin… Is everything okay?” Krillin asked, his voice’s tone could show the worry he had for his wife. It was shaky, and clung onto the hope she was okay.

Yurin was not sure what to say at this point. Her mind tried to think how they could be being evading her sight. It wasn’t impossible to hide from her sight, but was not easy either. Cell had proven that back when the Androids first showed up. But now it was an ally in hiding from her sight. “I… cannot find her.” Yurin finally spoke, as she began to search for 17 and his home he stayed with. Instead seeing a massive battle ground, though it seemed old and settled instead of fresh. It had been a little while since anything happened. She could not find a hint of either twin or the android 16 that had helped them train against Cell. “I can’t find any of them… 16, 17, and 18 are missing.”

Krillin was surprised by this, and he choked back his own tears of feeling he caused his wife’s disappearance. “What does this mean? Are they… dead?” He tried to keep his tone from seeming angry or sad, but his voice shook.

“No… they could be hidden… but I don’t think of their own choice.” Yurin turned to the human. “I will keep looking.”

“We should see Baba.” Tarble suddenly spoke as he came around the corner of one of the buildings. “Doubt she will bother with making us fight for her sight. But she can find all things lost.”

Yurin, who never met with Baba and only heard of her from the time she was in the Penta Poison, had wide eyes at the thought of using her magic. “That’s right, Baba is the best-known seer in the magical realms… at least for humans. I never learned from her, so I know only how to see what is there… not always what is hidden like she can. Krillin, would you like me to come with you?”

Krillin shook his head. “No, she is my wife. I need to find out if she is in danger and try to help her. If I get into trouble, you will feel me.” Krillin said, as he tightened his stance. “Would you two mind if I leave Marron and watch after her while I am gone?”

“Of course not.” Both Tarble and Yurin spoke at the same time, a funny moment that was swallowed up by the serious nature of the scene. Krillin quickly went to his daughter, and explained he would be back soon and to be a good girl for his friends. With a nod from her, Krillin took off to find Baba to get his fortune told.

-West City-

Raditz forced himself up with one last heavy push with his arm, his body covered in sweat as he finally did his last step of push ups off the ground. He then stood as his gaze turned to a red head looking him over, wearing only a white unbuttoned dress shirt that hung passed her hips. Easily seeing that no bra at her exposed cleavage, though her breasts were still hidden by the fabric. Raditz just smiled as he admired her lovely form. “I hope I didn’t wake you. Gravity off.” He spoke, the gravity turned to normal earth level. He moved to the woman who just smile.
“Maybe a little bit, but I don’t mind.” Scarlet said as she fixed her glasses as she looked at the warrior’s body. His arm wrapped around her; his head lowered to hers. The woman blushed lightly before she lifted her lips to his and kissed him. It was a week after she was finally hired by Capsule Corp when the two of them first started dating. Even Raditz’s hard exterior softened when the two spoke, and only recently did they begin spending the nights with each other. Their relationship had not turned sexual yet, but it began to show more and more availability with them. Their lips finally broke away, her blue eyes looked to his dark coal like eyes. “I thought… it might be nice to… shower together.” She blushed brightly, Raditz grinned at her slightly innocent suggestion.

“That might be nice.” Raditz chuckled, kissing her forehead once before he slipped away from her body. The two entered into the shower, stripped down to nothing and allowing the two to see everything impressive bit of each other’s form. The wet and warm water steamed from their body as the two assisted in cleaning each other. Restraint shown by both, as they ended the shower before they got too excited with their shower.

After breakfast and dressing, the two left Raditz’s apartment. The two kept with each other’s steps as they enjoyed their little walk as the sun rose from the east side of the city. “I am still kind of surprised, that Bulma didn’t take you to the conference as well. Though I am not complaining. Means I can expect you more often.” Scarlet chuckled as she took hold of his arm, instinctually his own hooked to keep hers clasped to him,

“Yes, well Gohan is off training before he gets back to school. Trunks is still off on his little camping trip with his friends. And Goku was asked to join Bulma. My brother knows better then to say no to his wife, so I am the only strong fighter left to keep an eye on the place.” The Saiyan stopped as the light turned red. The few moments he had before work to be with her, they were cherished as it. The past few weeks were his happiest, having found someone that did not look at him like a freak for missing an arm. It was harmed that he also found her attractive and even found it cute when she spoke about some science thing, even if he would have no hope of understanding until she broke it down simpler.

“What about the Saiya Squad? They have a base here right. That must lighten your load a little.” The red head looked up to him. “Maybe enough to possibly go out for a dinner tonight?”

“They are busy trying to keep the main cities safe.” Raditz reminded his girlfriend that the Saiya Squad were a hero group not just for west city. “But I am sure I can find time to slip out as long as nothing too surprising happens. You pick the place, alright.” He grinned down at her before the two began to move to their work once more.

-Capsule Corp-

Scarlet and Raditz enter the headquarters and headed toward her lab, when scientist ran up to the two of them. “Glad to have caught you outside of the restricted areas, Dr. Ruby. Here are the documents you requested.” The old man presented to her a dossier with a USB in a sealed inside an envelope inside of it. Scarlet confused as the man rushed off for his own work.

“Something wrong.” Raditz asked as Scarlet opened the dossier, looking over the request form. Her signature was on it, flipping the page and looking at the request for the space technology advancements over the past ten years. She then looked at the request timeline, it was a day after she started. Each request made by her name stated it reached her desk after hours, and she had no memory of receiving them.

“Yes… there is. Someone has been making requests using my name. Deliveries have been coming to my desk… and I never seen any of the requested information.” Scarlet said as her voice filled with worry. ”Someone is trying to make it look like I am making requests, and possibly stealing it for an
opposing corporation. I think we have a case Corporate Espionage.” She didn’t wait a moment later, if this was going to her desk then the culprit would have to be at her lab. Who could have thought to already try to use her credentials to get high level secure information?

Raditz followed behind her as they rushed into the lab, not many technicians would be in at the moment as it was early in the morning. The two had arrived earlier than normal this day, and if anyone was waiting it would be a simple case of questioning. Especially if they were not supposed to be there. But as they got closer, Raditz senses suddenly pinged. A massive power level suddenly appeared in the lab. “Scarlet, wait!” but she was already opening the door and entering the lab.

“Hey you, wait right where you are!” Scarlet voice was heard before she gave chase. Raditz entered the lab only to see the red hair of his Dr. Ruby to flutter into rows tall computers. The intense power screamed at his mind as he followed behind. Who could be in the area? What person was this powerful and against Capsule Corp. He tried to follow Scarlet, but the rows of computers were like a labyrinth. His senses unable to keep track of her.

Raditz suddenly felt his body pushed to one of the computer towers, his arm grabbed for the wrist of the assailant. His eyes soon caught that it was Scarlet though, her other hand wrapped around his head. In his surprised, he could not stop her. Her lips pressed to his, but not in the loving kisses he got use to. This kiss felt possessive, demanding, and wanting. Her tongue moved into his mouth, a slight moan of delight left her lips as her hand on his head pulled him into her. Raditz released her wrist and placed his hand to her hip to push her back, but her body resisted and he found he needed to put more force behind his push than he thought he would ever need.

Scarlet moved back finally, as a long tongue retreated back passed her lips. The tip peaked out once more as she licked her lips. “Mmm… you taste delicious.” She hummed in delight as she smiled. Her eyes transfixed on the strong body of Raditz and she cutely bit her lip. “I can see why my better half likes you. But this taste... it’s made me a little hungry.”

“Who are you?” Raditz snarled as she admitted not to be Scarlet. He attempted to push her back once more, but found she held her position. Raditz growled as he turned super saiyan and forced her back finally.

The woman laughed lightly as she watched the saiyan position himself to fight again. “Why, I am Scarlet Ruby, Silly. But you probably meant what is not the fake name I used.” She mocked as she lifted her hand up. A burst of energy slammed into Raditz and sent him through the computer walls, a sudden surge that began to close off the system and move the information to backups.

Raditz lifted himself from the ground, growling as he noticed Scarlet come around the corner. His eyes shifted back to his opponent as he watched the features remain similar of his girlfriend. But her skin became pink, her hair a pale palette of pink that almost looked white, her cloths morphed to a black tube top and baggy white pants and black arm sleeves. A tail formed behind her as she whipped it through other computers. “Scarlet, get out of here. Get everyone out!” Raditz yelled out. His only hope was to power up and have Goku realize he was in danger, and summoned up his Ki to enter the Super Saiyan 2 form.

As he did, the pink menace appeared before him with a knee to his face. A childish laugh as she spun to complete her back flip, her tail grabbing his ankle. Like a whip, Raditz found him suddenly snapped from his footing and into the ground behind his opponent. He twisted and tried to get into a fighting position, but she already in another backflip. His arm lifted to stop a downward kick. Her hands placed before his face as a blast of energy fired into him. He roared out as she landed to the ground and charged into him, her hand piercing through the front of his stomach and her hand bloody on the other side. Scarlet let out a gasp as she watched the hand be retracted from her
Boyfriend’s body.

“Oh sorry… that was rude. I didn’t introduce myself before impaling you. Well, I guess this is kind of a one night stand now anyway.” She mocked as Raditz was kicked to the ground, a pop from how fast she moved as she stomped his head to the ground. Cracks formed in the ground as Raditz head was buried into the ground. She licked her lips as she contemplated turning him into dessert already, her finger dancing in the air as a small discharge of energy came.

“Stop it.” Scarlet screamed out, tackling the pink form mimicking her own. But found the impact was nothing as 21 did not move. Scarlet’s cool blue eyes looked up and saw the red iris surrounded in black of this creature.

“Oh, just what I was looking for.” 21 smiled as her tail suddenly wrapped around Scarlet’s neck. “You know how annoying it is to take your form, and wear it while playing nice. Now that you found me, I can play how I like to.” 21 snatched the Dossier with the USB from Scarlett’s hand, but the tail tightened as it slides over her body again and again till she was constricted from her neck to her waist. “Now watch carefully, and know this is all because of you.” 21 mocked her good side, one hand lifted to the sky and blew a hole through the top.

Her body lifted to the air, her hand fished out a small object from her pants and dropped it. “Energy Dispersion Device, in a selected area it disperses Ki energy at a higher rate. Makes sensing energy in the area impossible.” She laughed as it landed on Raditz’s body. “Which means, none of your friends will sense what is about to happen to this place. No one will know your dead till it is too late. So, say good bye!” 21 pointed her hand down as a pink and black aura flowed around her, a laugh as Scarlet tried to resist and watched as Ki blasts rained down onto Capsule Corp, erasing the build and replacing it with rubble and ruins of the once proud building. Laughing still, she simply took off with her prizes as her plans were going almost too well.

Capsule Corp now destroyed, Raditz last seen in it’s destruction, and a small potion of 21’s strength shown! What information has 21 been stealing from Capsule Corp? What horrors will she unleash? Let us hope our heroes can do something to stop what her plans are before it is too late. Until then, see you next chapter!

Please [drop by the archive and comment](#) to let the author know if you enjoyed their work!